This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

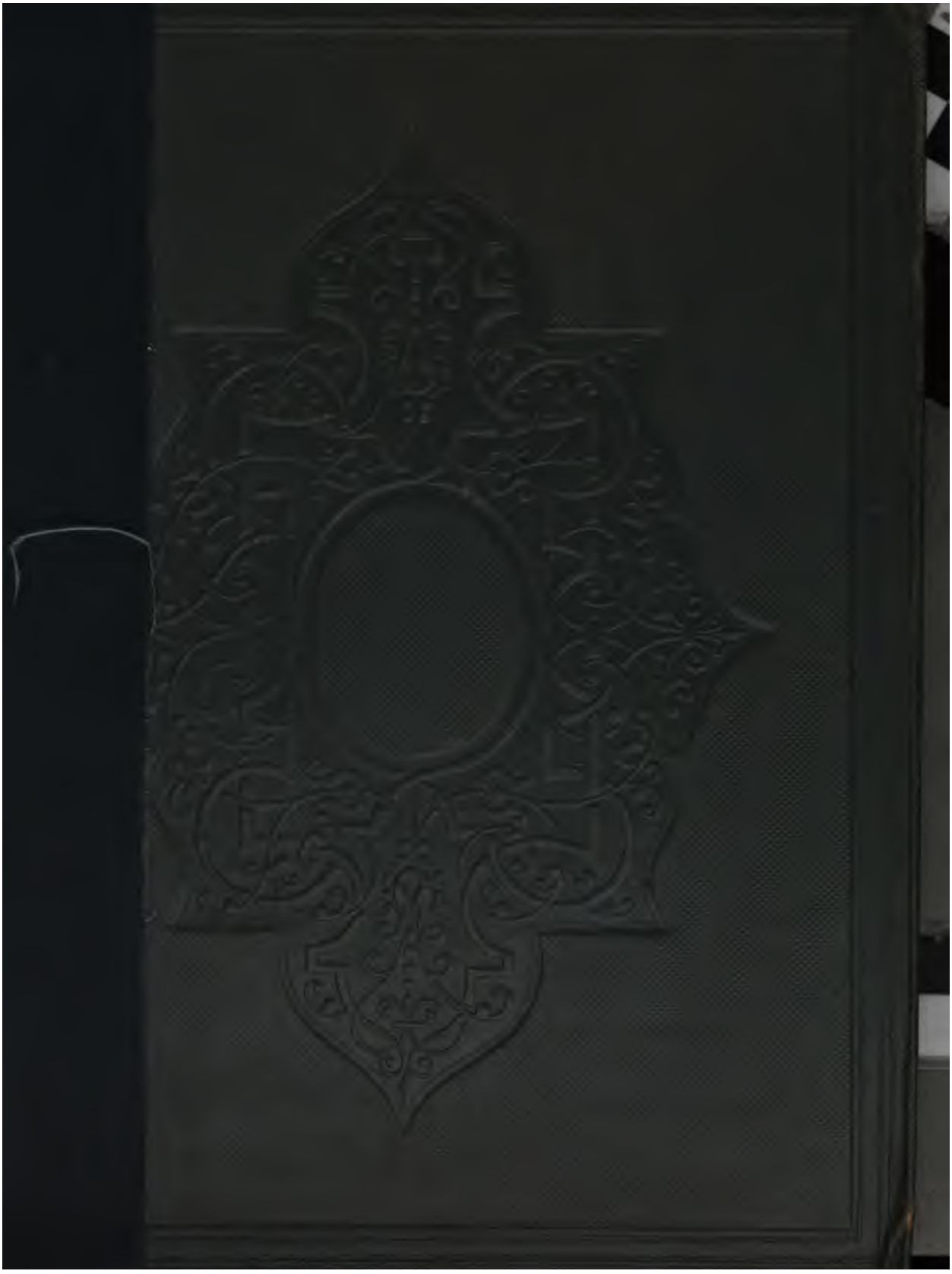
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



C17
V.105

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

TREVELYAN PAPERS,

PART III.

WITH INTRODUCTION TO PARTS I., II., AND III.

EDITED BY

SIR WALTER CALVERLEY TREVELYAN, BART.,

AND

SIR CHARLES EDWARD TREVELYAN, K.C.B.

PRINTED FOR THE CAMDEN SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LXXII.

I.

STANFORD LIBRARY

199396

WESTMINSTER:
PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS,
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

[NO. CV.]

STANFORD LIBRARY

COUNCIL OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1871-72.

President,

SIR WILLIAM TITE, C.B., M.P., F.R.S., V.P.S.A.

WILLIAM CHAPPELL, ESQ. F.S.A., *Treasurer.*
WILLIAM DURRANT COOPER, ESQ. F.S.A.
F. W. COSENS, ESQ.
JOHN FORSTER, ESQ. D.C.L.
SAMUEL RAWSON GARDINER, ESQ., *Director.*
ALFRED KINGSTON, ESQ.
SIR JOHN MACLEAN, F.S.A.
SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, F.R.S.
FREDERIC OUVRY, ESQ. Treas.S.A.
EDWARD RIMBAULT, LL.D.
EVELYN PHILIP SHIRLEY, ESQ. M.A., F.S.A.
WILLIAM JOHN THOMS, ESQ. F.S.A., *Secretary.*
THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF WESTMINSTER, F.S.A.
SIR THOMAS E. WINNINGTON, BART.
SIR ALBERT W. WOODS, Garter, F.S.A.

The Council of the Camden Society desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications; the Editors of the several Works being alone responsible for the same.

INTRODUCTION TO PARTS I. II. AND III.

ACCORDING to an ancient Cornish tradition, alluded to by Bishop Gibson in his edition of Camden's Britannia, published in 1695, the family of Trevelyan sprang, like Sir Tristram, from Spenser's submerged land of Lionesse. A small creek near St. Michael's Mount is pointed out as the place where their ancestor landed, and the horse which saved him may be seen swimming on the family shield, with dolphins for its supporters. But, to leave mythical for real history, we find the Trevelyans settled in Henry the Third's reign at the place from which they derive their name,* and which still belongs to them, in the parish of St. Veep, near Lostwithiel, and their first recorded alliance was with Margaret Carminow, a name still dear to every true Cornishman, although the family has long since been extinct.

The real interest of these Papers, however, commences with the reign of Henry the Sixth. John Trevelyan, the second of that name, was a stout, consistent Lancastrian.† In 1451 he was included with Alice Pole (Geoffrey Chaucer's grand-daughter, and William de la Pole's widow), Booth Bishop of Chester, and others, in the petition of the Commons for the removal of certain persons from the King's presence. In one political satire of the day he is alluded

Part I. page 60. Rot. Parl. vol. v. p. 216.

* "Trevelyan" is believed to be the Celtic equivalent for the Saxon "Milton," and to be compounded of *Tre* (terra), the Celtic unit of territorial division, and of the inflected form (*velin*) of the Celtic adaptation of the word *mill*, as still used in Welsh and Irish. The ancient mill is still there on a creek of Fowey River, below Trevelyan. The name is reversed in Velindre (mill-town), a suburb of Llandovery.

† This connection dates from the first Earl of Lancaster, brother of Edward the First, under whom Nicholas Trevelyan held Ashby St. Leger's and other places in Northamptonshire; and when Earl Thomas was executed, in the 15th year of Edward the Second, Trevelyan was returned as one of the places forfeited to the Crown by his adherents.—*Cal. Inq. post mortem, vol.* i. *pp.* 138, 301.

to as the "Cornish Chough, who oft with his train (tail feathers) has
I. p. 65. made our Eagle (Henry VI.) blind;" in another he is represented as joining with others of the party in chaunting the funeral service
I. p. 72. over the body of their leader William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk; and in a third, by a bold metaphor, he is apostrophised as an unjust judge, and threatened with the fate of his fellow-Cornishman, and almost namesake, Chief Justice Tressilian, who was put to death for his adherence to Richard the Second. Pole and Booth again ap-
I. p. 68. pear in connection with him, in this singular production. He was twice high sheriff of Cornwall, first in 1449, and again in 1459, and in the interval he was a second time returned to Parliament for the county, and sat in the assembly which met Henry at Reading in 1452. The castles of Trematon and Restormel were entrusted to him as constable, and he was joined with the Duke of Exeter in the custody of the towns of Lostwithiel and Camelford, and of Tintagel, Restormel, and other manors in Cornwall. He was also Seneschal of the Duchy and Warden of the Stannaries in Devonshire, and Usher of the Chamber to Henry the Sixth, besides having grants of wardships of females, minors, and idiots, and of the custody of Hadley Castle and park, the parks of Eltham and Liskeard, and the warren of Hertingfordbury. John Trevelyan did well for himself and his descendants, by marrying Elizabeth Whalesborough,* who brought him the inheritance of the elder branch of the Raleighs in Devonshire, Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, and Glamorganshire, besides the estates of her own family in Cornwall.
I. p. 37. How this active partisan escaped, while so many of those with whom he acted came to an untimely end, cannot now be fully explained. He obtained a pardon in the first year of Edward

See the Table of Contents of Part I.

* On the death of Elizabeth's father, Thomas Whalesborough, her mother, Maud, paid a relief for four knight's fees to the sorely-tried Lady Margaret of Hungerford and Botreaux, who lost her son and grandson on the Lancastrian side, but re-established her family, after all, in the person of another grandson. I., p. 86.

the Fourth, for which, no doubt, he paid heavily: but this did not prevent his family-place from being included in the following year in a grant of forfeited estates to Richard Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third. In the first year of Richard the Third, his eldest son was attainted for joining with his father-in-law Sir John Haliwell of Halwellcombe (another zealous Lancastrian), Sir Edward Courtenay afterwards Earl of Devon, Peter Courtenay Bishop of Exeter, Thomas Grey Marquis of Dorset, and others, in the abortive insurrection instigated by the Duke of Buckingham;* but he was soon after pardoned, and in the first year of Henry the Seventh his name appears among those whose attainder was reversed by Act of Parliament. The old man lived to see the Red Rose finally in the ascendant. Jasper Duke of Bedford, Cardinal Moreton, and the Bishop of Worcester were trustees of his will in the fifth year of Henry the Seventh, and, three years after, we have an account of the expenses of his funeral at Nettlecombe. A contemporary bede-roll, containing prayers on behalf of Henry the Sixth, and hymns addressed to him in his supposed capacity of saintly intercessor, is an interesting proof of the religious veneration with which "the murdered saint" was regarded by this in common with other old Lancastrian families. Henry was to have been canonised for the miracles he was reported to have wrought, but Henry the Seventh and Pope Julius the Second died before the intention could be carried into effect.

I. p. 48. Rot. Parl. vol. vi. p. 228. Rot. Parl. vi. p. 246. I. p. 89. Rot. Parl. vi. p. 273. I. p. 90. I. p. 96. I. p. 53, and III. p. 2.

Such was the insecurity of the times, that John Trevelyan junior thought it necessary to take out two more general pardons absolving him from the penalty of every possible offence, from high treason to

* This was the Exeter branch of the general insurrection organised by Buckingham:—

"In Devonshire
Sir Edward Courtney, and the haughty prelate
Bishop of Exeter, his elder brother,
With many more confederates, are in arms."
Shakespeare's Richard the Third.

I. pp. 101, 103. petty larceny, one in the last year of the reign of Henry the Seventh, and the other in the first of Henry the Eighth. The first two Tudors, like their predecessors of the houses of York and Lancaster, were regarded as the chiefs of a party, as well as the heads of the State. Thus this younger John Trevelyan was made a Knight of the Bath when Arthur, Prince of Wales, was married to Katharine of Arragon; his eldest son was "squier for
III. p. 12. the Kynges body;" one of his brothers was Groom of the Chamber *
I. p. 100. and Escheator of Somerset and Dorset; and another was Chaplain
I. p. 121. to Henry the Eighth and Canon of Chichester, besides holding two
III. p. 6. family livings in Cornwall. George, the chaplain, attended the court, and kept his elder brother at Nettlecombe informed of everything it concerned him to know. His first letter, dated from Greenwich, relates chiefly to the settlement with Garter King at Arms of the quarterings on his brother's standard as Knight of the
III. p. 6. Bath, in which special allusion is made to the Carminow descent. The second letter, after some information about public affairs, furnishes a highly characteristic specimen of the manners of the day in Cornwall. George Trevelyan complains that his brother's land-agent not only supported the tenants in witholding his dues as rector of Mawnan, but had spat in the face of his curate and used opprobrious language to him as he was going to mass on a holiday
III. p. 8. in his vestments. Cornishmen were evidently not groaning under ecclesiastical tyranny even in those Roman Catholic times. A third letter introduces us to the young King Henry the Eighth shooting at the butts in Tothill Fields, with his companions Compton and Brandon before they had attained to the honours afterwards conferred upon them. Sir John Trevelyan, knowing the King's partiality for good marksmen, had sent up some of his servants to exhibit before him. George Trevelyan wished the Lord Treasurer

* The authority for this appointment is the Account of the Treasurer of the King's Household, 2 and 3 Henry VII. preserved among the public records.

(Thomas Earl of Surrey) to present them to the King, but "my Lord showed me it was best for me to present them in your name, and then he showed you should have the thanks; and so, according to my Lord's saying, my cousin Thomas and I, the Sunday after I had your letters, when the King shot in Tothill, I spoke two times unto the King's grace for your servants, and he asked of me where they were, 'Let me see them,' and I called them unto the King, and Knot shot afore him. My Lord Treasurer said good words of you and them both, and so did Mr. Cumpton, Mr. Brandon, and Mr. Garneys." The King seems to have been satisfied with their performance, for he took them into his own service. The archers of Sir John Trevelyan must have been in good repute, for the second Marquis of Dorset some years after requested him to provide "three or four good archers or more" to attend the King on a projected expedition to France, and added strong words of encouragement to him and them, in the event of his complying. III. p. 9. III. p. 11.

A letter from Giles Lord Daubeny, who commanded against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in 1497, after praising "Cousyn Trevylion" for the care he had taken of the King's game in the Forest of Exmoor, expresses regret that "a little grudge is fallen between my brother Sir Hugh Luttrell and you, for that he hunted of late in the outwoods of the said forest, and thereupon a couple of hounds were taken up by servants of yours from his servants." The letter then goes on, "inasmuch as my said brother Luttrell is a borderer of the said forest, and that ye know he hath married my sister, and the man whom I do love tenderly, my mind is and desire unto you, that ye should have an eye unto him above all others in those parts, and that when it shall like him to kill a deer or to hunt for his disport, that ye suffer him so to do." Sir John Trevelyan died in 1522, having desired in his will that a banner of St. George should be given to each of the churches of St. Buryan, St. Perran in Uthno, St. Mawgan, and St. Mawnan. He was patron of the I. p. 120.

last three, but his connection with St. Buryan is not so apparent, for the grant of the next presentation was made to his son eleven
I. p. 179. years after.

There are two inventories characteristic of these times. Every dwelling room at Whalesborough (which became a principal seat of the family in Cornwall, after the marriage of the second John Trevelyan with Elizabeth Whalesborough) was hung with arms
I. p. 184. offensive and defensive,* not all in the best state of repair, while everything at Nettlecombe bore evidence of long settled peaceful habits. There was only one sword and one poll-axe there. The only picture not of a religious character, was "A clothe of King Herry;" but there were two pictures of St. John the Baptist, and
I. p. 124. three silk banners, "St. John ys hed," to be carried in processions. This was the family saint to whom Simon Raleigh's chantry at Nettlecombe was dedicated, and after whom eight successive eldest sons were named, from the time of Richard the Second to that of James the First.

These papers contain little that is of an historical character in the old, dry, technical sense, but they nevertheless throw a strong light upon history, by showing how events were regarded when they were actually passing, and by furnishing many highly illustrative *tableaux-vivants*. Besides the private correspondence, strictly so called, there are many news-letters written by poor relations or dependents, who before newspapers and post offices were invented, undertook to keep their friends in the country informed of the general course of public events, availing themselves of such opportunities as offered of sending letters by private hands.

A letter to the fourth John Trevelyan, who married Avice Cockworthy of Yarnscombe, from his steward William Rowcliffe,

* There were the remains of a whole artillery of bows and arrows, but only three wheel-lock flint guns ("Stockes lockes, two of them with keys"). It appears from a memorandum dated in 1545 (III. p. 16) that the best of the body armour was subsequently removed from Whalesborough.

describes the flurry given to the West of England by the appearance of the French fleet in 1545 on its way up channel, before its destination against Portsmouth was known, and supplements Mr. Froude's account of these operations by the additional fact that Sir George Carew (who was soon after drowned in the Mary Rose in the presence of Henry the Eighth and of his own wife, anticipating almost on the same spot, by 237 years, the fate of Kempenfeldt in the Royal George) had been sent down into the West, to raise the country against the expected invasion. "I have heard news since I was with your mastership, how that Master Sir George Carew is come down in post haste. There is of Frenchmen and other, 1500 sail upon the sea. Therefore, Master, for your own discharge, let your harness be dressed up as soon as may be convenient, for all gentlemen make great shift in the parts where I ride, for the French have appointed to land in divers places within the realm, before St. III. p. 15.
George's day (23rd April) next coming, as knoweth God."

A letter from Sir George Cary of Cockington to his sister Mrs. Kirkham, dated in 1588, enables us to realise the first feelings of surprise and curiosity at the return of Cavendish from his celebrated voyage. "We have a rich ship come into Plymouth. A young gentleman, one Mr. Candishe, who hath been at the West and East Indies, and hath been absent this two years and six weeks, is returned very riche, chiefly laden with silke; he hath musk and civet great store, some gold, and other goods. When I was in Plympton about the subsidy, I rode to Plymouth and saw the ship. Very curtish [courteously] he gave me a piece of silk, but otherwise nothing is to be had, for there is nothing sold that I could under- III. p. 21.
stand of."

The popular feeling on the great issue between the maiden Queen and the Spanish King, could not have been more tersely or emphatically expressed than in the following contemporary statement:—

"*The King of Spain's Request or Commandment of the Queen's Majesty.*

1st. That thou assist the Neather countries, I forbid thee.

2nd. Needs must I have the treasure restored that Drake took.

3rd. That thou erect those abbays again that thy father spoyled, I charge thee.

4th. The religion of the Romishe Church see thou restore at large.

The Answere of the Queenes Majesty to him againe.

When the sea doth leave to flowe and dried shall be,
The Spanish King shall have his request of mee."

III. p. 22.

A memorandum of "Newes from London of Sir Walter Rawleigh and other intelligences," shows that the death of Raleigh excited so much surprise, that it was expected that some justification would have been published under the authority of the Government :—

"Sir W. Rawleigh was executed in the old Pallace at Westminster Thursday last, whose manner of dying won him more love than I can express. The cause of his sudden dying is expected to be published by some book, warranted by our state."

Then follows this touching paragraph, showing that Lady Raleigh was with her husband the night before his execution.

"The Lady Rawleigh on Wednesday night last made suit to the Commissioners to sup with her husband that night, and to have the dead body of her husband next day, both which were willingly granted her."

Then come the well-known verses, which were probably written on that occasion, in answer to the prevailing imputations against Raleigh, of atheism. There are several versions of these verses in

III. p. 153.

the State Paper Office, but none of them so early as this. The bitterly satirical verses upon "My Lord Bacon Lord Keeper," indi-

cate a very different state of popular feeling towards him, from that which dictated the notice of Raleigh. III. p. 163.

After this it is fair to say that, although there is a great deal about James the First in these Papers, he is never spoken of otherwise than with respect. His ostentatious pedantry is not to the taste of the present generation; but his attainments, and some of the objects which he had at heart, were held in esteem by his contemporaries. It is evident from Christopher Trevelyan's report to his father of what took place during James's visit to Oxford, that he made a favourable impression upon the University. "His Majesty made a gratulatory speech to the University persuading them to unity and true religion, in which there was shown great learning, as also in his disputing and moderating. On Friday morning his Grace saw the library and the chiefest of the colleges, who always graced the University exceedingly, and it is reported by the followers that he was not more pleasant at no time since he came into England." III. p. 79. A few months before, Humphrey Spurway wrote from the Inner Temple to John Willoughby, "There hath been a disputation before the King, who was moderator between the Bishops and Ministers, whereupon there are many controversies between them agreed on, and it is thought that there shall be a learned ministry established, and it is fully agreed against pluralities."* III. p. 88. The conduct observed by James on his first arrival, in reference to persons holding office, as described by Bishop Montgomery, was marked by moderation and good sense. III. pp. 44, 47.

These Papers abound with illustrations of the state of Ireland as it then was. In the reigns of Elizabeth and James the First that

* See also the letter from the same person at page 61. "The Court never flourished as now. The King upon the disputation shewed himself admirable upon the queries, and for divinity put them down, both bishops and the rest. We shall have no [more] excommunications, and all spiteful bravery goes down, insomuch there is great hope of reformation."

country was the favourite field of adventure for our youth, as India now is; and this was especially the case in the West of England, from which Ireland was originally invaded. There were few good West-country families some members of which were not working out their fortunes there. George, second son of the seventh John Trevelyan, followed to Ireland his maternal uncle Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy and founder of the Donegal family, who was himself second son of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh near Barnstaple. Sir Arthur undertook to provide for his nephew, which he did very effectually, by granting him an estate in the county of Wexford, and marrying him to a rich widow in Fermanagh. George Trevelyan and Sir John Blennerhasset were the first members for Belfast after the Charter of James the First in 1613, and he was knighted in 1617. There are sixteen letters from Sir George Trevelyan, and eleven from Sir Arthur Chichester, besides others from members of Sir Arthur's family. Another prominent character is George Montgomery, son of Adam, laird of Braidstane, who was presented by Queen Elizabeth to the living of Chedzoy in Somersetshire, and was promoted by James to the Deanery of Norwich, after which he became the first Protestant Bishop of Londonderry, and was ultimately translated to Meath. He married Susan, daughter of Philip Steyning of Holnicott, which connected him with the Willoughbies of Peyhembury, who afterwards merged in the Trevelyans by the marriage of an heiress. There are seventeen letters from Bishop Montgomery, written in a remarkably lively style, and many others from his wife, their daughter and heir Lady Howth, Benjamin Culme Dean of St. Patrick's, and Nicholas younger brother of John Willoughby, and his son and daughter in law. This is a good example of the family emigration of that period, which had the same admirable character of mutual help, as the swarming off of the native population of Ireland to America in

our day. In his last letter to his brother-in-law John Willoughby, Bishop Montgomery says, with just satisfaction, "You and your children may happily find in this kingdom a new colony of your own kindred, in all the four branches and families your children are nearest unto, of Steynings, Willoughbies, Culmes, and Fryes; and to every of them I have given a friendly footing for a ground and beginning, if their friends will second and assist them." III. p. 149.

Contrasting the present state of Ireland with the picture exhibited in these Papers, it is evident that a great gulf has been passed, and that what remains to be done is small and easy by comparison. Mrs. Montgomery announced her husband's promotion in these words, "The King hath bestowed on him three Irish Bishopricks.* The names of them I cannot remember, they are so strange, except one, which is Derry. I pray God it may make us all merry." The III. p. 78. experience of the settlers, however, was anything but cheerful. In his first letter George Trevelyan asks for "a couple of felt hats, not broad brimmed, two pair of worsted stockings, a pair of garters, and anything else that you shall think fitting for the cold cleamency III. p. 59. [inclemency] of this barbarous land." And in his second, he speaks of "us that lives in these forlorn places;" and requests his father to send him "one suit complete of good apparell, for there is not any to be gotten in Dublin if a man would give treble the price." III. pp. 73, 74. But we would especially direct attention to two letters written towards the close of 1606 by Mrs. Montgomery and Nicholas Willoughby, expressly for the purpose of acquainting their friends in England with the circumstances of their new country. Although III. pp. 99, 102. the Bishop's wife was better off than most of the settlers, and she seemed determined to see everything in the best possible light, her account and that of her less fortunate relative substantially agree. If we could imagine the rude abundance of the Western States of

* viz., Londonderry, with Clogher and Raphoe *in commendam*.

America, combined with the insecurity which prevailed in India at the time of the mutiny, it would give some idea of the Ireland of that day. Nicholas Willoughby's description of their hostile relations with the natives, was sadly exemplified twenty-six years after, in the great rising of 1641, when his estate was "wholly burnt, wasted, and ruinated, to my great sorrow and grief, and all our buildings and plantations wholly ruinated and wasted." He and his wife and six children "might have starved," if his cousin Lady Howth had not taken them in. She and Dean Culme also maintained his son at Trinity College. But Lord Howth's estate, also, had been "almost altogether wasted and burnt;" and, in an appeal which Dean Culme made to John Willoughby on his brother's behalf, he said, "My ability stretches only to keep myself and mine from want; if it were able to go further, I would be ashamed to see so near a kinsman to want." This is more significant even than the ruin of the Willoughbies, for the true test of a state of social depression is, not individual cases of distress, but the exhaustion of those classes which ordinarily form the social reserve.

III. pp. 214, 262.

III. p. 246.

III. p. 265.

Behind this dark picture, however, appears the germ of the present highly improved state of Ireland. "Now for the country," Nicholas Willoughby writes, "if there were good husbands upon it, it would be almost as good as England; but the people be so beastly, that they are better like beasts than Christians. There is land enough, but there wants stock to stock it; for I cannot blame them that are loath to live here, for he shall live as it were among beasts; and, if he live out in the country, he shall be in danger of his life. But all my Lord's land, for the most part, is excellent good for fish and fowl. If one had but the tenth part of it in England, he might live more like a prince than a subject." Mrs. Montgomery also expresses, in her womanly way, her distrust and dislike of the Irish, but she appeals to the "fat beeves and fat sheep brought in by our

III. p. 103.

tenants as fast as we can use them," and says, "If my cousin William dispraise the country, believe him not, for truly it is a very fine country." She was much struck with the superiority of "the country flax and thread," for which the North of Ireland afterwards became so famous, and sent samples of it to her relations in England. "The flax is 6*d.* the pound," she says, "and the thread 12*d.* the pound. It is very good, and the price is not dear. Although it looks of color green, yet it is never the worse for that, but they say that it will be the whiter." The superior profit of Irish investments had been already perceived, and the consequent flow of capital from England was unceasing in every interval of tranquillity. The "beastliness" of the natives in the eyes of the settlers was evidently owing less to their sordid uncivilised habits, than to their persistent opposition to the confiscations and oppressions to which they were subjected. All this is now entirely changed. The two hostile nations, like the Saxons and Normans long before, are fast becoming one people, under the influence of equal laws and generous treatment; and if Nicholas Willoughby * could see Ireland as she now is, he would find her rich land abundantly stocked, and her native population successfully competing with the descendants of the settlers in all the arts of civilised life.

III. pp. 100, 101.

III. pp. 156-7.

Looking down through the generations whose interior life is disclosed in these papers, many other examples appear of the changes that have taken place in our social and political state. An ancestor of Sir Stafford Northcote employs a broker in 1558 to procure a dispensation from Rome for the marriage of a couple within the prohibited degrees. Sir John FitzJames, Chief Justice of the

III. p. 17.

* Nicholas Willoughby junior, who was educated at Trinity College at the expense of Lady Howth and Dean Culme, afterwards lived in comfort and prosperity in Fermanagh. See his brother-in-law John Mallock's letter at p. 292. For a characteristic example of the vicissitudes of the Irish life of that day, see another letter from John Mallock at p. 275.

King's Bench, exerts his influence with Secretary Cromwell on
II. p. 55. behalf of one of the parties to a suit then pending before the Star Chamber. Anthony Stawell of Cothelstone, (supported by Michael and Richard Malet of St. Audries, son and grandson of Sir Baldwin Malet, Solicitor-General to Henry VIII., and by William Trevelyan, who was a younger son of the sixth John Trevelyan and served on the expedition against Cadiz under Sir Francis Drake,) having a dispute with Thomas Capes of Jewes near Wiveliscombe, takes the law into his own hands, and, heading a party armed with "five long bows, one hand gun, forest bills, staves, a targett, and other weapons," they assault the house, threaten the inmates, and drive off twenty-one cattle and four hundred fat sheep, to "a place called Rookscastle, being from thence twelve long miles distant, and, by reason of foulness and deepness of the way, divers of the said sheep died in driving, ere that they came to the said Rookscastle; and the residue, being alive at Rookscastle aforesaid, did impound; and there the same sheep and cattle so long in pound remained, ere that the owners of them had knowledge where the same sheep became, and could get replevins for the deliverance of them, that, partly for lack of meat and feeding, but especially by mean of the said unreasonable drifft, the said sheep are utterly perished, and the rother beasts* much im-
I. p. 128. paired." Those who remember what the lanes in that part of England were, even in our own time, will appreciate the aggravation this added to the intense lawlessness of the proceeding.

We have lately witnessed the dying struggles of the system of buying and selling public offices. The correspondence between George Montgomery and John Willoughby exhibits the system while it was in full vigour. The Dean (for he was not yet Bishop) acted as broker to his brother-in-law, and repeatedly offered him a choice of public appointments, specifying the sum demanded for each,

* Horned cattle.

and discussing with him their relative advantages and disadvantages, without either of them having any idea that there was anything wrong in the practice. "Now is the office of Clerk of Assise void by the death of Mr. Hancock: you know in whose gift it is, and by what means it is usually compassed. If you like not to deal herein, there is a Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber hath gotten the gift of the Custos Brevium his office, when it falleth. There are, as I hear, two that have that place in possession, and he hath the reversion of them. There is much money offered for his grant: he himself told me 1,000*l.* The place in hand is worth 1,500*l.* yearly; some say 2,000*l.*; yourself may aim at the value by your own experience. If you will undertake to deal in it, and give as another will, I hope I shall procure you the refusing of it before any man. If you mean to deal, you must certify me hereby, for that, upon the return of this bearer, I either ride or send to Court presently." Again, in reference to another class of situations, "At our last parting, loving brother, you were willing to obtain some place near about his Majesty. There is now the place of a Groom of the King's Privy Chamber to be had. The price of it will be 600*l.* short payment, most in hand; the fee towards 50*l.* per annum, and diet. There is also the place of a Pensioner to the King offered. The price will be 323*l.* &c." and so on over several letters. These specimens are a very small part of what appears on the subject.

III. p. 52.

III. p. 55.

We have also heard a good deal of late about voluntary and compulsory service. What should we now think of such a conscription as that reported by Nicholas Squyer to John Willoughby, in May 1602, when "Earls, Barons, Knights, Justices of the Peace, and Gentlemen, and all other sorts of men, and countrymen that had suits at law," were taken in the streets, and sent on board ship for the Netherlands, although most of them were afterwards released on complaint being made? Other

III. p. 40.

letters furnish many interesting particulars relating to the conditions of military service in those days. Henry Drake acquaints John Willoughby with "the miserable estate of Ostende." Three successive commanders had been slain, one of whom was Henry Drake's brother, Colonel Robert Drake; but, if his other brother lived, John Willoughby's brother, Philip, who was also serving in the garrison, would want for nothing. This letter is dated on the 6th April,
III. p. 65. 1604, but Ostend did not surrender to Spinola until the 15th September following. In April, 1631, Amias Steyning, "senior of his company" in Lord Vere's regiment, announces his safe arrival at Gorcum after a voyage of sixteen days, during which they were chased by a Dunkirk privateer, and prepares his maternal uncle, John Willoughby, for future demands upon him, remarking
III. p. 179. that "It is hard living upon the State's means. It is but four shillings in eight days." A second letter, dated in the following July, describes the sufferings of himself and his son during the investment of Maestricht, and urgently requests his uncle to send him four or five pounds, to enable him to get their clothes out of pawn; "for our clothes which now we wear will be all worn before we come to garrison, for we lay day and night in them, and many times in dirt and mire, which all we must endure. This is the life of a soldier. * * * All things are at such a dearth in our leaguer, that the States' means is not able to find us half the week. Had not I brought with me some money out of the garrison, for the which I was glad to lumber [pawn] my trunk with my apparell, I had not written unto you at this time. It was never known to the oldest that now lives in our army, such lamentable dearth for all things. Many a gentleman which never took spade in their hands, are now constrained to work in the trenches, and venture their lives in the mouth of the cannon, only for means to keep them from starving, and, besides, have spent all that ever they could make, and

many of them have lost their lives." Bad as the life of a soldier now is, it is not so bad as this. The 4*l.* was duly paid through Mr. Thomas Nevill (who seems to have been the agent for the regiment) at the sign of the Crown, St. Paul's Church-yard.* An example of the mode in which pensions were obtained by disabled soldiers, will be found in a letter from John Trevelyan to his son George dated in 1605. The Lord Deputy of Ireland is asked to give "a certificate of good service done and hurts received," in favour of a man who had been impressed from the county of Somerset, upon the receipt of which a pension would be granted to him by the Justices. III. p. 180 III. p. 82.

The Trevelyans of Basil in the parish of St. Cleather, Cornwall,† who were descended from Humphrey, the youngest of the seven sons of John Trevelyan and Elizabeth Whalesborough, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Rice ap Thomas (who commanded the Welsh on Henry's side at the battle of Bosworth), adhered to the old religion, and the representative of this branch in the early part of the seventeenth century was another John Trevelyan, whose racy original character has preserved his memory to this day while many greater men have been forgotten. He is locally known as "Old Trevelyan," and his curious granite-built manor-house, with its neighbouring Cornish crosses and sacred well, is still standing. One story is, that having failed to answer to some civil suit, the deputy sheriff rode into the court-yard at Basil with several horsemen and summoned him to surrender, upon which the old gentleman, looking

* "Little John my son" (p. 183), who appears to have been left under John Willoughby's care, afterwards adopted the profession of his father and elder brother. See his letter from Breda, announcing his capture on his passage to the Netherlands (p. 191), and another dated in March, 1643, boasting of his having taken a pair of colours from the Cavaliers at Marlborough (p. 233). Charles Steyning, the head of this family at Holnicott, complains in 1648-9 of the severe burden caused by the quartering of the Parliamentary troops upon the rural districts (pp. 269-71).

† For notices of this branch of the family see the Trevelyan pedigree, and Part II. of the Papers (pp. 112-118).

out of window, threatened to let loose his spearmen against them, and soon routed the whole troop by overturning some bee-hives upon them. It is also told of him, that having to appear on Sundays at his parish church, in order to avoid the legal penalties, he used to call to the clergyman, on going out before the Sermon, "When thou hast said what thou hast to say, come and dine with me." Mrs. Prideaux of Trevorder had a standing quarrel with him: "When he and I meet," she deposed, "we are up by the ears, he for the Papists and I for the Protestants;" and having thoughtlessly repeated to the chaplain of Joseph Hall, Bishop of Exeter, the rash things he had said to her in the confidence of private conversation, the chaplain reported them to the Bishop, who made a formal representation to the Justices of Cornwall, of "certain dangerous speeches uttered by no mean recusant, in the presence of very able witnesses, importing no less than the utter and speedy ruin of this whole state and church," and suggested that they could "do no less than send to the Council Table about it." Upon this the justices petitioned the King, considering that "the presumptions threaten so much danger to your sacred person, the Church, and Commonwealth of England, that in our weake judgements we held them fit for no eye but your own. For the person, he is a recusant convict, and the greatest of that faction in the West. He is a close reserved man, and weighs his words before he lets them fall, so as we conjecture that there is much more in his heart than on his tongue. He is of a bold and active spirit," &c. They also intimated their intention of immediately placing John Trevelyan in confine-
II. p. 113. ment, until his Majesty's further pleasure should be known. Three years before, the Deputy Lieutenants had searched his house for arms, and taken from him "a drum, two men's arms, a musket, and a corslet," which seem to have been legally held by him, as belonging to his company of militia. "Other or more arms we have not found in any of the papists' houses, or any popishly affected; yet

there are in our county, we conceive, near two hundred persons whose names we shall be ready to certify to your honour * on the least notice from you." No person can read these documents without feeling thankful that we can now discuss theological questions with our neighbours without frightening the authorities out of their wits. An example of the strictness with which the laws against Roman Catholics were then executed, will be found in a letter which has been accidentally misplaced. John Norris of Milverton would have asked in person for the signature of his neighbour John Trevelyan to his licence to travel, but as Nettlecombe was outside the authorised limit of five miles, he had to write for it. II. p. 112. III. p. 231.

The great charm of these Papers, however, is the introduction they furnish to many purely domestic scenes. Written under the influence of passing events, without any idea that they would be an object of interest in time to come, they photograph, as it were, the life of former generations, and, human nature being the same in every age, the pictures preserve their freshness, notwithstanding the lapse of time. There are good materials here for such a history as Macaulay suggested, in which not only the government and its revolutions, but the nation itself, of which these are the outward expression, would be described.

Specimens of the epistolary talent of ladies at the end of Henry the Seventh's, or beginning of Henry the Eighth's reign, being very rare, Elizabeth Betts' letter to Mrs. Cockworthy will be read with interest. The subjects of it are medicine and religion. William Kirkham's letter to his wife Grace (sister of Sir George Cary of Cockington), written in October, 1588, to assure her that "all things appertaining to the house are carefully looked unto," gives a strong impression of the orderly, industrious, thrifty habits of English households of those days. In this respect, assuredly, we have fallen III. p. 12.

* This was addressed to the Earl of Pembroke the Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall.

below the standard of our ancestors. The picture presented in this letter, although less romantic than that of Andromache or Lucretia spinning with their maids, is more edifying, because in this case the husband supplies the wife's place, apportions to the maids their respective tasks, and sees that they are done. The careful husbandry
III. p. 22. shown in the management of the stable is also deserving of attention. It is remarkable that the editors have not had to omit one passage of this long correspondence on account of anything coarse or licentious contained in it. The only passages omitted were those which had no interest for persons likely to read the book—principally about legal matters.

There is another conclusion to which a perusal of these Papers cannot fail to lead, that in those days family circles were more comprehensive, and that the units of which they were composed were more closely knit together than they are at present. We do not say that there was more real family affection, but the private fortunes of individuals were so narrow, and professional careers so limited, that men were more dependent upon their relations for help in all the affairs of life than they now are. In the same way a state of insecurity led to a feeling of clanship in Scotland, and the absence of places of public entertainment to an unusual exercise of private hospitality in British India. The whole tenor of the Papers proves this, but we would especially call attention to the typical character of Sir Arthur Chichester's letter to the Trevelyan family,
III. p. 126. condoling with them on the death of their stepmother, and of Bishop
III. p. 134. Montgomery's to his English relations, announcing his wife's death. Such letters could not have been written at the present day.

The account of the expenses attending the funeral of the second
I. p. 96. John Trevelyan, throws light both upon the manners of the time and upon the cost of various articles and services in that age. The retail price of the principal groceries in use in 1585 is shown
III. p. 18. in the letter from John Hawkins of Milverton. There is, of

course, no mention either of tea or coffee. The nature and cost of the armour used by a gentleman of position in 1598, appear from Richard Hill's letters to the seventh John Trevelyan;* and there is a curious and amusing inventory of the requirements of a gentleman and soldier in 1605, in a letter to the same Richard Hill from George, afterwards Sir George, Trevelyan. Just before the outbreak of the civil war, buff coats became "exceeding dear, not a good one to be gotten under £10.; a very poor one for five or six pounds." The "special notes" upon the faith of which Sir Fulke Greville claimed a stray hawk, illustrate the science of falconry as it was practised in England in 1602, and further details on the same subject will be found in a letter from John Davie the younger of Creedy to John Willoughby, dated in 1635.

III. pp. 30, 31.
III. p. 75.
III. p. 194.
III. p. 43.
III. p. 188.

The Oxford life of those days may be studied in two series of letters. The first ranges from 1605 to 1617, consisting of nine letters addressed to the seventh John Trevelyan, who married Urith Chichester, by their fourth son Christopher, and his tutor Dr. Richard Carpenter, both of Exeter College. The other comprises four letters from John Willoughby junior of Wadham College to his father, between April and December 1630. This correspondence leaves a strong impression of the unremitting care which had to be taken, even by considerable county families, to make both ends meet. Christopher Trevelyan gives a detailed account of his expenses for two quarters, "from Christmas to our Lady Daye" 1605, amounting, everything included, to 11*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* His battels in the first quarter were 2*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.* and in the second 3*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* There is a curious mixture of Roman and Arabic numerals in the account. John Willoughby gives the following account of a quarter's expenditure. "My battels for this quarter will come to 4*l.* 12*s.*; my chamber rent to 10*s.*; my tutor 20*s.*; my decrements will come to 4*s.* 8*d.*; my servitor 5*s.*; my laundress 4*s.* For two pair of shoes 5*s.* 4*d.*;

III. p. 77-140.
III. p. 173-179.
III. pp. 83, 84.

* John Trevelyan appears to have ordered the armour in expectation of accompanying the Earl of Essex's unfortunate expedition to Ireland.

for wood 11*s.*; for coals 2*s.* 6*d.*; for a hat and band 12*s.*; for shoe ties 12*d.*; for dressing of a hat 8*d.*; and 5*s.* I was enjoined to bestow in apples and sugar for my admittance to the fires, which has always been a custom in the house." The young men had great difficulty in persuading their fathers that even this scale of expenditure was necessary, for, low as it was, it was in excess of that which had previously prevailed. The remittances were ordi-
III. p. 176. narily made through the public carrier,* and a specimen of the usual form of acknowledgement has been preserved. Christopher Trevelyan's last letter was written on the day before the foundation stone of "our new Wadham College" was laid, "with as much
III. p. 113. solemnity as vacation time would permit."

Richard Carpenter married his pupil's youngest sister, and was presented to the living of Sherwell and Luxhore, near Barnstaple, by her cousin Sir Robert Chichester. His first letter contains an
III. p. 110. account of their first settlement on his living, while in his second he presses his "approved good father John Trevelyan" to be present on the occasion of his taking his Doctor's degree. He holds out to him the additional inducement of "taking the benefit of the Bath by the way," and of having, after his arrival at Oxford, "conference with many choice physicians of my good acquaintance, and counsel from them for the better remedy of such maladies and diseases as molest you;" and he says for his further encouragement, "Mr. Nicholas Downe of Barnstaple, a man as aged as you, and sickly too, purposeth, even for recreation, to ride with me; some other good company we shall have that will take away the tediousness of the journey; all which will be ready, both upwards and downwards, to
III. p. 138. yield the best contentment they may unto you." Dr. Carpenter and his father-in-law little thought that a day would come when the journey would be made in a comfortable carriage in a single forenoon.

* John Willoughby junior's relations with John Bartlett the carrier between Devonshire and Oxford (pp. 176-7) savour strongly of the feeling expressed by Milton, in his verses on Old Dobson, the University carrier.

The story of the Civil War is told in racy picturesque language, fresh from the tongues or pens of actors or spectators. The well known events may be dug up, as it were, from the virgin soil of this correspondence, and reproduced as they appeared while they were still in progress. The opening scene of the bloody drama in 1640 is thus alluded to: "The news that is now stirring in London is that there were not above one hundred killed of both sides between the Scots and the English, notwithstanding the report to the contrary, for there is a gentleman of Lincoln's Inn now in London that saw the fight, and the report that Sir John Sucklinge is killed is false, and neither wounded nor imprisoned; but Leshly [Leslie] rides up and down in Sir John Sucklinges* coach in Newcastle, where the Scots III. p. 192. are, but do not offer violence to any person or their goods, but pay for what they take." A letter from London, dated on the 3rd May 1660, describes, almost in the words of Pepys,† the manner in which the news of the Restoration was received. "The loud exclamations and hearty expressions of joy throughout this city, crying 'God save the King!' the like hath not been known; also innumerable bonfires. I believe all the phanatics in England dare not to contend with this Parliament, in opposition to that happy union and settlement which we, by the blessing of God, are now in great hopes to enjoy in England again ere long. The letters and declarations is printed. I suppose you'll have them in the country this week. His Majesty's gracious proposals are such as give satisfaction to all men, I think, in general, except the fanatick party, who are against any monarchicall government." This was written by a naval officer who had been discharged by Vice-Admiral Lawson, but was "going to sea again this week, for the Downs, where General Montague rides with the fleet, expecting our coming to him. He hath promised to prefer me

* See the satirical ballad, entitled "Sir John Suckling's Campaign," in "Percy's Reliques."

† The events described happened on the 1st May, and are noted in Pepys' "Diary" of the following day.

Lieutenant of a frigate, the first opportunity that offers. His son hath lately been with the King. Vice-Admiral Lawson is secured on board the Swiftsure in the Downes. He is one of the fanatics, and the general was dubious that he would have proved false in his place.* William Lambert made his escape out of the Tower. There are three of the best ships in England that goes out in this fleet, viz. the Naseby, London, and Richard; which three ships, as 'tis supposed, are to fetch King Charles and the Dukes of York and
III. p. 285. Gloucester, together with the whole fleet to accompany them." This was written on 3rd May, 1660; and, twenty days after, Pepys tells us that the King, and the Duke of York, altered Naseby into Charles, and Richard into James.

An interesting light is thrown by these Papers upon the successive waves of public opinion at that critical period. On the 26th
III. p. 193. September, 1640, a detailed account is given of the arrangements in progress for the commutation of tenures by military service; but as soon after as the 14th of November, Strafford and Secretary Windebanke are committed, "one for executing martial law in time of peace, and the other for releasing Jesuits out of prison. Some of the Scots Commissioners are come to London. Two proclamations are out, one for a fast, the other against Popish recusants."
III. p. 198. * * * There is no speech of tenures by knight's service now, neither of escuage, both forgotten." Four days before we read, "My Lord Deputy I saw this day at Court. He looks bad, as if he could not live long. Many grievances are stirred, and likely
III. p. 196. to be redressed; if you have any in Devon, put them forward." A long letter dated on the 9th January, 1641, inclosing two political

* This was the rumour of the day. Two months before, Pepys, alluding to the prevailing doubts about Lawson, says, "but all that is nothing." He notices Lambert's escape from the Tower in his "Diary" of the 14th April, and afterwards his recapture and transfer to Scilly.

squibs, gives a good idea of the strength of the rising tide. "You hear of the three great ones—the Bishop, the Deputy, and the Keeper, in what case they are—two of them prisoners, all accused of High Treason and other great misdemeanours; but Finch is flown into France, after Secretary Windebank, or otherwise had been, long ere now, with Canterbury his Holy Father." Then follows an account of the speech which Lord Keeper Finch made to the Commons before his flight, and of its entire failure to produce any impression in his favour. "His Lordship was so much troubled and dejected after the appearance of the intention of the House, that, as he went from the Lower House, many tears fell from his eyes; and yet the people that were spectators of his grief were like unto Job's comforters (miserable), for a gentleman standing by cried out, 'Look to your purses.' Being asked the reason, his answer was, 'My Lord Keeper had even now like to have lost his.' But his Lordship, knowing what a tragical end was likely to fall upon him, left the seal, and went away that night to visit his forerunner.* .... Doctor Potter, President of Queen's College in Oxford, was this day upon his knees, for suspending a minister for preaching against bowing to the altar, and the Dancing-book upon Sundays; and now the Bishop of Lincoln† is committee to hear the complaints against the Patriarch of Lambeth, so that we may compare them now to two buckets in a well, when one riseth, the other falls. Dr. Heilenn [Heylin] begins now to tremble, for he was the first man that disturbed the kingdom where to place the altar. .... There is another rod in salt for the Papists, and a scourge for pluralities of benefices, and 'tis thought bishopricks to be brought to that pass, as they shall consist merely *de spiritualibus*, or otherwise no bishops at all." The two copies of verses have considerable

* Windebank. † Williams.

merit of their kind. One is upon Alderman Bell the monopolist,
III. p. 199. and the other is an ingenious puzzle upon Laud.

But this flowing tide soon received a check. William Davie of Creedy writes from the Temple, on the 28th May, 1641, "Since the Lord Keeper's* going to York, there are twelve lords more gone after him, where we hear that the King, under pretence of a guard, hath an army of volunteers. I hope, under colour of preserving the King's prerogative, we shall not destroy one another, whilst we all protest on all sides to make the King glorious, and the Kingdom happy. We have all protested to maintain the King and privilege of
III. p. 209. Parliament, and we cannot better perform our vows than by keeping peace between them." On the 29th January, 1642, John Turbervill writes from the Inner Temple: "How the times are, every man knows: what the times will be, no man knows." He then explains the great issue between the Parliament and the King, relating to the command of the militia, and adds: "The Roundhead apprentices flock in troops to the Parliament-house with the protesta-
III. p. 216. tion on the top of their swords, and their long ears cannot endure to hear the name of a Bishop." On the 17th and and 23rd May, and 4th June, he writes, "There is no news here unlesse distractions. . . . . The times are like to be worse than better. Every man is of that opinion, for the King and Parliament did never so much disagree as now they do." The actual breach at Hull, the rewards to the Speaker and Sir John Hotham, and the powerful financial support given to the Parliament by the City of London, are described. "All men now that are for the Parliament, are no more termed Roundheads, but Hothamites, from Sir John Hotham; and all those that are for the King, are called Wortheleshites, from Sir George Wortheley, that drew his sword in defence of the King at Hull, against Sir John Hotham, and 'tis thought, if he could have

* Littleton.

come nigh him, he would have quickly despatched him. . . . . Attorney Herbert lies yet in the Fleet, and the five worthy members, Mr. Pim, &c., do now prosecute him with several actions, and 'tis thought will undo him." On the 13th June, Amias Bampfield reports a despairing petition from the county of Somerset, praying that unlawful assemblies and seditious sermons and pamphlets may be suppressed, as a means to invite his Majesty to return to his Parliament; that the militia may be replaced in the same position as in the time of Queen Elizabeth, until a settlement can be arrived at; that the subject should have the benefit of the Petition of Right, both for his person and estate, in all causes and in all courts, and that the laws of the kingdom might be the only rule of government and obedience, and so on. This well meant protest against "the greatest of evils, those of civil dissension, or engagements contrary to conscience," came too late. A letter from John Turbervill, dated two days after, states "that the citizens [of London] are very forward in raising of men, arms, and money, and horses, to go for York, to take off the malignant party, and the evil counsel about the King; and they bring their plate in abundance, to be coined for the raising of money. 'Tis thought there will be a million raised that way." And upon this follows a "Letter of News," dated the 27th September, reporting the skirmish near Worcester and the retreat of "Byron and the scholars."

III. p. 222.

III. p. 225.

III. p. 226.

III. p. 227.

It is time that something should be said of the central figure of the long correspondence which fills the third volume. John Willoughby was born in 1571, and died, at the age of 87, in 1658. The first letter in the collection written by him was in 1600, and the last addressed to him was in 1656. His recorded correspondence, therefore, extends over the long period of 56 years. The ambitious aspirations in his correspondence with his brother-in-law Bishop Montgomery, early in life, do not appear to have been natural to

III. pp. 32, 283.

him. What he was remarkable for, was his prudent management of his affairs, and his invariable good nature and consistent liberality, to the extent of his means, towards all who had any claim upon him. This made him the influential, respected, centre of a large family circle. For more than half a century, brothers, brothers-in-law, son, sons-in-law, nephews, grandsons, applied to him for help in their difficulties, and sought to please him by keeping him acquainted with the news of the day, for which he evidently had a keen relish. There are one hundred and ten letters addressed to him, most of which are as interesting to us now as they were to him in his day. We have already alluded to Bishop Montgomery's seventeen letters; and at least equally deserving of attention are twenty-two letters from two barristers settled in London, (John Willoughby's son-in-law John Turbervill, and William Davy of Creedy, whose sister was his son's second wife,) and many others.

The approach of the troubled times of the Civil War sadly perplexed this good man.* It will be seen from the letter addressed to
III. p. 186. him in 1634 by Francis Courtney, that the position of militia captain had been forced upon him. In October 1642 he received a stirring circular, from some of the gentlemen of the county, inviting him to attend a meeting at Exeter to concert measures for their common defence against the King's troops, in consequence of Sir Ralph
III. p. 228. Hopton having passed through into Cornwall "with five hundred horse."† He, however, gave them so little satisfaction, that in the

* Nobody who reads the letters at pages 260, 271, written to John Willoughby by clergymen to whom he had shewn kindness in those troubled times—"under so general a loss of kindness to our profession,"—can doubt which cause was nearest his heart.

† Clarendon says there were only about 120, but the loyal spirit of Cornwall soon swelled this small band into a formidable force, as may be seen from the apprehensions exhibited in this circular, as well as from the satisfaction expressed by John Mallack (page 230) at the arrival of the Earl of Stamford's troops, shortly after defeated at Stratton.

following January, Sir Samuel Rolle exclaimed against him for "backwardness to the service," in aid of which he seems only to have contributed a buff coat and carbine, which were transferred by their order to a man who could be depended upon. After that it appears, from a letter, signed by him and others, to Sir John Berkeley, that he was encouraged by the temporary success of the Royal forces in the West of England, to give open support to that cause; and in June 1644 he received a requisition from the Committee of the four Western counties, for a loan of one hundred pounds, to be paid within six days, "for support of his Majesty's affaires to withstand the present invasion and rebellion." In November 1645 he received a "protection" from Sir Thomas Fairfax against plunder, and he afterwards petitioned the "Committee of Compositions sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall," expressing his readiness to take the National Covenant and the Oath of the 5th April, but saying that it was impossible for him to attend the Standing Committee of Parliament for Devon at Plymouth, "by reason of the enemy's quarters in those parts," or "to travel this winter season so far as London, for the taking of the same, having a weak body at this present, and not thoroughly recovered of his late sickness," and that he was "aged seventy-six years or thereabouts." He therefore prays that "if he be accused of any crime committed against the state (which to his knowledge he is no way guilty of), he may have a reasonable composition, having already lent to the Parliament 140*l.*, besides horses and arms, utterly refusing to have any hand in the Commission of Array, or at any time to meddle in the Commission of Oyer and Terminer." William Davie undertook to obtain for him a pardon under the great seal, which seems to have been granted on easy terms, his former payments being allowed as part of the assessment. His last transaction with the Commonwealth was a "Licence to Travel," granted to him under the Act of the 26th February 1649, to enable him to visit his children and kindred at

III. p. 230.

III. p. 248.

III. p. 249.

III. p. 317.

III. p. 254.

III. pp. 255, 256.

Tolland and Selworthy in Somersetshire, and Seaton and Axmouth in Devon, "to return again within seven months after the date
III. p. 273. hereof, so as in the mean time he act nothing to the prejudice of the state." All this, however, did not save his son from the necessity of suing for a pardon from the Crown after the Restoration, which was obtained through the intervention of Walter (afterwards
III. p. 288. Sir Walter) Yonge of Colyton, member for Lyme Regis.

On the part of George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe there was no hesitation. He was the eldest son of the eighth John Trevelyan, and of Margaret daughter of George Luttrell of Dunster Castle, and he married Margaret daughter of Sir Robert Strode of Parnham
II. p. 118. in Dorsetshire. In 1638 he commanded a troop of horse in Sir Charles Berkeley's Somersetshire regiment, but in August 1642
III. p. 313. he was promoted to the charge of an independent troop, and on the 22nd March 1643 he was authorised to raise a regiment "of twelve hundred foote." This last commission is dated from Oxford on the 22nd March 1643, and the tenor of it is highly characteristic of the crisis of our civil war. "Whereas a great and rebellious army hath been raised against us under the command of Robert Devereux late Earl of Essex, which army hath not only several times endeavoured to take our life from us in set battles, but the same and other forces raised by divers traiterous and seditious persons under the name of King and Parliament, and cherished and maintained by the disloyal and rebellious city of London and other parts of the kingdom, have committed all the acts of outrage, robbery, and murder, upon our good subjects throughout the kingdom, and do still continue the same, and thereby endeavour to effect their damnable design to destroy us and our posterity, and to change the present government both of church and state, into anarchy, tyranny, and confusion: For prevention whereof, and for the defence of our own royal person and posterity, the true reformed Protestant religion, the laws of the land, the liberty and property of our subjects, the

just privileges of Parliament, and the defence and security of our county of Somerset, We, being enforced to have in readiness divers foot well armed," &c. George Trevelyan zealously exerted himself to fulfil the object of his commissions. On the 30th June 1643, Sir Ralph Hopton wrote to him from Frome, "I am glad to hear by my cousin Captain Matthew, that you have levied a good part of your troop, and for your better assistance, have here sent you an able soldier to serve you as a lieutenant, which I hear you want. He is a man that understands horse well, and hath commanded before in good service, and I hope a well governed man." Charles Steyning of Holnicott, John Willoughby's brother-in-law, "presents him with a man and horse for his Majesty's service," while John Gyll of Gylstone excuses himself, on the ground that as an equerry his obligation was confined to personal attendance on the King; and John Malet of Enmore gives him the benefit of his experience in the equipment of pikemen. Sir Ralph Hopton and Hugh Wyndham of Tale ask him to help independent recruiting parties which had been sent into his neighbourhood. Francis Wyndham, who afterwards assisted Charles the Second to escape to the Continent, after the Battle of Worcester, and concealed him for many days in his house at Trent, wrote from his father's house at Kentsford, near Nettlecombe, in these mildly reproachful terms: "Honored Cousin, I never took amiss your commission, but that you would not do me the favour to acquaint me with your desire in it before you procured it, whereby we seemed to thwart one the other. Besides, it could not have been unknown unto you, that I have taken some pains in making the people of these parts sensible of the necessity of their arming themselves, and listing themselves under command, for the defence of these parts and their own security. In Watchet and Minehead I have taken some pains in this business, and shall be unwilling to lose my labour. Besides these two places, all I leave to you, desiring

II. p. 119.

III. p. 238.

III. p. 238.

III. p. 241.

III. p. 242.

III. pp. 235-40.

you to use all diligence in your commission, wherein you shall find
III. p. 247. me your assistant. As for Aller, that I assure myself will cause no difference betwixt us." Aller was part of the Nettlecombe property in the immediate vicinity of Orchard Wyndham, to which it continued to be an eyesore, until it was exchanged, early in this century, for lands near Nettlecombe.

But what means were there of defraying the heavy expenses of these levies, or of meeting urgent requisitions to replenish the King's empty exchequer, like that which forms the subject of Sir Thomas
III. p. 243. Bridge's letter at page 243? The answer is in part furnished by the papers. In the reign of Henry the Third, the Raleighs inherited from the De Reignis a large estate in Glamorganshire, upon which they resided for several generations, at Wrinchestone Castle and Court-y-Ralla (Raleigh's Court) near Cardiff. When the Whalesboroughs and Trevelyans succeeded to the Raleighs, Alice Pole, the dowager Duchess of Suffolk, at the instigation of the Herberts, laid violent hands upon this estate, under colour of a claim derived from her father Sir Thomas Chaucer (son and heir of Geoffry Chaucer), and the letters written to obtain redress for this great injustice are in several points of view deserving of attention. John Trevelyan, the husband of Elizabeth Whalesborough, solicits Alice's son, John Duke of Suffolk,* who married Elizabeth sister of Edward the
I. p. 81. Fourth and Richard the Third, to consider his "grasse estate, and the poverty of Thomas Whalesborough and his heirs in comparison thereto, how be it they be of your blood;" while Edward the Fourth addresses him as "brother," and tells him that as John Trevelyan is his "tenant," and the lands are "holden of us as of our lordship of Cardiff," where the entail had been duly

* John Earl of Lincoln, son of this Duke of Suffolk, was selected by his uncle Richard to be his heir presumptive to the throne of England. After Henry the Seventh's accession he took refuge with his aunt the Duchess of Burgundy, and was killed at the battle of Stoke, where he commanded on behalf of Lambert Simnel. His brother Edmund, Earl of Suffolk, was beheaded by Henry the Eighth.

registered, it was his duty to see justice done. "The noble princess, my Lady your mother," (of John Trevelyan's letter,) here becomes "our cousin* your mother," and the royal intercessor suggests that she was not quite herself ("in her last days") when she sanctioned the spoliation of the Whalesboroughs, and that the connection of her father with the estate was merely that of a trustee. Twenty-five years after this, John Trevelyan's son, Sir John Trevelyan, I. p. 82. complained to Henry the Seventh, that the Herberts had, of their "great might and power, without any title of right," again taken possession of these lands, merely because they bordered on their own estate, and he had refused to sell them: but this time the Duke of Suffolk executed a formal release, in which, after describing himself as kinsman and heir of Sir Thomas Chaucer ("consanguineus II. p. 51. et hæres Thomæ Chaucer armigeri"), he acknowledged in detail that the Trevelyans were the representatives and rightful heirs of the Whalesboroughs and Raleighs. Portions of this much coveted estate were afterwards sold to the Herberts and the Earl of Worcester, and in June 1643 Mrs. Trevelyan obtained a pass from her husband's uncle, Thomas Luttrell of Dunster Castle, to enable her to go into Wales to dispose of the remainder "for the service of the King and Parliament."

Although Mr. Luttrell had sided with the Parliament, this did III. p. 234. not prevent him from taking an active interest in the welfare of his relations who supported the royal cause. When there was no longer any hope for the Cavaliers, he wrote to his nephew George Trevelyan, advising him to make his peace with the Parliament, III. p. 251. and offering to assist him in reference to his "composition money." He could assure him liberty of person, and had hitherto preserved

* Kinswoman. The precise relationship was brother-in-law's mother. Her tomb in the parish church of Ewelme, in Oxfordshire, is, perhaps, one of the most splendid, and in the best preservation, of any belonging to that remote period, in the kingdom. It has no less than fifty alabaster figures of angels about it.

his estate from plundering "in hope that you will be yieldable unto such conformity as all other your neighbours have been." After this he acquainted Mrs. Trevelyan with the unsuccessful result of an effort he had made to intercede in her husband's behalf. She had urged the case of Mr. Walrond, a man of equal estate with her husband, who was discharged for 40*l.*; but to this it was answered "that he was no malignant, and was not entrusted by the Parliament in the place of a Deputy Lieutenant, as my cousin * was; and that he never procured any unlawful assemblies by bull-baiting, as my cousin hath, by which occasions the Parliament takes notice of him for a principal malignant." George Trevelyan, no doubt, considered that he held his commission of Deputy Lieutenant from the King; and as for the bull-baitings, they were of the same character as the foot-ball matches which used to be the pretext of unlawful gatherings on the Scottish border. The poor lady had also pleaded, as a ground of abatement, that her husband had not received any rents from his Cornish estates since Sir Ralph Hopton had raised that county for the King; but the persuasion in London was, "that your husband is contented Sir Ralph should receive those rents for the maintenance of this unnatural war." Mr. Luttrell concludes by saying, "You should have been long since distrained if my earnest persuasions had not hindered that course, upon hope my cousin would have
III. p. 252. submitted himself." We have heard a great deal of the divisions made in families by civil war, but happily there is an opposite page which might be filled with examples of the influence of family affection in mitigating the disastrous consequences of civil dissensions.

In January 1645 George Trevelyan obtained from the Standing Committee of the county of Somerset a protection for his quiet abode at his own house, conditional upon his demeaning himself

* Cousin is here again used in the general sense of relation, for George Trevelyan was Mr. Luttrell's nephew.

without just exception unto the orders and proceedings of Parliament, and upon his submitting to an assessment of a thousand pounds, half of which was to be paid within a few days; and, a year after, Anthony Buller certified that Mr. Trevelyan had rendered himself unto him according to the purport of the ordinance of Parliament of the preceding October, and "I am credibly informed, and do believe," he continues, "that he, by the space of six months before the time of such his render, hath been constantly abiding within the Parliament quarters, and I well know that, since that time, he hath been continually residing within the same quarters." In spite of this full submission, and of a further protection he had received from the Earl of Essex, a detachment from Colonel Edward Popham's regiment, commanded by Major Carre and Captain Plumley, plundered his house at Nettlecombe of "diverse of his goods," including "much linen," and "drove away twelve plow oxen, two fat oxen, one hundred sheep, and two horses." The Somerset Committee were not slow to assert the supremacy of the civil power, for they immediately authorised "Mr. Trevelyan, and his wife, and any of their servants, with the aid and assistance of the constable or tithing man within whose limits any of the same goods or cattle shall or may be found, to search for, sieze, and take away the same goods and cattle. And we require all constables and tithing men to be aiding and assisting hereunto, and that they bring before us all such person or persons as shall not yield obedience hereunto." But the men of the sword were too strong for the men of the gown, for it appears from a declaration sworn to by Mrs. Trevelyan in London, nearly two years after, that, notwithstanding the order her husband had obtained from the Committee, "to be restored to the said goods, he could never regain any part thereof, or any recompense for the same, though he was promised to be repaired for his loss therein." It will be observed that, although the marauders took away the household linen, they

III. p. 316.

III. p. 318.

III. p. 316.

III. p. 324.

failed to obtain the plate. Anticipating what at last actually occurred (for it is evident from Mr. Luttrell's letters that the house had often been threatened before), Mrs. Trevelyan had, according to our family tradition, concealed the family plate under the floor of the old nursery, where it was found in our great-grandfather's time.

The great point, however, was to obtain a pardon for George Trevelyan's delinquency, and the discharge of the sequestration on his estate; and for this work of practical skill and conciliation, Margaret Trevelyan seems to have been considered better qualified than her husband. She, therefore, exerted herself a second time to raise funds, not, as on the former occasion, in aid of the royal cause, but to save her husband and children from the disastrous consequences of his devotion to it. Our present experience gives no idea of the difficulty there then was in raising what we should now consider a moderate sum of money. Even considerable country families lived chiefly upon the produce of their home farms; money rents were small and uncertain; capital was scarce and dear; many facilities we now possess for obtaining loans, had not been thought of; and, in this case, the exhausting effects of previous war expenditure weighed heavily upon the estate. To such straits was Mrs. Trevelyan reduced, that the stock of corn in the barton ("the great barley mow" of the family tradition) had to be threshed out and sold; and, as the carriage horses had been carried off, the farm oxen were yoked to the family coach to convey her to London. This is not a style of travelling which a lady would, at any period, have preferred, but draught oxen were used in the West of England for farming purposes down to our own time, and, as shown by Macaulay, the state of the roads, even much nearer London, was such, in the times of which we are writing, that they were often harnessed in aid of horses.* One of Margaret Trevelyan's descendants, in the sixth generation, has used

* In some parts of Kent and Sussex "the wheeled carriages were generally pulled by oxen." Macaulay's History, vol. i. p. 375.

oxen in aid of the horses in a carriage going up "Stickle [steep] path" near Nettlecombe; and another has often travelled in bullock bandies (carriages), at the rate of four miles an hour, in the south of India.

On arriving in London in January 1646, Mrs. Trevelyan presented a petition, on her husband's behalf, to the Committee for Compositions sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall, framed in terms of contrition which he would not easily have been induced to employ, and she supported the petition with a detailed statement of the estate, and all necessary certificates and affidavits, showing that he had surrendered himself and taken the prescribed oaths, that he had only a life interest in the family estate, that he was entitled to a deduction on account of certain sums owing by him, &c. She also appeared in person at Goldsmiths' Hall, and was examined by the Committee, in accordance with a rule to that effect. On the 16th August, 1646, the House of Commons resolved to "accept of the sum of fifteen hundred and sixty pounds of George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, in the county of Somerset, esquire, for a fine for his delinquency. His offence is bearing arms against the Parliament;" and an ordinance was passed for granting him a pardon for his delinquency and for the discharge of the sequestration of his estate, which was carried to the Lords, for their concurrence, by Sir Robert Pye, the Solicitor-General, on the 13th October. The object of this brave-hearted woman had thus been accomplished, but she remained in town for a few weeks longer to finish some necessary business. The last instrument which appears to have been executed by her, was her affidavit about the non-fulfilment of the order for the restoration of the plundered property. This is dated on the 2nd December, and twenty-two days after she died of the small-pox at Hounslow, the first stage of her journey home. In the interior of the old chapel at that place, a simple tablet records, "Here lyeth Mrs. Margaret Trevelyan, the wife of George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, in the

III. p. 319. to 323.

III. p. 322.

III. 252-3.

III. p. 324.

county of Somerset, esquire, daughter of Sir Robert Stroud of Parneham, in the county of Dorset, Kt. deceased December 24, 1646, leaving eight sons and three daughters. For her virtuous life and godly death her mortality shall be made immortally glorious." A locket containing a portrait of "the Royal Martyr," worked in his own hair, has been preserved at Nettlecombe; and the fidelity of those who had gone before, was acknowledged at the Restoration, by the grant of a Baronetcy to another George,* the eldest son of George and Margaret Trevelyan.

Nothing can be more curious than the contrast between the readiness with which the "composition" of 1,560*l.* was paid, and the long struggle against the payment of the previous "assessment" of 1,000*l.* The former appears to have been accepted as a fair, or, at any rate, necessary result of the fortune of war, while the latter was resented as an oppression, rendered still less palateable by the subsequent transfer of these county assessments to the Committee sitting at Haberdashers' Hall, "for the advance of money and other necessaries for the army." The composition money was paid, without arrear, in five instalments, extending over three years. Half the assessment, or 500*l.*, was to have been liquidated within eighteen days, but only 200*l.* was actually paid in eight months, including 10*l.* for which credit was claimed as having been exacted by Colonel Popham, as long ago as January 1643, "for maintaining two horses and men in the service of the King and Parliament." Nothing but an inspection of the original documents can give an idea of the obstinacy with which George Trevelyan resisted the payment of the remainder.

* Sir George Trevelyan married Mary, daughter and heiress of John Willoughby, Junr., of Peyhembury and Seaton. Margaret Trevelyan's story is embellished with literary ability in "Thornbury's Tour in the West of England." Many years before, the same story, as told by our grandfather to Dr. Duncan of New College, Oxford, was made use of by him for a child's book, in which was a picture of Mrs. Trevelyan in her coach drawn by oxen. Frequent allusion has been made to the story in periodical works.

In September 1646 he was summoned before the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall "to satisfy your assessment of one thousand pounds;" but he probably did not appear, for he was "respited," by repeated adjournments, until December, when "314*l.* more than the 200*l.* formerly lent" was accepted in full discharge of his assessment. Even this favorable compromise was not submitted to by him, and when he had "suffered the days for payment thereof to be elapsed, and the assessment remaineth yet unsatisfied," an order of sequestration was issued, which has been the means of furnishing us with an inventory of the goods in the house and grounds of an English country gentleman in 1648. Upon this, two neighbours, and the messenger himself, who had no doubt been hospitably entertained at Nettlecombe, joined with George Trevelyan in engaging that the assessment should be satisfied "at or before the 6th of February next," and in making themselves responsible for the security of the goods in the meantime. But May having arrived and nothing paid, another sequestration was ordered, followed by the milder arrangement, that upon Mr. Trevelyan paying forthwith 100*l.*, the Committee would hear his reasons for abating the remainder. The final settlement was that 150*l.* more was to be paid, making, with the 200*l.* paid to the Somersetshire Committee and the 100*l.* just extracted in London, an aggregate payment of 450*l.* in full discharge of the original assessment of 1,000*l.* An existing receipt shows that 100*l.* of this ultimate 150*l.* was paid, but what became of the remaining 50*l.* does not appear.

III. p. 324.

III. p. 325 to 328.

III. p. 328.

III. pp. 328—9.

It must be admitted that great forbearance was shown by those who managed this matter on behalf of the Parliament, among whom were the well-known regicides Ludlow and Martin. But a more general observation is called for. With the exception of the plunder of the house, which may be suspected to have had its origin in a private grudge, these transactions, abnormal and irregular as

they were, were tempered by a spirit of equity, order, and exact attention to business, characteristic of a law-loving people.* The papers relating to the sequestration, surrender, and pardon of George Trevelyan, and the sums exacted from him under the heads of assessment, composition, and plunder, would, if they were all put together, make a characteristic and instructive volume. It would show that the circumstances which have been so often remarked, of the war having been waged, on the part both of King and Parliament, in the name of the constitution; of the judges having passed on circuit through both armies; and of the Cornish grand jury having presented the local Parliamentary leaders as disturbers of the peace, after a full hearing of both sides, so far from being isolated incidents, were natural consequences of the national habits of mind.

The traditions of this period, which were handed down to us by ur grandfather, who was born in 1734, having been received by him from his grandfather, who was born in 1670, have been confirmed in a remarkable manner by an examination of the original papers. Our boyish indignation used to be excited against a certain Mr. Gaye, Rector of Nettlecombe, who was reported to have "turned against his patron, and brought a party of Oliverians to plunder the house." It will be seen that this was a mild reflection of the much stronger feeling which animated our ancestor. What the "articles" against Mr. Gaye were, will probably never be known; but, if his "offences both in practice and doctrine," be measured by the bitterness with which George Trevelyan resented them, even to rendering a Royal Order necessary for Mr. Gaye's pro-

III. pp. 314—15.

* George Trevelyan's Cornish estates, for instance, were erroneously supposed by the Committee of that County not to have been included in his composition, upon which elaborate proceedings followed, supported by detailed depositions, resulting, first, in an order for the restitution of the estates and for the repayment of the rents which had been received, and afterwards, in some subordinate officials, who had kept back a portion of these rents, being forced to disgorge.

ection, they must have been of a very aggravating kind. Whatever they were, they related to the first period of predominance of the Parliamentary party in the West, before Sir Ralph Hopton's return from Cornwall. It would be interesting to see what treatment Mr. Gaye received from the West Somerset gentlemen, who were, at his own request, appointed "referees" for the examination of his case, with George Trevelyan as his accuser, at the period of the greatest exaltation of the King's party in the West.

Two members of the Yarnscombe[a] branch of the family also sided with the Royalists. These were Arthur Trevelyan of Littleham, who claimed the benefit of "the Articles of Exeter," as the terms of capitulation of that city to Fairfax were called; and John Trevelyan of Old Knoll, who prayed, that as his estate had been sequestered "for recusancy only" (for he had not attained to the dangerous eminence of a "delinquent," still less, like the head of his family, to that of a "principal malignant"), he might "have the benefit of such further rule, abatement, and qualification, as shall be made concerning recusant estates." This is another instance of the substantial equity which pervaded these arrangements. Another family group, settled near Langport, furnished two zealous Royalists and a stout Parliamentarian. The reports of the Somersetshire Committee upon Robert Trevillian of Drayton, and John Trevillian of Kingsbury, are worth reading. The latter declared at the commencement of the troubles, "we

III. p. 330.

III. p. 330.

III. pp. 331, 332.

[a] This was the inheritance of the Cockworthies, who were descended, through the Champernowns and Valetorts, from Edmund Earl of Cornwall, son of Richard King of the Romans, second son of King John. This family ended in three co-heiresses, who married respectively Fortescue, Monck (ancestor of the Duke of Albemarle), and Trevelyan.—Carew's *Survey of Cornwall*, pp. 243, 244. Avice Cockworthy insisted upon Yarnscombe and Old Knoll (a Raleigh estate) being assigned to Thomas, her youngest son, which led to a prolonged litigation adverted to in Chief-Justice Fitzjames's letter to Secretary Cromwell, Part II. p. 55. The descent of the Yarnscombe branch is shown in the Trevelyan pedigree.

shall hang the Roundheads for twopence a dozen ;" and, although twice taken prisoner, he said " He was for the King, and so would be still." Nevertheless his proud spirit was tamed by twenty weeks imprisonment, which was brought to a close by his taking the national league and covenant and the negation oath. These mercurial gentlemen were balanced by Richard Trevillian of Midelney, Robert's elder brother, who, as a member of the Somersetshire Committee, signed the reports upon his kinsmen, and the order for the restoration of the property which had been plundered from the chief of his name. These Trevillians (for they never adopted the modern spelling) are now represented by Mr. Edwin Brooke Cely Trevilian of Midelney, who is descended from Richard Trevillian and Edward Ceely, another member of the Somerset Committee.[a]

The series closes with three letters indicating the link which connects the family with Northumberland. A third George Trevelyan, grandson of the first Baronet, married Julia Calverley of Calverley in Yorkshire, whose brother Walter Calverley married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Blackett of Wallington and Newcastle-on-Tyne, and assumed the name of Blackett in addition to his own. These letters speak of Sir Walter (then Mr.) Blackett as " indefatigable at Newcastle in consulting and providing for the safety of the town" against the army of the Pretender in 1745, and they contain abundant evidence of the public and private liberality for which he was noted.

III. pp. 307, 311.

[a] Richard Trevillian of Midelney, Somerset, one of the Somersetshire Committee, whose signature is attached to some of the documents in the Appendix, was born in 1612, and died in 1679. His grandson, John, was High-sheriff of Somerset in 1715, and married one of the co-heiresses of Jenyns of Burton Pynsent, but dying without issue, he was succeeded by his sister Millicent, who married William, grandson of Edward Ceely of Charlton, in the parish of Creech St. Michael, whose signature also occurs as another member of the Committee. In 1774 their descendant, Maurice Ceely, obtained the Royal licence to take the surname, and to bear the arms of Trevillian, in addition to his own.

The Editors warmly acknowledge the obligations they are under to Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, the Deputy Keeper, and other officers of the Public Record Department, for the valuable aid given by them in every difficulty about which they have been consulted. The Editors are also much indebted to Sir John Maclean, for having enabled them to disentangle the history of the two Sir George Carews and Sir George Cary.

CONTENTS.

NOTE.—A few of the papers were misplaced in the collection, owing to the confusion of dates caused by the New and Old Style. In the first column of this table they are all reduced, it is hoped correctly, to the New Style, in which the year begins on the 1st of January, instead of the 26th of March as it did till altered by Act of Parliament in 1752.

		PAGE
1477	Notice of a MS. of Caxton's Dictes and Sayinges of Philosophers	1
1504	Canonization of King Henry VI.	2
	George Trevelyan, Chaplain to Henry VIII., to his brother Sir John Trevelyan, K.B.	6
1513	——— to the same	8
	——— to the same	9
1514	Nicholas Wadham to Richard Ferrers	14
1522	Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, to Sir John Trevelyan	11
	Sir John Trevelyan to his son John	,,
	Elizabeth Betts to Mrs. Cockworthy	12
1545	William Rowcliffe to John Trevelyan	15
	Memorandum of armour taken from Whalesborough	16
1558	William Say to John Willoughby	,,
	——— to Robert Northcott	17
1585	John Hawkins to John Trevelyan	18
1586	Edward Chichester to Mrs. Trevelyan	19
1587	Ralph Walker to William Kirkham	20
1588	Sir George Cary to his sister Mrs. Kirkham	21
	"The Kinge of Spaynes request or comandment of the Queenes Majestie"	22
	William Kirkham to his wife Grace	,,

		PAGE
1588	Account of Aurora Borealis or other meteors - -	24
1591	John Trevelyan to William Eton - - - -	25
1593	Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan - - -	,,
1594	Elizabeth, Countess of Bath, to Mrs. Kirkham of Feniton -	27
1595	William Bourchier, third Earl of Bath, to William Kirkham	28
	Sir Arthur Atye to Chief Justice Popham - -	,,
	Deposition of Robert Berrye, enclosed in preceding letter -	29
1598	Richard Hill to John Trevelyan - - - -	30
1599	——————— to the same - - - -	31
1600	Robert Clavelshay to the same - - - -	32
	John Willoughby to Humphrey Spurway - - -	,,
	Nicholas Squyer to John Willoughby - - -	33
	——————— to the same - - - -	34
1601	George Montgomery to William Fleet - - -	35
	Nicholas Squyer to John Willoughby - - -	37
1602	Robart Culme to the same - - - -	38
	Nicholas Squyer to the same - - - -	39
	——————— to the same - - - -	40
	Robart Culme to the same - - - -	41
	Richard Hill to John Trevelyan - - - -	42
	John Willoughby to John Drake - - - -	43
1603	George Montgomery to John Willoughby - -	44
	Nicholas Squyer to the same - - - -	45
	R. Steyning to the same - - - - -	46
	George Montgomery to the same - - - -	47
	Thomas Thompson to the same - - - -	50
	Andrew Willoughby to the same - - - -	51
	George Montgomery to the same - - -	52
	——————— to the same - - - -	53
	——————— to the same - - - -	55
	John Willoughby to George Montgomery - - -	57
1604	George Trevelyan (afterwards Sir George) to his father -	58
	H. Spurway to John Willoughby - - - -	60
	George Montgomerye to the same - - - -	61
	——————— to the same - - -	63

		PAGE
1604	Henry Drake to John Willoughby - - -	65
	H. Spurwaye to the same - - - - -	67
	George Montgomery to the same - - - -	68
	Nicholas Squyer to the same - - - -	70
	H. Spurwaye to the same - - - -	71
1605	George Montgomery to the same - - - -	72
	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	73
	——— ——— to Richard Hill - - - -	75
	Christopher Trevelyan to his father - - -	77
	Mrs. Montgomery to John Willoughby - - -	78
	Christopher Trevelyan to his father - - -	79
	Disputations at Oxford before King James - -	80
	John Trevelyan to his son George - - -	82
	Christopher Trevelyan to his father - - -	,,
	——— ——— ——— to the same - - -	85
1606	——— ——— ——— to the same - - - -	86
	Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan - - -	87
	Humphry Spurway to John Willoughby - - -	88
	George Montgomery to the same - - - -	,,
	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	90
	——— ——— to the same - - - -	91
	Mrs. Montgomery to Mrs. Willoughby - - -	92
	George Montgomery to John Willoughby - - -	94
	——— ——— to the same - - - -	95
	Christopher Trevelyan to his father - - -	96
	George Trevelyan to the same - - - -	97
	Mrs. Montgomery to John Willoughby - - -	99
	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - - -	102
	Mrs. Chichester to John Trevelyan - - -	104
1608	George Montgomery to John Willoughby - - -	105
1609	——— ——— to the same - - - -	107
	John Bluet to John Trevelyan - - - -	109
	Richard Carpenter to the same - - - -	110
1610	Edward Chichester to John Trevelyan - - -	112

		PAGE
1610	Christopher Trevelyan to his father - - -	113
	William Dowes to John Willoughby - -	114
1613	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	116
	Sir A. Chichester's Note of his Services in Ireland -	117
	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	122
1614	———————— to the same - - - -	124
	Sir Arthur Chichester to the Trevelyan Family - -	126
	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	127
	———————— to the same - - - -	128
	———————— to the same - - - -	129
	Thomas Prideaux to John Willoughby - - -	130
	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	131
1615	George Montgomery to his English relations - -	134
	Josias Saunders to John Trevelyan - - -	136
	George Trevelyan to his father - - - -	,,
1616	Sir A. Chichester to John Trevelyan - - -	137
1617	William Dowes to John Willoughby - - -	115
	Rev. R. Carpenter to John Trevelyan - - -	138
	H. Spurway to John Willoughby - - -	140
	George Trevelyan to his brother John Trevelyan, junr. -	142
	John Bellamie to John Trevelyan - - -	144
1618	Sir Arthur Chichester to the same - - -	145
	William Wyderslade to John Willoughby - -	146
	————————, Poem by - - - -	147
	George Montgomery to the same - - - -	148
	John Gylle to John Trevelyan - - - -	151
	News from London of Sir Walter Rawleigh, and other intelligences - - - - - -	153
	Sir Walter Rawleigh, his Verses - - - -	154
1619	Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan - - -	156
	John Stroude to John Trevelyan, junr., acquittance for 460*l.*	,,
1620	Sir A. Chichester to John Trevelyan, junr. - -	157
	Sir George Trevelyan to his father - - -	158
	Sir A. Chichester to John Trevelyan, junr. - -	159

		PAGE
1621	Sir A. Chichester to the same - - - -	161
	Verses upon my Lord Bacon, Lord Keeper - -	163
1622	John Trevelyan, junr. to his father - - -	164
1623	Anonymous to John Willoughby - - - -	165
	Sir Arthur Chichester to Amyas Trevelyan - -	167
	Verses on the Fall of a House in Blackfryers, London -	168
	Sir A. Chichester to Amyas Trevelyan - - -	169
1626	Philip Doddridge to Robert Steynings - - -	170
	"Vox Britanniæ ad Hispaniam," Verses - - -	171
	Epigram on Wives - - - - -	172
1628	„ on the Duke of Buckingham - - -	„
	„ "The Dukes Corpes Complaint" - - -	„
1630	John Willoughby, junr. to his father - - -	173
	——————— to the same - - - -	175
	——————— to the same - - - -	176
	——————— to the same - - - -	177
1631	Amias Steynings to John Willoughby - - -	179
	——————— to the same - - - -	180
1632	Amias Bampfield to the same - - - -	185
1634	Francis Courtney to the same - - - -	186
	Edward Chichester to George Trevelyan - - -	187
1635	John Davie to John Willoughby - - - -	188
1637	John Chase to John Gill - - - - -	190
1639	John Staynings to John Willoughby - - -	191
1640	John and Bridget Turbervill to the same - - -	192
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	193
	——————— to the same - - - -	194
	William Davie to the same - - - -	195
	——————— to the same - - - -	197
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	198
	John Willoughby, junr. to his brother-in-law John Turbervill	204
	Thomas Conway and Michael Salter *alias* Bayly, to John Willoughby - - - - - -	205
1641	Michael Salter *alias* Bayly, to the same - - -	206
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	199

		PAGE
1641	Verses on Alderman Abell, and Epigram on the Archbishop of Canterbury, enclosed in the preceding letter - -	203
	Mary Gibbons to John Willoughby - - -	207
	Amias and Ann Bampfield to the same - - -	208
	William Davie to the same - - - -	209
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	210
	William Davie to the same - - - -	211
	Robert Starr to the same - - - - -	212
	John Mallack to the same - - - -	213
	Robert Starr to the same - - - - -	„
1642	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - - -	214
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	216
	William Davie to the same - - - -	217
	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - - -	218
	Certificate from the Royal Commissioners of Nicholas Willoughby's Losses from the Rebels, inclosed in the preceding letter - - - - -	220
	Hugh Culme, Receipt for 10*l.* sent by John Willoughby to his brother Nicholas - - - - -	221
	John Turbervill to John Willoughby - - -	222
	——————— to the same - - - -	„
	——————— to the same - - - -	224
	Amias and Ann Bampfield to the same - - -	225
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	226
	Letter of News - - - - - -	227
	Sir Peter Prideaux and others to John Willoughby -	228
1643	John Mallack to the same - - - -	230
	John Norris to John Trevelyan - - - -	231
	John Staynings to John Willoughby - - -	233
	Thomas Luttrell, Pass for Mrs. Margaret Trevelyan -	234
	Sir Ralph Hopton to George Trevelyan - - -	235
	——————— to Sir J. Berkeley and others - -	„
	——————— to George Trevelyan - - -	238
	Charles Staynings to the same - - -	„
	Peter Sainthill to John Willoughby - - -	239

		PAGE
1643	Hugh Wyndham to George Trevelyan - - -	240
	Robert Winde to the same - - - -	„
	John Gylle to the same - - - - -	241
	John Malet to the same - - - - -	242
1644	Sir Thomas Bridges to the same - - - -	243
	Nicholas Willoughby, junr. to John Willoughby - -	244
	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - -	245
	Francis Wyndham to George Trevelyan - - -	247
	Thomas Luttrell to George Trevelyan - - -	251
	R. Culme, John Willoughby, and others, to Sir John Berkeley - - - - - - -	248
	The Committee of the Four Western Counties to John Willoughby - - - - - - -	249
	Pass for men, oxen, and horses discharged by Prince Maurice	250
	Thomas Luttrell to Mrs. Margaret Trevelyan - -	252
1645	John Willoughby.—Petition to the Parliament - -	254
1646	John Mallack to John Willoughby - - -	253
	William Davie to John Willoughby - - -	255
	——————— to the same - - - -	256
1647	Ordinance for Pardon granted to George Trevelyan -	253
	John Turbervill to John Willoughby - - -	257
	——————— to the same - - - -	258
	——————— to the same - - - -	259
	Thomas Brooke to the same - - - -	260
	John Turbervill to the same - - - -	261
1648	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - - -	262
	Benjamin Culme, Dean of St. Patrick's, to the same -	265
	——————— to the same - - - -	266
	William Davie to the same - - - -	268
	Charles Staynings to the same - - - -	269
1649	——————— to the same - - - -	270
1650	William Sclater to the same - - - -	271
1652	John Wescombe to Thomas Harte - - -	272
	License to Travel for John Willoughby - -	273, 336
	John and Bridget Turbervill to the same - - -	274

		PAGE
1652	John Mallack to John Willoughby - - -	275
1654	——————— to the same - - - - -	276
1655	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - - -	278
1656	H. C. and W. C. to Gideon Haydon - - -	,,
	Lady Howth to John Willoughby - - -	281
	Elizabeth Willoughby to the same - - -	282
	——————————— to the same - - - -	,,
	Nicholas Willoughby to the same - - -	283
1659	John Mallack to John Willoughby - - -	284
1660	——————— to the same - - - -	285
	Robert Yonge to the same - - - -	287
	Walter Yonge to the same - - - -	288
1661	Richard Alford to the same - - - -	289
	Examination of Joseph Cole, enclosed in preceding letter -	290
1663	John Mallack to John Willoughby - - -	,,
	William Hartwell to Sir George Trevelyan - -	291
	John Mallack to John Willoughby - - -	292
1665	——————— to the same - - - -	293
	William Hedford to the same - - - -	294
1665	"One Broadside more for the Dutch, or the Belgick Lion Couchant," a ballad on the Victory of 3rd June, 1665 -	295
1666	Account of the Battle with the Dutch Fleet, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th June, 1666 - - - - -	,,
1668	Robert Yonge to John Willoughby - - -	296
1669	Nathaniel Mallack to the same - - - -	297
	Thomas Rogers to Sir George Trevelyan - - -	299
1678	To John Willoughby—A Letter of News - - -	300
1703	John Mallack to Sir George Trevelyan - - -	302
1706	Lord Fitzharding, Lord Lieutenant, to the Magistrates of Somersetshire - - - - - -	304
	Order of Council (for impressing men for the fleet) to the Lord Lieutenant - - - - -	305
1745	Thomas Grosvenor to George Trevelyan - - -	307
1771	Robert Lowes to Collingwood Forster - - -	308
1776	Sir Walter Blackett to Mr. Richmond - - -	310

APPENDIX.

		PAGE
1642	Commission to George Trevelyan to be Captain of an Independent Troop of Horse - - - -	313
1643	Sir John Stawell to George Trevelyan, pressing an early hearing of the Articles against Mr. Gaye, Rector of Nettlecombe - - - - - - -	314
	Royal Order to the Sheriff of Somerset directing the release of Mr. Gaye, upon bail, to enable him to answer the Articles against him - - - - -	,,
1645	Assessment, and Protection, of George Trevelyan by the Committee for Sequestrations, &c., of Somerset - -	316
	Order by the Somersetshire Standing Committee to restore George Trevelyan's plundered Property - -	,,
1646	Certificate of George Trevelyan's Surrender - -	317
	Margaret Trevelyan's Petition on her Husband's behalf -	318
	Certificate of Mrs. Trevelyan's Examination at Goldsmiths' Hall - - - - - - -	321
	Mrs. Trevelyan's Affidavit respecting her Husband's debts	322
	——— ——— ——— as to her Husband having only a Life Interest in the Family Estate - - -	323
	Summons to George Trevelyan to appear at Haberdashers' Hall to satisfy the Assessment of £1,000 - -	,,
	Mrs. Trevelyan's Affidavit regarding the non-execution of the Order for the Restoration of the Plunder - -	324
1647	Order of the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall for sequestrating George Trevelyan's Estate for non-payment of the Assessment of £1,000 - - - -	325
1648	Proceedings under the Order of Sequestration - -	326
	Order made after the above Sequestration, to prevent further molestation of the Estate of George Trevelyan - -	328

PAGE

1649 Final Proceedings of the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall, relating to George Trevelyan's Assessment - - 328
1646 Petition of Arthur Trevelyan of Littleham, to be allowed the benefit of the Articles of Exeter - - - 330
1653 Petition of John Trevelyan of Knowle, to be admitted to Composition for Recusancy only - - - ,,
1646 Report of the Somersetshire Committee on Robert Trevillian of Drayton - - - - - - 331
Report of the Somersetshire Committee on John Trevillian of Kingsbury - - - - - - 332

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

Recovery of Family Plate hid during the Civil War - 333
Marriage of George Trevelyan and Mary Willoughby, 1655 ,,
The Pyne Family - - - - - ,,
Persons Signing the Petition for the Defence of Seaton and Beer - - - - - - ,,
The Burrow at Seaton in 1596, 1627, and 1723—Moridunum - - - - - ,,
Gittisham, the Beaumonts and Willoughbys at - - 334
Goad, the Doleful Evensong, 1623 - - - ,,
Peyhembury Contingent against the Scots - - 335
"Parson Terrie" of Pehembury - - - - ,,
Epitaph on John Starr of Seaton, 1633 - - - ,,
Thomas Luttrell and his Brothers - - - 336
Protection granted by Sir Thomas Fairfax to John Willoughby, 1645 - - - - - - ,,
Magistrates who signed John Willoughby's Licence to Travel, 1652 - - - - - - ,,

TREVELYAN PAPERS.

PART III.

TREVELYAN PAPERS.

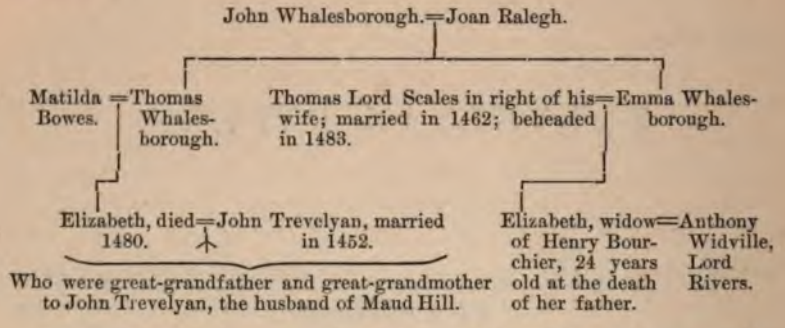
Notice of a MS. of Caxton's Dictes and Sayinges of Philosophers.

This manuscript (on vellum) of the "Dictes and Sayinges of Philosophers," perhaps the original transcript of Lord Rivers's translation from the French, from which Caxton printed his edition of 1477, appears to have come into the possession of the family of Hill soon after it was written; possibly by gift from the Earl, who may have been connected with that family by marriage.

The first colophon gives the date of the completion of the work, viz. 28th (in printed copy the 18th) Nov. vijth Edw. IV. (1477).

On the fly-leaves, which are evidently part of the original volume, amongst other matters, are entries of the births of several members of the family of Hyll, or Hill (*Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, i. 409). The first entry is the birth of Agatha Hill on May 30th, 1479, the second year after the date of the colophon. The last entry is Dorothy Hill, 4th Aug. 1530, about which time, viz. in 1529, a marriage took place between John Trevelyan (born 1508) and Maud Hill (born in October, 1505), when the book probably passed into the hands of her husband, and remained in his family until it was presented to the British Museum by his descendant in the tenth generation, March 12th, 1859. (Additional MS. 22,718.)

The noble translator of the Dictes, and the first of the family of Trevelyan who possessed the volume, were connected by marriage, as below:



At the foot of a page about the middle of the volume, is the following entry: "M. Maud Hyll, otherwise callyd Maud Trevelyan;" which may have been playfully written by John Trevelyan previously to his marriage. It bears marks of having been rubbed by a finger when the ink was still wet, perhaps by that of the future bride.

This manuscript is erroneously described in Blades's Life of Caxton (vol. ii. p. 37) as being on paper.

The scribe has recorded his name at the end of the volume in the following couplet, as given in Mr. Blades's book, p. 38:

"Si *Tho* ponatur, et *mas* sibi associatur,
Et *Cokke* addatur, qui scripsit sic vocitatur."

Canonization of King Henry VI.

The following notices regarding the popular feeling for, and the proposed canonization of, King Henry VI. are interesting in connection with the prayers or invocations to him, already given from an ancient "Bede-roll," in the Trevelyan Papers, i. 53:—

Extract from "The English Martyrologie by I. W.[a] 1608."

May, the two and twentieth day.

At Windesore the deposition of holy K. Henry, the sixt of that name, of England, who being a most vertuous and innocent Prince, was wrongfully deposed by King Edward the 4. and cast into the Tower of London, where a little after he was most barbarously slayne by Richard Duke of Gloucester, in the yeare of Christ one thousand four hundred threescore and eleven. His body was first buryed in the monastery of Chertsey, where presently it began to doe miracles; which being seene, it was with great solemnity and veneration translated to Windesore, and there honourably interred in the Chappell of S. Gregory, wherat also it pleased God, in witnesse of his innocent life, to worke many miracles. Moreover it is recorded, that his velvet hat which he used to weare, being put on men's heads that were troubled with the headake, were presently cured. He builded the famous schoole of Eaton, and was the founder of King's College in Cambridge. King Henry the Seaventh dealt with Pope Julius the Second about his canonization, but by reason of both their deaths the same was broken off.

[Referring to Polydore Vergil, Angl. Hist. l. 24;[b] Stowe, Annal. Angl. in Edw. IV.; Registr. Eccles. Windesore.]

This extract was supplied by a friend, who, in his letter accompanying it, says, "It is curious, as showing the feeling and popular belief regarding King Henry VI., while it mentions the reason why he was never canonized. King Henry VIII., even in the days of his "Defence of the Faith," was not a likely person to carry on a process of canonization. Still it is strange that the

[a] John Watson, a Jesuit, author of the "Quodlibets."

[b] Polydore Vergil, in the passage referred to, after enumerating the virtues of King Henry VI. adds: "Hæc et ejusmodi veræ sanctitatis officia fecerunt, ut ejus nomine, dum vivebat, miracula Deo edita fuerint. Ex quo Henricus Septimus rex non immerito abhinc paucos annos eum inter Divos referendum apud Julium pontificem Romanum curare cœpit, sed morte post statim obita, id officium præstare nequivit."

name of the Blessed King Henry should be inserted in a Kalendar as a martyr."[a]

In the "Vulgaria viri doctissimi Gul: Hermanici Cæsaris-burgensis" (Master of Eton School), dedicated to William Atwater, Bishop of Lincoln, occurs the following additional proof of the popular feeling, in the form of a grammatical exercise, viz.:

> "King Henry doth many divers miracles.
> *Divus Henricus non una miraculorum specie inclarescit.*"

See note p. 128 of Ascham's Schoolmaster, 1711.

Finding in the Index to the Baker MSS. at Cambridge, a reference to a letter from Pope Julius II. concerning the canonization of Henry VI.,[b] Sir W. C. Trevelyan applied to the Rev. Joseph Power, the University Librarian, who was so kind as to extract "all the pith of the Pope's long-winded letter, constituting the Archbishop of Canterbury, with the Bishops of London, Winchester, and Durham, a Commission to examine into the miracles of King Henry VI. with a view to his canonization," as follows:—

[Baker's MSS. vol. xxxiv. No. 2, said to be taken from Dr. Brady's Papers MSS.]

Julius 2^dus^ Ep'us servus servorum Dei venerabilibus Fratribus Archiep'o Cantuarien. et Winton. Dunelm. ac Londinen. Ep'is salutem et apostolicam benedicitionem * * * *

Sane ex Literis Carissimi n'i in Christo filii Henrici VII. Anglie Regis illustrissimi, ac etiam fama quadam non vulgari intelleximus clare memorie Henricum VI. Anglie Regem dum in hoc mundo ageret, vite sanctimonia, moribus probatis, ferventi in proximos caritate, et omni virtutis et sanctitatis genere claruisse, ac jejuniis vigiliis orationibus et misericordie operibus assidue vacavisse; et duo magna et insignia collegia, pro sustentatione pauperum scolarium, ad honorem Omnipotentis Dei et ejus gloriosissime genetricis Beate Marie Virginis in dicto Regno erexisse fundasse et dotasse, et tam eo vivente quam post ejus mortem Dominum illius meritis et intercessionibus multa et evidentissima miracula demonstrasse, et quotidie demonstrare, nam cum ad ejus sepulchrum debita cum devotione

---

[a] Old English Kalendar referred to in "Archæologia Æliana," iv. 2.

[b] The editor or printer of the Index has metamorphosed the Pope's *name* into the *date*, thus, "Henry VI. Letter of Pope, *July 2d*, concerning his canonization, 1504." Similar mandates had been previously issued by Popes Innocent VIII. and Alexander VI. the last of which is given in Lynwode's Provinciale, Oxford, 1679, p. 75. See "Archæologia Æliana," iv. 3.

accedunt, ceci videre, surdi audire, claudi ambulare, et quocunque infirmitatis genere oppressi, ipso Henrico VI°. quondam Rege intercedente et Altissimo operante, sanitatem recipere dicuntur. Cujus rei fama non solum per totum dictum Regnum, sed etiam per alia loca vicina mirifice divulgata diversarum Regionum populi ad illum frequens concursus et singularis devotio habetur, et continuo magis augetur, adeo ut totius populi illarum partium firma sit opinio, ut dictus quondam Henricus Rex Cathalago Sanctorum mereatur ascribi. Quare prefatus Henricus Rex modernus nobis humiliter supplicari fecit . . . . Nos igitur . . . . ipsius Henrici moderni Regis in hac parte supplicationibus inclinati, vestigiis etiam felicis recordationis Innocentii VIII. et Alexandri Sexti Roman. Pontificum predecess. nostrorum, qui similem commissionem fecerunt, inherentes, Fraternitati vestre, de qua in his et aliis etiam magnis et arduis fiduciam gerimus in Domino specialem, per apostolica scripta committimus et mandamus, quatenus vos vel tres aut duo vestrum de vita moribus . . . . universaque alia probationum genera . . . examinetis, ... et ad nos . . . . transmittere curetis, ut nos illis visis . . . . procedere valeamus. Dat. Rome apud Sanctum Petrum anno Incarnationis Dominice M.D.IV. 13 kal. Jun. Pontificii nostri anno primo.

SIGISMUNDUS. J. DE COMITIBUS.

Some years ago Sir W. C. Trevelyan took advantage of the opportunity offered by his friend James Dennistoun, Esq. being in Rome, collecting materials for his valuable work on the Dukes of Urbino, to ask him to ascertain, if possible, whether any of the evidence collected by this Commission could be discovered there. He kindly took the trouble of making the necessary inquiries, and with what success, the following extract from his letter (May 10, 1844) will show—"I was allowed by Monsr. Laureani to look over all the Vatican MSS. Catalogues with him, but we could not discover a trace bearing upon the beatification. I then tried the archives of the Vatican. Monsigr. Marini entered with interest into the matter, and from memory anticipated something; but after going over with me the heads of some papers and examining for others, he reports *nil*. The difference between us was, that he, regarding the matter only in a liturgical view, was anxious to enrol duly our monarch among the saintly company of his church; whilst I cared less about the fact of beatification, and the results to his own soul, and the edification of devout Roman Catholics, than I did about the commissions, inquiries, and evidence preceding that fact. I accordingly cared little for Marini's exhortation that you should

apply to an English Roman Catholic Bishop to take the proper steps for uniting your bede-roll with any adjuncts of evidence that may be forthcoming, and thereafter reporting it to Rome, with a request that full inquiry may be made by a sort of Court or Commission, charged with such matters. The result would be, that whatever evidence may exist at Rome will be hunted down, and if it confirms your bede-roll, or if the latter be in itself deemed a probative document, from its antiquity, &c. Henry King and Martyr will be duly enrolled among the unquestioned saints of the Church. However, I have given you this recommendation, as I trust, correctly and intelligibly, that, though no historical results are likely to be revealed by such an inquiry, you may follow it up, if you think fit."

George Trevelyan, to his Brother Sir John Trevelyan, Knt.[a]

Ryght Worschypfull Brother, yn my most hartte maner I recomaund me unto you. Syr, as for your standerde wylle coste you xxvj^{s} viij^{d} bysydds youre sylke and frange for hyt, and I have

[a] This letter was probably written in 150$\frac{3}{4}$, not long after Sir John Trevelyan had been created Knight of the Bath by Henry VII. on the marriage of Arthur Prince of Wales with Katharine of Aragon, as part of it relates to his standard as Knight, and the quarterings thereon.

George Trevelyan, the writer, was subsequently one of the Chaplains to King Henry the Eighth. He was Rector of Mawgan, in Kerryer, Cornwall, which is, no doubt, the "benefysse" alluded to, for he was admitted to it, on his brother Sir John Trevelyan's presentation, on the 9th March, 150$\frac{3}{4}$. In 15$\frac{10}{11}$ he was presented by his brother to the adjoining rectory of Mawnan; and by order, dated Greenwich, 23 October 1516, he was appointed to Hemsfeld canonry, in Chichester cathedral. The patent confirming this grant "dilecto Capellano nostro Magistro Georgio Trevilian," dated on the 29th and 30th of the same month, will be found in the First volume of the Trevelyan Papers, page 121. He died in 1526.

Thomas Trevelyan, the next brother of the writer, was one of the grooms of the chamber to King Henry the Seventh. He was also Escheator of Somerset and Dorset, and his acquittance, dated in 1506 (22 Hen. VII.), will be found at page 100 of the Second Part of the Trevelyan Papers.

Humfrey, the youngest brother of the writer, was the founder of the family of Trevelyan of Basil in Cornwall.

Whallysberow, Whalesborough, was a place and ancient family in Cornwall,

promyste Garthere[a] for hys labure a nage. I wylle, God'ys grace, sone apone candelmas by (be) w^t^ you and bryng your standerde.

My lorde marques[b] hath send unto my lorde bosschope of Exeter a letter for confermyng ye benyfysse of lawe. I have wryte unto Mr Dene of Exeter a letter, and ye copy off my Lord Bysschyp'ys letter w^t^yn hys letter. Ye may looke apone ye letterys that ys send to Master Dene, and ther ye schall see all ye novells of ye Corte. Y wolde wrytyne them yn youre letter, but ye may see them yn Mr Dene'ys letter, and alsoo my cosyne wolle schowe them you by moth and other more. Further more I have looked yn ye coffer off evydens of my brother Thomas and my brother Humfreys, and there I have found sum wrytyngys spekyng of Wallysberow'ys landes, and wylle bryng them w^t^ me when I cum. I have sende you ye preconificacion[c] and some seddes [seeds].

The armys off Carminow, Garter seth, y^t^ sholde be gevyne w^t^ a labell of iij poyntts gulls, came of the iij brotherys. When ye ware made knytt [knight] ther wher but iiij cottes off recorde yn Garterys booke, ye wyche I have send you as yt was put yn Garterys boke of atoryte. As for ye tother iiij coteys he wylle not put them yn hys boke tylle he know your progeny lynyally, frome hensse they cum and by home you bere them. He marlys [marvels] that he founde not them yn hys fatherys boke of atoryte as ye other armys ware.

Ye have xxx^ty^ diverys seddes and their namys wrytte apone them. Lete thos y^t^ be wryte apone "for the pote" [pot-herbs] be sawne by y^em^sylfe, and yf any mane cum schorte(ly) to London send ye uppe money from Totebold,[d] for at ye makyne of this letter y had

by the marriage of his father with the heiress of which in 31 Hen. VI. John Trevelyan inherited the Whalesborough and Raleigh estates in Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Wales. He was entitled to quarter the arms of Carminow in virtue of the marriage of his ancestor Nicholas Trevelyan with Margaret Carminow, in the reign of Henry III.

[a] Garter King at Arms.

[b] Thomas second Marquis of Dorset, a letter from whom follows at page 11.

[c] The report made to the Consistory at Rome, that the person presented to a benefice is duly qualified.

[d] Possibly "Tudball," a name still known in that part of Somersetshire.

not aboffe v s. yn my porsse, as knowythe God, hoo send you good lyffe and long. Frome Grenewych ye xxvij^th^ day of Januarye.

Youre brother,

GEORGE TREVYLYAN.

To my ryght worshypfull Brother,
Sr John Trevylyan, K^t^.

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS BROTHER SIR JOHN TREVELYAN.[a]

Ryght Worschypfull Brother, I hartely comand me unto you. My cosyne Thomas, thankyt be God, ys yn good helffe, and he wyll see you ar he goo over wyth (the) Kynge. The Kyng yntendys by Godys grace to goo yn to Fraunce abote ye begyngyng of Marche, for my Lorde of Canterbery (as Lord Chancellor) was yn ye commne housse amongst (the) burgys of ye Paryllmente and showyd the Kyng wylle goo over for this cause: ye Pope, nother the Kyng of Orygone (Aragon), nother other more wylle not sete apone ye warys but (without) ye Kyng goo hymsylfe, and he askyth of ye commnys vi. c. thosonde pownde for to meynteyne ye warys one yere; ye commnys be not yt gred [yet agreed] of that sum of mony, nother by their wylles that ye Kyng sholde goo over.

As (to) your mater agenste Byckecumb [Bickham],[b] yf hyt be true that John Cavell [Cavill][b] schowyde peny,[c] ther ys noo doute yn hyt. I pray you yf my brother Thomas cum by you, or ellys any mane goo yn to Cornewell, lete ye lettrys be send to hym. Furthermore, yf Jamys Clarke cum to you, that ye wyll schow hym

[a] This letter was probably written in February 1512-13, when Henry the Eighth was preparing to invade France. A speech of Warham Archbishop of Canterbury in the Commons House is mentioned by Stowe as made on the 4th of February.

[b] There are families of both these names long settled in the neighbourhood of Nettlecombe.

[c] Showed penny, that is, made a legal tender, for which it is necessary actually to produce (show) the money. The silver penny was our ancient current money; and the word, as used in this letter, probably merely means money, and is not intended to denote any particular amount.

that schiche [such] motuaries[a] as ys due [is due] yn Mawnan may be payd, for I scholde reseyve of my pryst[b] vi li. xiij s. iiij d., and he sayth that Jamys Clarke and other more [others] wyll no paye ye scheichys [a plural of "such"] dwttes [duties]; and, when he was yn hys clothys [vestments] gooyng to masse yn a holyday, Jamys spete yn hys fasse, and sayth other wordds ye wyche ye schall (see) yn my pryste'ys letter. No more to you at this tyme, but Jhu send you good lyffe and long.

Your brother,

GEORGE TREVYLYAN.

(Addressed as before.)

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS BROTHER SIR JOHN TREVELYAN.[c]

Ryght worschypffull Brother, I hartely recommaund me unto you. Syr, y have reseyvyd yowr lettyrs. As for yowr servantes,

[a] mortuaries, customary acknowledgments to the incumbent on the death of a parishioner. Sir John Trevelyan's property in Mawnan is probably identical with the half knight's fee in "Le Maynwyn," for which his grandmother Maude paid a relief on the death of her husband, Thomas Whalesborough, to the feoffees of Margaret late Lady Hungerford and Botreaux. See Trevelyan Papers, Part I. p. 86. It appears from the agreement between Sir John Chichester of Rawleigh and John Trevelyan of Nettlecomb, relative to the marriage of John Trevelyan, the son, with Urith Chichester, at p. 59 of the 2nd Part of the same Papers, that this Mawnan property remained in the family to the sixth generation, counting from John Trevelyan who married Elizabeth Whalesborough, mother of Sir John Trevelyan. This agreement was made in the 10th year of Elizabeth, or 1568. It is not known how or when the property was alienated. James Clarke appears to have been Sir John Trevelyan's agent at Mawnan. The name occurs in the parish registers soon after they commenced in 1553.

[b] my Priest, or, as we should now say, "Curate."

[c] This letter must have been written early in Henry VIII.'s reign; certainly before 1514, because in May of that year Charles Brandon was created Viscount Lisle. He and his companion William Compton (founder of the honours and fortunes of the Northampton family) were great favourites of Henry previously to his coming to the throne, and were distinguished in the tournaments and other sports

the Kyng ys grace have takyne them to hys servys. I went and spoke acordyne to yowr wrytyne to my lord tresserer[a] for yowr mene, and I desyryd hym to be good lord to them, and that he wold present em unto the Kyng, and then my lord showyd me that it ware beste for me to present em in yowr name, and then he showyd you scholde have the thanke; and soo, acordyng to my lord saying, my cossine Thomas and I, the sonday after I had yowr lettyrs, when the Kyng schote yn Tothylle,[b] y spocke to tymys vnto the Kyng'ys grace for yowr servantes, and he askyd of me where they were, "lette us se them;" and I callyd them unto the Kyng and Notte shote afor hym. My lord tressorer sayd good wordys of you and them both, and soo dede M. Cumton, M. Brandon, and M. Garnys: my cosyn and I spocke to them afore, but Not'ys mynd was not to be presented as yowr servant, for I hard hym saye unto master Cumton, "I am not Sir John Trevylyan'ys servant." "Wate, be nott you my brother'ys servant?" sayd I. Then he wold speeke no more. But when from M. Cumtone, I prayd hym to be good M. unto yowr servantes: then sayd M. Cumtone, "He hath delyveryd Varney, my servant, a letter for me: when I have sene that, I shall show you more of my mynd." Conant cane show you this mater, for he was present when yt was don. Yf M. Comtone doo show me that Not was not your servant, I wyll show hym your letter that ye send me. I have pute oute M. Bramedene (Brandon) ys name, by causse M. Comtone and he be not as one sum tyme.

Your brother,

GEORGE T.

---

in which the young King so much delighted. Christopher Garneys was Gentleman Usher of the King's Chamber in 1509, and he, as well as Compton (Groom of the Chamber), was knighted, with many others, at Tournay, in September 1513.

[a] Thomas Earl of Surrey.

[b] Tothill-fields, where the King's butts then were.

Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset, to Sir John Trevelyan.[a]

Trusty and right welbelouved, I grete you well. And where it is so the Kyng oure souverene Lorde is utterly determynd by the grace of oure lorde Godde to take his viage into the partes of Fraunce the next monthe insuyng, and his grace hath a poyented me to go with hym to serve hym with suche nombre of goode men as I can gete in this said viage. Wherfore I hertely pray you to do so moche for me as pourvey me of iii or fore goode archers, or mo, suche as ye thynke be goode and sufficient men to abide with me duryng this viage at the Kinges wages, and to be redy here the viij day of September next comyng, and in this doyng ye shall do to me right grete and synglier pleisure, and bynde me to be goode lorde to them whiche shall go with me, and ever to owe you my goode wille and favor, and be glad to do for you and them any thing ye shall desire of me her after; and I pray you not to faile her in, and to geve credens to this berer. Geven undre my signet at London the xxvij day of August.

Thomas Dorsett.

Right trusty and welbeloved Trevyllion.

Sir John Trevelyan to his son John.[b]

John, I send you Goddis blessyng and myn. And I pray God ye may so demene your self from hennes forthward in all thyngs as men may have cause to say worship therof: for yf ye

[a] There is no date of year to this letter, but it was probably written in 1522, on the 20th of August of which year Henry declared war against France.

[b] The writer was the same Sir John Trevelyan made Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Arthur Prince of Wales. John was his eldest son, who afterwards married Avice Cockworthy, alluded to in the next letter.

gete you a good name now in the begynnyng, and a wise way take with you, hit shall long endure. And if ye remember it not, but play the child, that name and worship shal be lost. When I speke with you I shal telle you more. Moreover Will Gardiner of Womeshey[a] wol surrendre upp his dede to thentent that John Dollyng [Dallyn] may have it; hit is no more but change names. God wote who shal leve lynger, so I have seled the dede as ye may se: do ye the same. And when monay cometh to me the fee of that seele shal be payed, and Jamys shal telle you more by mouth. Writen at Polslo the Saterday before Seynt Joon'is day [St. John's day, the 24th June].

Your fader,
J. TREVILIAN.

To John Trevilian,
Squier for the Kynges body.

ELIZABETH BETTS TO MRS COCKWORTHY.

My good Mastresse Cokworthy. I recommande me unto you in myn herty wyse, and soo thanke you for your gret kyndnesse shewn unto me and myn, namely, unto my doughter Modwen. She recommandeth her unto you in her lowly maner, and I pray you thinke not me forgetfull in that I have not sent unto you ere this tyme, for certeinly I thought upon you neverthelatter: and I have spokyn with a cunnynge phesicyan, and I have shewed hym all youre discasys, and asmoche as I cowde youre complexyon [temperament]; and he said that he wold see the persone, and I said he cowde not, ye were so ferre owte of this cuntre. For I said unto hym, that and ye were here your selfe ye cowde shew hym no more of your grevys than I hadde don, wherin I prayd hym to shewe me some remedye; and he was not willed soo to doo but he wold a made hit with his owne hands, and I felt wele that ye shuld abeen never the nere, by his

[a] Wulmershays in the parish of Wotton FitzPayne, Dorset, page 188 Trevelyan Papers, Part I. and Wolmerhaies, page 61, Part II.

own words, for it ys a thynge that must be usyd[a]; and then with fayre entrete and sondry tymys comyng to hym, I gaffe him a pleasure for teche me the medecyn and to see hym make hit, because I wold be perfit in hit, whiche medecyn he gaffe a mervelous prayse for your disease, to make you to have that ye have wantyd many yerys.

[Here follows the prescription for a drink made principally of fumitory, mugwort, and hyssop.]

I sende you a payre of perdon bedes of a charter-house callyd Beauvale.[b] The perdon ys iiij^{xx} dayes for every word of the Paternoster, the Ave, and the Crede. My husband recomandeth hym to Master Cokworthy and to you, and so doo I and to Mastresse Avyse,[c] and to all your household. At London on Sent Katrene day.

Your owin trewe lover,

ELISABETH BETTES.

To my good Mastresse Cokworthy,
at Ernescomb[d] in Devonshere.

Mastresse, I pray you, when ye see Mastresse Vawtard, that ye wol say I recomande me unto her and hertly thanke her, as my husbonde dothe, of the good chere that Master Vawtard and she made us. I dare not be so boolde to desire Master Pollarde or his clerk this brenger[e] to cary any more tokyns; and to Mastresse Chichester I pray you that I be recomanded.

[a] taken habitually, as in the prescription is stated, "at morne and euyn, tyll ye have cause to leve it."

[b] Beauvale, Beauval, or Bella Valle, in Nottinghamshire, founded in 1343 by Nicholas de Cantilupo. The "pair of beads," or rosary, had received the blessing of the house evidently in pursuance of some pardon, or indulgence, granted by a Bishop, of "fourscore days" for every word repeated in making use of it.

[c] Avice, daughter and heir of Nicholas Cockworthy, married John Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, who died in 1546. This letter of Elizabeth Bettes to Avice's mother must have been written before her marriage.

[d] Ernescomb, Yernescomb of the next letter, is Yarnscomb, a parish in Devonshire, where was the seat of the Cockworthy family.

[e] The bearer, Mr. Pollard, a Devonshire man, a lawyer in London.

Nicholas Wadham to Richard Ferrers.

Jhũ.

Coseyn Ferys, I comñd me unto you in my hty mañ. Coseyn, it is soo that your neygheborowes have ryottesly rescewed a person, whiche I must awnswer by retorn off writt: and, besyde ye ryott and ye rescousse, I truste ye will restore me my person which in ye conclusyon toke your howsse.[a] I pray you kepe hym sauffe: for I would nott lesse hym by my wille. I doubt nott he is as sauffe with you as and he ware in ward with me, and iff ye awnswere hym not to me ye shall awnswere hym to ye Kyngs grace as ye lawe will, and Jhũ save you.

Yours,

N. Wadh^m^.

Onto my coseyn Richard Ferrers.
(Indorsed), Mr. Nycholas Wadham's letter to
Mr. Rychard Ferrers of Fenyton.[b]

---

[a] "Took your house," *i.e.* took refuge there, or concealment.

[b] This letter must have been written in 1514, when Nicholas Wadham was, as sheriff of Devon, answerable "by retorn off writt" for some culprit who had been rescued. The Richard Ferrars, to whom the letter was written, was the last of his family; and he had inherited Feniton from his wife Jane, daughter of William Malherbe. She afterwards became fourth wife of Sir John Kirkham, sheriff of Devon, and her daughter, by her first husband Richard Ferrars, married Thomas Kirkham, son of Sir John by his third wife. With her, Thomas Kirkham acquired Feniton, she being only daughter and heir of Richard Ferrers.

William Malherbe of Feniton = ...

Lucy Tremayle, 3rd wife. = 2. Sir John Kirkham, sheriff of Devon in 1523. — Jane, daughter and coheiress, 1st wife. = 1. Richard Ferrers.

Cecilia, daughter of Sir William Carew of Mohun Ottery, 2nd wife. = Thomas. — Margaret, daughter and heiress of Richard Ferrers, 1st wife.

William Kirkham. = Grace, daughter of Thomas Cary of Cockington, and sister of Sir George Cary.

George Kirkham, who was heir to his mother, conveyed Feniton to his half-brother William, who conveyed it to Sir George Cary of Cockington, his brother-in-law.

William Rowcleffe to John Trevelyan.[a]

Rythe worspefull Master, In the lowlys maner thatt I can recomemend me unto youre mastershep (Sir) thys shalbe to avertes you that I have hard newys synsse I was w^t^ youre mastershep how that Master Sr Gorge Carow[b] hys come done (down) in poste haste, as I have hard of credabell men, and saysse that there ys of Fryngemen [Frenchmen] and other xv C saylle apone the say; therefore, master, for youre awne descharge let youre harnes be dreste up as sone as may be convenyent, for all gentellmen make grete shefte in the partes where as I ryde, for the have ponted [appointed] to land in devers plasses w^t^yn the rame [realm] before Sent Gorge day [23rd April] nexte comyng, as knoyth God, how [who] send you good lyffe and longe. Amen. [March or April 1545.]

By youre pore persone, Wyllyam Rowcleffe.

Unto my moste Worshpfull Master John Trevelyan, Squer, in Yernescō, thys bē delyv'd w^t^ sped.

---

[a] This letter was addressed to John Trevelyan, who married the daughter of Nicholas Cockworthy of Yarnscombe, and died in 1546. In the Trevelyan Papers, Part I. p. 99, is another letter by the same writer, who appears in the 16th century to have acted in the same capacity, as agent for the family, as gentlemen of the same name, Charles and Charles Edward Rowcliffe, have during nearly fifty years, in the 19th.

[b] This Sir George Carew was eldest son of Sir William Carew of Mohun's Ottery and Joan, daughter of Sir William Courteney of Powderham. He was a favourite in the Court of Henry VIII. and was distinguished for his proficiency in knightly exercises. When a fleet was collected to resist the French naval expedition against Portsmouth in 1545, he was made Vice-Admiral, and appointed to the command of the "Mary Rose," one of the finest ships in the navy; and (anticipating by 237 years the fate of Kempenfeldt, in the Royal George, from a similar accident near the same spot,) he was drowned, with most of his crew, in the presence of the King and of his own wife, owing to the vessel having, through some mismanagement, heeled over and sunk. See Froude's History, 3rd edit. vol. iv. p. 424. Particular details of this catastrophe, as described by an eye-witness, are given in Mr. Maclean's "Life of Sir Peter Carew," p. 32-3; and in Appendix B are reprinted all the papers in the State Paper Office relating to it, with an account of the articles recovered from the wreck in 1840, p. 128—137. William Rowcleffe's letter appears to refer to the alarm caused by the appearance of the French fleet on its way up Channel to the rendezvous at St. Helen's, and its date may therefore be assigned to March or April 1545.

Memorandum of Armour taken from Whalesborough—1545.[a]

M^d^. That ther was delyvd to John Chepman and Luke Perys the xth day of Ap'ell A^o^ rr. H. viij. xxxvj. out of Whalysborgh ij peces of whyt harnys for the body with iij peces tyed togeders for covr the bely. It. ij bygge peces for the scholders. It. iij peces for evry arme. It. ij peces for the handes. It. ij gret peces for the hepys. It. ij legge peces w^t^ ij other peces for the legges. It. iiij pers of brygandyres w^t^ viij peces longyng to same. It. iiij per of splyntes. It. v salettes. It. iiij gorgyttes of mayle, a quever w^t^ arowes. It. a crosse bow w^t^ a bynder, a tabyll w^t^ pyctor of cryst.

[On the back of this memorandum, which is on an indented paper, is written:]

M^d^. Ther is left behynd at Whalysburgh iiij per of brygandyrs. It. iij old jakes. It. ix peces of brygandyres. It. ix peces of mayle. It. xxix peces of whyte harnys a brode[b] more and lesse. It. iiij salettes and a brokyn salet.

M^d^. Thomas Dassett fet ij peres of brygandyres of the sayd sm^a^. It. Chapman hath nowe ij sallettes of ye sayd sm^a^.

William Say to John Willoughby.

I, William Say, of London, notary publique, knowledge my self by these presents to have received of John Willoughby, merchant of Exeter, the sum of xl shillings for the obtaining of a plurality[c] at Rome for Richard Escott, clerke, to be conveyed hither to London, by Candlemas day next: no lawful impediment being to the contrary; upon the obtaining and delivery whereof the said John Willoughby

[a] See an Inventory of Goods at Whalesborough, 1543, in the Trevelyan Papers, Part I. p. 184. "Brygandyres," *i.e.* Brigandines, were quilted jackets, strengthened with iron plates.

[b] abrode—abroad, disjointed—in disorder.

[c] Permission to hold more benefices than one.

is bound to deliver me xl*s.* more, besides my reward for my pains; and in case I cannot get the said plurality, then I promise and bind myself by these presents to redeliver the said xl*s.* to the said John Willoughby: in witness whereof I have subscribed this bill with mine own hand and set to my seal, the xxviijth day of October, anno 1558. Per me, WILLIAM SAY.

I have also recieved of the said John Willoughby towards the charges of the obtaining of a dispensation for Christopher Savery[a] and Chateryne Smyth, according to Mr. Blackstone's letter, the sum of five pounds, £v. Per me, WILLIAM SAY.

WILLIAM SAY TO ROBERT NORTHCOTT.

I, William Say, of London, notary publique, knowledge myself by these presents to have recieved of Robert Northcott of Kyrton,[b] clothier, the sum of five pounds towards the charge for the obtaining of a dispensation for William Dakyn and Alice Bale to marry togethers, to be conveyed from Rome hither to London within 4 months next after the date hereof, no lawful impediment being to the contrary; upon the obtaining and delivery whereof the said Robert Northcott is bound to pay and deliver me other five pounds, besides my reward for my pains, and in case I cannot get the said dispensation then I promise and bind myself by these presents to redeliver the said five pounds by me already recieved, having only

[a] Christopher Savery was, no doubt, of the family of that name of Great Totnes, among whom the Christian name of Christopher was for several generations that of the eldest son; and the lady may have been of the family of Smyth of Dartmouth, among whom we find a Catherine about this period.

[b] "Kyrton" is *Devonshire* for "Crediton."

Kyrton was a market town
When Ex'ter was a fuzzy down.

Although originally from North Devon, Sir Stafford Northcote's ancestors were at this period called "Northcotes of Kyrton." The person here referred to was

some small and indifferent recompense for the writing made here concerning the said dispensation. Given the xijth day of November, a° 1558. Per me,

WILLIAM SAY.

(Seal, with initials R. T.)

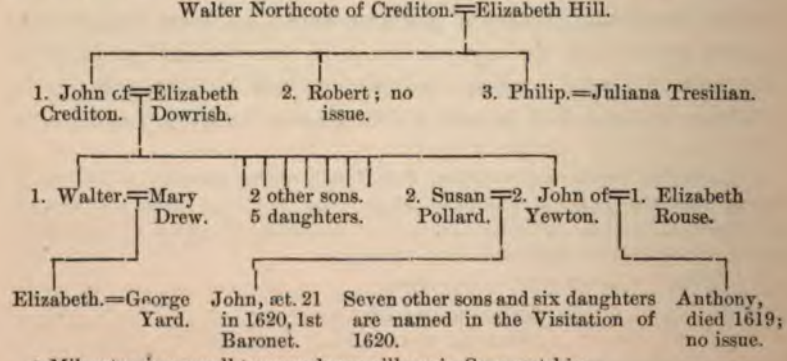
JOHN HAWKINS TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

In Mylverton[a] the 18th of Maye, 1585.

Wyth moste harty commendacions unto you and unto youre good wyfe, with lyke dessyre of youre good healthe, these may be to certefye you of the pryses of those parceles of wares as followythe, that ys to saye:—

Shugar .	xviij^{d} the li.	Annyssedes	viij^{d} the li.
Gynger .	ij^{s} the li.	Lycorys .	iiij^{d} the li.
Masses .	viij^{d} the ounce.	Dammaske prunes	iij^{d} the li.
Cloves .	vj^{d} the ounce.	Resones .	ij^{d} ob.[b] the li.
Graynes .	xvj^{d} the li.		

probably Robert Northcote of Crediton, who was great-uncle to the first Baronet; he died childless. The following is an extract from the family pedigree:



[a] Milverton is a small town or large village in Somersetshire.

[b] Obolus or halfpenny, "ij d. ob."=2½d.

Also yf you want any curantes the price ys iiij^{d} ob. the li.

Any thyng ells that you wante shalbe at youre commaundement. This levyng you in the Lord, who ever kepe you.

Yours to comaund more wyllyng then abell,

JOHN HAWKINES the younger.

To the worshypfull and my very good frynd
Mr. John Trevylyan, geve this, I praye
you, in Nettlecom.

All payde and discharged [a later entry].

EDWARD CHICHESTER TO MRS. TREVELYAN.[a]

For that, my good syster, I will not seme to be forgetfull or unmyndfull to wryght unto you when tyme and occacion will permytt, aswell to dyschardge my self of forgetfulnes, as also for that I wolde not have you thynke me unkynde towards my good frends, I have herde of the death of my ij brothers, which hath byn verye grevouse to mee, but I must rest contented, for that yt ys a thynge which wee are all subjecte unto. I herde from my syster Blewett synce I came into these partes, but as y^{t} I never herde from you, but remayne in hope, when tyme and messyngers will permytt, I shall not be forgotten. And soe, my owne good syster, with comends to your self and my brother, I comytt you to God. In hast the xxvjth of Julye, 1586. Flushynge.

Your verye lovinge brother to his power,

EDWARD CHECHYSTER.[b]

To my verye loving syster, Mrs. Treveylyon,
in Devenshyre, geve these.

[a] This letter was addressed to Urith (sister to the writer and to his brother, Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland), who had married John Trevelyan, Esq. (the sixth of that name in lineal succession), of Nettlecombe: "sister Blewett," mentioned in it, was Mary, wife of Richard Blewet or Bluet, of Holcombe Rogus: another sister, Cecilia, married 1st, Thomas Hatch, of Aller, near South Molton, and 2nd, Lewis Pollard, brother of Sir Hugh Pollard, who married another sister, Dorothy.

[b] Edward Chichester, the 4th son of Sir John Chichester, Kt. of Raleigh, near

Ralph Walker to William Kirkham.

Sir. I have talked with Mr. Roger Parrett, who hath delyvered unto me such occurents as he hath, to be sent to your worship, which are as followeth. He saith, that beinge at the Maderos some fortnight before Christmas, there came in eight saile of Spanyards which came from Lisborne, and he said that they came in companie with fyftye sayle moore, which wear sent to folowe Sr Frauncis Drake.

He saith mooreover, that they affirmed that there was lost some moneth before Christmas at the rode in Lysborne and in the bay there, by foule weather, seven schoore saile. Alsoe that their weare drowned at Syvill [Seville], by the burstinge in of the sea, by an extraordinarie highe tyde, some thirteene hundred persons, besids much other hurt done there.

At his coming out of the Ilands, which was about some five weeks since, they wear informed that there was a new supplie providinge of some fiftie saile, to make after Sr Frauncis Drake, and other provision in Spain he heareth not of.

Thus, not having els whearof to signifie to your worship, with most humble comendacions doe betake you to the blessed protection of th' Almightie. (1587).

Your worship's humblie to commaund,
Raphe Walker.

To the Right Worsh. his verie good freind, Mr. William Kirkham, Esqr at Feneton, dd.

[On the cover are divers notes of accounts dated 1600, from which it would appear that Mr. Kirkham assisted his brother-in-law Sir George Cary in the management of his affairs at Cockington.]

Barnstaple, succeeded his brother Arthur Chichester (second son of Sir John), who died without issue in 1625, as Baron of Belfast and Viscount Carrickfergus. An English garrison held Flushing in the Low Countries at this time, in which, no doubt, Edward Chichester was serving.

Sir George Cary to his sister Mrs. Kirkham.[a]

Good suster. I thank you for the partridges which you sente unto me. I pray, if you can, send me a partridge taken out of your partes of the shier; for I can not gett any [one] here but will take too for me and three for him self. I had well hooped that my brother would have byne in the country ere now, and to write unto him I think it wilbe but in vayne.

Wee have a riche shipp come into Plymouth. A young gentilman, one Mr. Candishe,[b] who hath byne at the West and East Indes, and hath byne absent this too years and six weeks, is returned very riche; cheifely laden with silks; he hath muske and cyvett great store, some gold, and other goods. When I was in Plympton [about][c] the subsidy, I rood to Plymouth and saw the shipp.

[a] Sir George Cary was son of Thomas Cary of Cockington and Mary daughter of John Southcote of Bovey Tracy. His sister Grace was married to William Kirkham of Feniton (see the pedigree at page 14), and his brother-in-law appears to have assisted him in the management of his affairs. (See the observation made upon Ralph Walker's letter at page 20.) But his agent or steward was Nicholas Squyer; and, wherever "Sir George" occurs in Squyer's letters, it means his employer Sir George Cary of Cockington; and "my Mrs." at pages 33 and 45, is Sir George's wife. Sir George Cary was appointed Treasurer of Wars in Ireland in 1598; was a lord of the Privy Council for Ireland, and, on the sudden departure of the Earl of Essex in the following year, he became one of the Lords Justices. When the Lord Deputy Mountjoy returned to England in 1603, he recommended Sir George Cary as his successor, saying "that, however he be no soldier, yet is well acquainted with the business of the war, wherein he hath been ever very industrious to advance the service." The patent for his appointment to this office was dated 30 May, 1603, and that of his successor, Sir Arthur Chichester, 3rd February, 1604. He was buried at Cockington on the 19th February 1615-16. Sir George Carew (Lord Totnes) announces his death in February, in these words: "My old shakinge kinsman, Sir George Cary, sometimes Lord Deputie of Ireland, is dead, and his wife is now a riche widdow." This lady was his second wife, Lettice or Lucy, daughter of Robert Lord Rich and Earl of Warwick. See Letters of George Lord Carew, p. 86.

[b] Cavendish sailed from Plymouth 1586, returned 9th Sept. 1588, and sailed again in 1591. Among the papers is a contemporary copy of Cavendish's report, which is printed in Hakluyt (vol. iii. page 355, edition of 1811), as addressed to the Lord Chamberlaine; in this copy it is adressed to "My Lord Chaunsellor."

[c] Here the manuscript is decayed.

Very curtish [courteously] he gave me a peece of silk, but otherwyse nothing is to be had, for there is nothing sold that I could understand of. Mrs. Alington desyred me to comende her very hartely unto you, and sayeth she will remayne your deptor till she see you. Cockington, this presente thursday (1588).

Your loving brother,

GEORGE CARY.

THE KINGE OF SPAYNES REQUEST OR COMANDMENT OF THE QUEENES MAJESTIE.

1. That thou assist the Neather countries I forbid thee.
2. Needes must I have the treasure restored that Drake tooke.
3. That thou erect those Abbays againe that thy father spoyled I charge thee.
4. The religion of the Romishe Churche see thou restore at large.

The answere of the Queenes Majesty to hym againe.

When the sea doth leave to flowe and dried shall be,
The Spanishe Kynge shall have his request of mee.

WILLIAM KIRKHAM TO HIS WIFE GRACE.[a]

My good wyffe. I have taken order with Edward Salter to by such provision as shall suffyce before our comynge home, and on Tuesday he shall provyde for more. I am ernestly intreatyd by Mrs. Allyngton to be with her at Exeter this present Saterday at nyght, so, God willinge, I will not fayle her; and in Exeter I will contyneu untyll your comynge thyther, which I hope wilbe one Tuesday nyght.

All thyngs appertaynyng to the house ar carefully loked unto;

[a] See this couple in the pedigree at page 14.

and wher you wrote unto me that your mayde shuld have more wooll, she hath at this present iiij pound of wooll to spynnynge, which will kepe her aworke tyll Wensday nyght. You comandyd that ij pound of this wooll shuld have byn delyveryd to the clerk's wyffe, but her leasure will not serve her to spynne yt up; therfore your mayd must spyne yt, or ells yt wilbe lefte undone, so that yf you be at home one Wensday next at nyght, they will lack no worke.[a] Your mayd Grace hath wrought out her worke, all savynge the sydes. Her thread is all done, so that she is dryven to lay it asyde, and at this present she workyth upon your drawen worke, but I doute her sylke will scarsly hold out your comynge home. I have sought all your lower closet, and I can nether fynd sylke nor thread for her.

I have sent you my horsman sumwhat the soner, because I would have hym take up my rone mare, and also to loke well to your horses. I would have sent Hutchyns, but I have never a horse but myne own geldynge, which I must ryde to Exeter myself, and the black mare for Randall. My great bay geldyng is starke tyred in the way homewards—that day that you sent home my men—so I was dryven to make hym pycke a sallet abrod before such tyme as I can sell hym, and my spayd mare is very syck. I have sent for Budson, and he wilbe at home this Saterday nyght, and then he shall come unto you one Sunday or Munday at nyght. Yf he come not home I pray you take a cople of my men ther to wayt one you home. You may do well to spare your rone mare from carryenge duble at this tyme, for that she is fulle of grasse, and lett Boorman ryde her home. So with my lovyinge commendacions I comytt you to God.

Your very lovynge husband,

WYLLYAM KYRKHAM.

Feniton this xix of October, 1588.

To my very lovynge wyfe,
Mrs. Grace Kirkham.

[a] "Drawn work," a kind of lace so named from the mode in which it was made.

Account of Aurora Borealis or other meteors.

In Landersaye [Landrécy, Nord] in Fraunce, on Winefredes Even [13th November O. S.] laste, in the morninge att fower of the cloke, was sene a chyld in shappe of flamenge fyer, wth tow whinges; uppon his head fower clusters of heare standing upp, burninge like colles; his body thick and shorte; holding his armes easte and weste; in his ryght hand a fyrye sword, out of wch issued a flaming rodde, whose sparkes felle to the ground and burned the earthe; in his left hande a cuppe, out of wch he powerd bloud; in his blouddy shower ther fell healstones very great, havinge the forme of dead faces. After the vision the element seemed all firye, and a voice was hard thunderinge, as of angeles, "The Daye of the Lord is att hand!" 1588.

John Trevelyan to William Eton.

Jesus.[a]

William Eton, I commend me unto you, &c. The cause of my writtinge unto you at this time is, this bearer, my brother,[b] hath often before now promised to be come a new man, and to alter his trade of life (which to discourse wear too tedious unto me to declare, and to your selfe his lyfe is well knowen). He intendeth now, God willing, to serve againe with Sir George Sydenham,[c] and, being altogether out of apparell, he hath requested me to writt these fewe wordes unto you to pray you to furnish him with such thinges as

[a] This form is generally supposed to have been used only by Roman Catholics; but there is no reason to believe that John Trevelyan was a Roman Catholic. He probably retained the old custom, and later letters will show that it was also a Protestant form, sometimes varied into "Emanuel."

[b] William Trevelyan, commonly called "of Milverton," from the place of his residence, was an unsatisfactory younger brother, who was one of the parties to the raid which forms the subject of the curious Star Chamber proceedings in the first series of Trevelyan Papers, pages 128 to 135.

[c] Sir G. Sydenham, knt. of Combe Sydenham near Nettlecombe.

are wanting unto him, to the valewe of his quarter's annuitye, which amounteth unto l^{s} [50 shillings, as below]; and if he doe not before the Nativity of Christ next ensuing se you justly payed thereof, I will, God willing (although he hath given me small cause so to doe), se you to be payed thereof. And thus in haste I byd you most hartily farewell. Nettlecomb, this 3 of August, 1591.

Your assured frind to use,

JOHN TREVELYAN.

xiiij^{o} die Januarij, anno regni domine nostre Elizabethe regine nunc, &c. xxxiiij^{to}, 1591.

Memorandum, that I, William Eton, of Taunton, in the county of Somersett, wollen draper, doe acknowledge to have receved, the daye and yeare above sayd, of John Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, in the sayd county, the just sum of fifty shillinges of curant Englishe mony, beinge dew from Mr. William Trevelian, his brother, for certen apparell and other thinges had and bought of me; and this is in parte of paye of iij^{li} x^{s} vj^{d}. In wittnes wherof I have to this present bylle subscribed my name, even the day and year above written.

By me,

WILLIAM ETON.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER TO JOHN TREVELYAN, ESQ.

My good brother. My present occasions cause me to make bolde to you. My request unto you is to bestowe a boucke on me yf you be stored in your grownde. I ame driven to sende unto you for that the parkes in this countrie have not anie as y^{t} covered, but when they are better in season, yf you have anie to bestowe eather hirabout or near Exeter, I wyl gratifie your frends with one in your name. I have now sent you this bearer but to heare from you againe. Yf yours be no better then in this countrie I wyll not

trouble you; yf they be, and that you please so to bestowe him, I shalbe verie thankfull, and I wyll send unto you for him on Wendsdaye or Thursday in the next weeke. My brother Lews Pollard and my syster commend them unto you. And thus I committ you to God. From my bed att Aller. I have bine troubled with an agewe this 6 or 7 dayes. Maij the last, 1593.

Your ever assured brother to my power,

AR. CHICHESTER.[a]

To the worship[l] and my verie good brother John Trevilyan,
esquire, att Nettlecomb.

---

[a] Sir Arthur Chichester, second son of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, near Barnstaple, Devon, was elder brother of the writer of the preceding letter of 26 July, 1586, who succeeded him on his death in 1625, and was ancestor to the Marquis and Earl of Donegal. Sir Arthur was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland in 1604; in 1607 he visited, with the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Chief Justice, Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Garret Moore, and Sir John Davies, Attorney-General (who wrote an account of the inspection to the Earl of Salisbury), the counties of Monaghan, Fermanagh, and Cavan; in consequence of which a commission was appointed for investigating the ecclesiastical condition of Monaghan; "but it was thought meet to suspend and stay all proceedings thereupon, until the Bishop of Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher (which three dioceses comprehend the greatest part of Ulster, albeit they be now united for one man's benefit,) shall arrive out of England; whose absence, being two years since he had been elected by his Majesty, hath been the chief cause that no course hath been hitherto taken to reduce the poor people to Christianity, and therefore *majus peccatum habet*."

Prince in his "Worthies of Devon" says, "that Sir Arthur Chichester was effectually assistant, first to plough and break up that barbarous nation by conquest, and then to sow it with seeds of civility."

Sir A. Chichester was created Baron Chichester of Belfast in 1614. He died in London 19 Feb. 1624-5, and was buried in the church of Carrickfergus 24 Oct. 1625. The ceremonial of his funeral is entered in "Funeral Entries," vol. v. in Ulster's office, Dublin Castle. He had obtained by purchase and grant lands about Carrickfergus, and on the site of the ruined abbey of St. Francis he erected a splendid mansion, which he called Joysmount, in honour of his patron Lord Mountjoy. Inigo Jones is said to have been the architect. It was pulled down about the year 1768. A drawing of the house, taken about the year 1612, is in the King's Library in the British Museum. See Skinner's History of Carrickfergus.

Sir Arthur Chichester's sister Mary married Richard Bluett, of Holcomb Rogus,

Elizabeth Countess of Bath to Mrs. Kirkham of Feniton.

Good M^ris^ Kircume. I perceve by my Lo: [Lord's] man Shapton, that you are very desiorus to have a searvant that hath served me. This mayde went from me not long sithens, which I would longer have kept yf soe I myght, for I found her to bee a diligent and true servant; and now, knowinge she shall serve you, I cannot but commend her to you, as you by profe shall finde, carefull, I assure, in any thinge to content you. She can washe and sterch very well, and what eles you will employe her to. Your wages she likes well, but yet she desires every yeare a levery though not new; yet yf some cast garment of yours, I thinke yt will content her, or otherwyse she wilbe loth to serve; soe I leve yt to your good lykinge. And thus with my very lovinge salutacions doe commyt you to God. Taustocke, the xxv. of March, 1594.

Your assured frend,

Elizabeth Bathon.[a]

Postscript. I praye remember my hearty salutacions to your good husband, whose helth with yours I wishe. Yf this mayd be not to your content, I pray let me know where in she is faulty, and I will make yt knowne to her best frindes, or eles exhorte her soe as I hope she will amend.

To my very good frinde M^ris^ Kircume
at Veniton, dd. these.

---

and his sister Urith married John Trevelyan of Nettlecomb, whose second son George, born 1579, followed his maternal uncle to Ireland, and married in 1620 Mary Gage, widow of John Rowley, by whom he left no children. This George was knighted in 1617, and died in Ireland in 1620.

[a] William Bourchier third Earl of Bath, of Tawstock, Devonshire, married in 1583 Elizabeth, second daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford. The Countess was buried 25 March, 1605, and the Earl 12 July, 1623. Their sepulchral monuments are in Tawstock church.

William Bourchier third Earl of Bath to William Kirkham.

Mr. Kirkham. This pore woman and a pore wyddowe, beinge one of my tenanntes at Uffeculme, verie shortlie uppon my repayre to my house heare at Towstocke, came to me with this enclosed peticion, and woolde gladlie have some ende of the contraversie dependinge betwene her and the adverse partie. I have made bolde to comende the parties and the cause to youre discreete consideracion, especiallye and before all the rest in this peticion conteyned, that her Maties peace maye be preserved; because it seemeth there wilbe some further contencion this harvest about certeine corne yet standinge and beinge uppon the grounde. I praye you, use the best meanes youe can, to finishe all that is different betwene them, as a thinge of charitie: and what youe cannott do therein, thorowe the wilfullnes of anye of them, impute yt as a faulte to the same partye, and certefie me thereof in some fewe wordes. I wilbe thankfull for youre paynes herein. And so, with my hartie comendacions, comytte you to God. From Towstocke the vth of Auguste 1595.

Your verie lovinge freinde,

W. Bathon.

To my verie lovinge freinde Mr. William Kirkham, Esquier.

Sir Arthur Atye to Chief Justice Popham.

My very good L. I have, according to your L. letter, examined Berrye, and do sende you the examinacion inclosed, with my hande at it. The boye is younge and small of growth, but of a shrewed witt. I have used the best meanes I coulde to cause him to tell the truthe of that he knowes. But having not bene at the fact, nor in the countrye when it was done, I do thinke this is all he can saye; neyther dothe Mr. Rider, fynding him not to have bene there, thinke

he can speake further materially of this matar. So I comitt your good L. to the Allmightye. At Canburye my house, this 18th of Julye 1595.

Your L. at comande,

ARTH. ATYE.[a]

To the honourable S[r] John Popham, Knight,
L. Chiefe Justice of England, at his lodging
at Serieants' Inne, Fleetstreet.

Deposicions of Robert Berrye, about 15 or 16 yeares of age, taken before me Arthur Atye, 18th Julii 1595, at Canburye in the parishe of Islington, in the countye of Middx.

This examinat deposed upon his othe sayth, That he was borne at Stickesoulde in Lincolnshiere, that his father was baylie to Mr. Jo. Savile's father, that himself this deponent, hath served Mr. John Savile of Yorkshyre twoe yeares, and asmuche as since a litle before Christmas last, till within this monethe, as boye of his kytchin. That he came to him out of Lincolnshyre, where he was borne, to his house at Canons in Middx. and never was in Yorckeshyre till lent last, when he went thither with his Maister and M[ris]. That he never was at Harwodde Castle. That he hathe hearde of his fellowes, as Hollins, Wyll, and others, after their coming home out of Yorckeshyre about two yeares agone to Canons, where he then was

[a] Sir Arthur Atye, of Merton College, Oxford, Public Orator of the University and Secretary to the Earl of Leicester, resided for a few years in Canonbury Tower, Islington, probably soon after the year 1582, when the previous tenant, William Ricthorne, whose widow he married, died there. Several of Atye's children were baptized in the parish church between 1590 and 1592. Canonbury was at that time the property of Sir John Spencer, who acquired it from Thomas Lord Wentworth in 1570, but did not reside there till 1599. From him it descended, by the marriage of his daughter with Lord Compton, to its present possessor, the Earl of Northampton. It is believed that the tower was built by Bolton, Prior of the Canons of St. Bartholomew 1510 to 1530; and it was surrendered to Henry VIII. by Fuller, the last Prior, in 1539. Among its many occupants the most distinguished have been Francis Lord Bacon and Oliver Goldsmith. The present tenants are the Islington Branch of the Church of England Young Men's Society. See Canonbury Tower, a lecture, by Rev. R. W. Bush. 1867.

with his M^rs^, that there was a man (whome he nameth Mr. Ryder) killed at Harwodde Castle, and that Matthiew Naylor, his saide maister Mr. John Savile his man, shott twyse at him with a piece, and missed him; but that James Browne, his saide maister's man also, tooke the piece out of the saide Naylor's hande, and shooting, slue the saide man, whome he calleth Rider, which is all he can saye, &c. ARTH. ATYE.

(Indorsed.) July, 1595. The examinacion of Jo. Berry taken before Arthur Atye, by order from Popham, then Cheyfe Justyce.

RICHARD HILL[a] TO JOHN TREVELYAN.[b]

Good Cosen. The speech is here now generallye that my Lorde of Esex goeth over into Irelond about Candlemas next, with great forcis, and the Erle of Darbye goeth also (as the reporte is) with him, with three thousande men. Your armor I have bespoken and taken order for. I can yet have no lesse price then xij li. caliver profe,[c] the curcott [surcoat]. I would willinglie know your mynde for the trymynge, whether with crymsen velvet and gold lace, or with some other cooler [colour]. I do purpose to have it to fit you on horsebacke; and yf you will serve on foote, it is but to take off that part over your thighes. I praye you lett me hear from you as sone as you thinke good, of your mynde, and I will then send it downe by the cariers unto you: you may derect your letter for me to Mr Clark's house, the parson of St Giles in the Fild, who will convey it unto me. I do determen not to com downe untill the next terme. I have sent my cosen your wyfe two florished shawdows[d] with gold, for my two

[a] For a pedigree of the Hills see Collectanea Topog. et Geneal. i. 409.

[b] This is the same John Trevelyan who married Urith Chichester. He died in 1623.

[c] Proof against the shot of a caliver.

[d] Perhaps screens or fans.

cosens (as she requested me) by Flower. I hope Talbot hath paied you the fyve pounds as I apoynted you. So beseechinge God to blesse you and yours with my hartest comendacions, whose kyndnes (my best indevours shall not want) to deserve, do comit you to the Highest. London, this xxxth of November, 1598.

Your most assured cosen to use,

RICHARD HILL.

To the wor: his assured good Cosen, Mr. John Trevelian, esquier, at Nettlecombe, be these geven.

RICHARD HILL TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

Jesus.

Good Cosen. I would have writen oftner unto youe, yf I had had som good matter. I have made staye for the finnyshinge of your armor untill I heare from you in what soarte you will have it trymed, accordinge to your coolers [colours]. I am promised to have it for ten pounds, very well don, with two hed peecis, one for a footman and the other for a horsman. So you will staye untill towards the springe that my Lorde of Esex be gon over into Irelond, for that the armorer is so buisied now for that service. The repoort goeth here that he goeth over in March next.[a] If Mr. Robert Strode did paye the xx^{li} at Christmas, I would praye you to send it me up by Flower, unlesse you have sent up alredye by some other. By God's grace I will see you shortlie after this terme, and so for this tyme leavinge you and yours to safe proteccion of the Almightie, this xxviijth daye of Januarye, 1598 [1599].

Your lovinge cosen ever assured to use,

RICHARD HILL.

---

[a] The Earl of Essex left London for Ireland, 27 March, 1599.

Robert Clavelshay to John Trevelyan, Esq.

Right Wors. I have delivered the ferret [woollen tape] unto Mr. Giles, who received it very thankfully, and was exceedinge gladd to heare that you and the residewe were well. I have sente you heare inclosed a copie of the laste newes[a] that is, I thinke, in Glamorganshire, out of Flanders; for Sir Wm Herberte lyinge (the same night that I came whome) at Ewenny, brought it with hime in his pocket, and shewed it to my master, who, when he had reade it, desired to have a coppie wroten out of it, and, havinge a whole nightes libertie, I wrote tow, whereof this is one. I harde Sir William say, when my maister delivered it unto hime, these wordes, as followeth: "I woulde willingly see any man that coulde shewe me later newes, and of so longe continewance," which made me the more willinge to sende it: so, beinge not any way able to deserve your good favour alwaies towardes me, but to manefaste my thankfullnes, and to free me from the suspicion of an idle hande, in all humillytie doe take my leave. Ewenny, this 13th of Auguste, 1600. Your bounden debter for ever,

Robert Clavelshay.

To the Right Wor. John Trevelian, at Nettlecombe in Somerset, give these.

John Willoughby to Humphrey Spurway.

Mr. Spurway, comendations remembred, &c. I am bolde to praye (yf your leasure serve) to go unto a widdow woman's howse (her name I know not) at the hether end of Powles Churchyeard; the howse is adionyng to my Lord Byshopp of London's gate: she doth sell worsted stockings. I praye you to enquire there for her sonne called Frauncis. At my being in London the laste terme, I lefte a payre of worsted stockinges with him to have them new dyed. He promysed me to bring them to you the laste terme, which I perceyve

[a] This inclosure, of three pages, is headed "A Report of the proceedings of the two armies in Flanders, from the 12th of June to the 17th of July, 1600."

he did not; wherefore I pray you to be earnest with him to have them. From Peyhembury, this fyrst of June, 1600.

I pray you deliver these 2 enclosed letters according to the direction. Your loving frend,

JO. WILLOUGHBYE.

To my very good frend Mr. Humphry Spurway, at Mr. Edmond Prydeaux[a] his Chamber in the Inner Temple.

NICHOLAS SQUYER TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Mr. Willoughbye. I thanke you for the senden of my bande. I have shoued my M^rs^ [b] the yefecte of youer letter, and for it she geves you grete thankes, praying you to kepe the partrydges, if possibell you can, tell she heare whear Sere Gorge will come in to the contery or no; butt whear he do or no, she will reste very thankfolle to you for kepinge of them: for there is no sarten of Sir Gorge's commen over as it [as yet]. Newes hear is every daye but very onsarten: but this is sarten, that my Lord Debuty of Ierland [Mountjoy] lieth betwyne the Spanyards and the Tarone: butt my Lord meanes to do nothinge tell suche time as the flete of shepen [ships] com thar [there] as is now going out of this rever [the Thames]: but then thar will be a hote daye with a grete many of them. As for the lowe Contery, it is so that Ostende is, God be presed, as stronge now as it was at the firste beginien of the seges, and stronger. Other newse heare is none but that the Parlement is begone; butt when thar is any newes worth the writen you shall heare from me agene: and in the meane time I would praye you to sartefye me, in a worde or two, of som on tenemente or other in the Manner of Fenyfon, of some twenty markes a yeare or thar aboutes, and thar names that ar oppon it, and whatt thar order of takinge is, whether it be by lease or by coppy: and in it I shall be very muche be holden to you: I

[a] Edmund Prydeaux, "of great reputation for skill in the law" (Prince), was created Baronet in 1622. Humphry Spurway was probably a member of the old Devonshire family of that name, and employed in Mr. Prydeaux's office.

[b] See note at page 21.

am promyssed a suche a thenge; so I had rather be in Devonshear then in any other place, if I maye make chowes [choice], wich I hope I shall. No more at thes time, but God kepe you. I end with my harty commendacion to youer owen selfe, and hoppen that youer wife and youer father and mother and all the reste of ower frendes ar well. From Holborn, the fowerth of November (1600). Youer to youes [use],

NICHOLAS SQUYIER.

To my very good frend Mr. John Willoghby, at Pehembary, in Devon, this. This letter must be left at Mr. Steven Salter's at Honiton, to be conveyed as aforesaid.

NICHOLAS SQUYER TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Mr. Willowby. I wrote to you consarning Ser Gorges Cary his comming for Eingland the same time I wrote to my brother. I have now receved a letter from my brother, but no answer of the letter thatt I sentt him that tim, tharfor I doute that the never cam to youer handes. Ser Gorges had leve to com for Eingland the firste of this monthe, but he was commanded agane to staye befor my Lord Debette [Deputy] cam home to Deblyn, for he hath ben in the northe a grete whill, and hath don grete sarves thar; so by this time I thinke he is come home, for Ser Gorges hath sente over all his horsses; but only his fotcloth nige, and as moche of his stoufe as doth lode a carte, and is landed at Chester, so I hope it well nott be longe befor he be hear himselfe, and doth mean to se Devonsher as sone as he can, and meanes not to go over no more if he can be descharged. No more at this tim, but my very harty commendacion to youer selfe and to youer wife. I end, from Mr. Carmorden's house in Marke lane in London, the xxijth of November.

Youer to his pouer,

NICHOLAS SQUYER.

(Indorsed.) 1600.

To his very good frende, Mr. John Willowby, in Pehembarry, geve this.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY[a] TO WILLIAM FLEET.

My occasions of absence, kynd Mr. Fleet, from home, and my frends, have bene, as you rightly saye, business, which nowe are ended, and I no more to use that shifting excuse for a tyme, wherfore, that I maye also leave you without anye, I will, when you looke not for mee, be with you, and ease you of that veternum [lethargy] wherewith you seeme to be much troubled, yf God spare mee, and new occacions withdrawe mee not. In the meane tyme your mare shall have the best fare our moores ar able to affoord her, though it be not such as I wishe, for the grasse hath not lightly byn scanter this tyme of the yeare, by meanes the commons were oppressed with sheep in the spring, and with other beasts since, so that it was never suffered to recover, and this late flood hath so overflowed that few places as yet are open for pasture. She shall be in no worse nor other case then myne owne. It is true

[a] George Montgomery, son of Adam, Laird of Braidstane, a descendant of the Earls of Eglinton, born at Braidstane in 1562, was, "for his worth and learning," presented by Queen Elizabeth to the living of Chedzoy, Somerset, and was promoted by James I. to the deanery of Norwich,* which he surrendered in 1610. He appears to have supplied his brother Hugh, sixth Laird of Braidstane, who was in the court of James VI. with frequent intelligence from the court of Elizabeth; and thus perhaps ingratiated himself with that King, who, after his accession to the Crown of England, appointed him his chaplain in ordinary, and gave him a living *in commendam*, and afterwards, "for his ability for state affairs and his great skill in ecclesiastical matters," sent him to Ireland in 1605 in quality of a privy councillor, to acquaint him in what condition the Church and State stood in that Kingdom, and as a commissioner for settling clergy affairs. In 1606 he was employed by the Primate and Bishops of Ireland, to represent to the King the grievances of the Clergy,† and becoming (from his success) more and more esteemed of them, was recommended by the Bishops for the diocese of Derry, and with it Clogher and Raphoe *in commendam*. He was translated in 1610 to Meath, which he held with Clogher till his death. He erected an episcopal residence at Ardbraccan, near Navan, and repaired

* These preferments seem to have been confirmed to him on his being made Bishop of Derry. 1605, Feb. 24. Grant to George Montgomery, Bishop Elect of Derry Raffo, alias Raffo, and Clogher, in Ireland, of the deanery of Norwich and parsonage of Chedzoy, Somerset. Docquet. Calendar of State Papers.

† The report he drew up on "The antient estate of the Bishopricks of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher," is preserved in the Cottonian Library (Titus B. xii. 660), and is printed in the Ordnance Survey of Londonderry, 1837, p. 49.

that the late King of Portugall is reported to be alyve, and the report published in print, but not beleeved by statesmen, for any thing I can heare.[a] Other newes I referre to meeting, that we maye have something to passe the tyme withall, only this in general. The Earle of Marre, late ambassador from Scotland, is returned very well pleased with the usage and aunswers he received of her Majestie and the councell. God guydeth all, and will make all serve for the best to his children; unto whose good blessing I hartily commend yourself, your good bedfellowe, daughters, and whole charge, and with kyndest commendations unto you all from us all, wee wishe you to farewell in the Lord. Chedseye, this 7th of June, 1601.

Yours in assured love,

GEORGE MONTGOMERYE.

Alexander[b] is lately returned from Ireland and reporteth that the rebellious Desmont is taken by the Whyte Knight and delyvered to the President of Monster, S[r] George Carew,[c] who was to send

the church near it, in which he built a vault and erected a monument for his wife and children who died before himself. (Described in "The Montgomery Manuscripts." Belfast, 1830, p. 79.) Bishop Montgomery died in Westminster on 15th January, 1620, leaving a petition to King James in behalf of the family of Howth, into which his daughter had married. His body was taken to Ardbraccan to rest with his wife and children.

In 1696 the author of the Montgomery MSS.* saw the portraits of the Bishop and his wife at Howth House.

[a] Sebastian, who in fact perished in the battle of Alcazar, as long before as 5th Aug. 1578. Various accounts were printed of his supposed survival.

[b] Alexander Montgomery, brother to the writer of this letter.

[c] This Sir George Carew was the second son of Dr. George Carew, Dean of Windsor. He was born in 1557, and, after filling various subordinate offices,

* The Montgomery Manuscripts, containing accounts of the colonization of the Ardes, in the county of Down, in the reigns of Elizabeth and James, Memoirs of the First, Second, and Third Viscounts Montgomery, &c. &c. Printed from original manuscripts and transcripts of MSS. composed by William Montgomery, esq. second son of Sir James Montgomery (between the years 1698 and 1704). Belfast; printed at the News Letter office, 1830. Part of it had previously appeared in the Belfast News Letter in 1785-6 and 1822. A copy is in the British Museum.

him over to the Queene. The Tyrone is in the north, and his forces decaye daylie.

To my right loving frend, Mr. Will'm
Fleet,[a] at Selworthye, speed these.

Nicholas Squyer to John Willoughby, Esq.

Good Mr. Willowby. I thinke I can nott write any nues unto you but that is allredy in the contere. I dare nott write of any thinge all moste, but hear I have sent you a boke wich will showe you more then I dar write.[b] Sir Gorge [Cary] is well, and doth mene to take his jorney for Ierland befor Easter.

Here was Ser Christover Blunte and Ser Charles Davares [Danvers] had their hedes cutte of on Tower Hell, on Wednesdaye, beinge the xviij of this enstante Marche; Ser Gillam Merreck and Mr. Coffe [Cuffe], the Earell of Essex secaratare, was drain, hinged, and quartered at Tiborn the wecke befor.

I am to intrete you to send this letter to Thomas Longbrays,

was appointed Lord President of Munster at the same crisis of Irish affairs when Lord Mountjoy was made Lord Deputy. In her warrant of appointment, dated 20 January, 1599, Queen Elizabeth speaks of Sir George Carew as "one whom we know, besides his faithfull and diligent endeavours in former service, to be well acquainted with the estate of our Realme, and with the condition and nature of that Province." Sir George was relieved of his charge on the eve of the Queen's death through the influence of Cecil. In 1605 he was created Baron Carew of Clopton, in the county of Warwick, an estate which he had acquired by marriage with Joyce, daughter and heir of William Clopton of that place; and in 1625 he was promoted to be Earl of Totnes, in the county of Devon. He died at his house in the Savoy in 1629, leaving no children. Allusion is made to the President of Munster also in R. Culme's letters, at pages 38 and 41.

[a] William Fleet was Rector of Selworthy, Somerset, for 48 years. He died 5 Jan. 1617. The epitaph on his monument in Selworthy Church is given in Savage's "History of the Hundred of Carhampton," p. 187.

[b] He probably refers to the printed tract in quarto published on the occasion of the execution of the Earl of Essex and his adherents, the latter part of which consists of the evidence of the witnesses on the trials for high treason.

with as muche sped as may be, and I shall thinke my selfe muche be holden to you. I end from Holborn, the xxvj of Marche (1601).

Youer to his pouer.

NICHOLAS SQUYER.

Lett me nott forgett my harty commendacion to you and to all ouer good frendes. I wrote to you by a foteman that came from out of Devonsher and broughte commendacion to me from you, and he lefte the letter with som on of Ser Gorge's men when the came downe laste.

To my very good friend Mr. John Willowbye, at Pehembery, or elsewhere, geve this with speede.

Post^cr. Leave this letter with the miller of Veniton [Feniton] milles, to be convaide as abovesaied.

ROBART CULME [a] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Cosen John. Commendacions unto you beinge remembred, thes may be to sertefie you that my cosen Fillep Culme doth intende, God willenge, to take his jorneye for Ieareland the next weke, or eles with in this twentey dayes. I praye you dou so muche as writ towe or thre wordes unto Sir George Carew to stande his frende if occasion shall serve, and louke what mony that he shall brenge unto him, to receve the same of him, and to cawse payment to be made in London, as soune as he maye; he doth receve all menes mony, and doth geve them warrants to receve the same in London, but it may be he will apoynt it to be paid the souner a pone your letter. I praye you let me intreate you to write unto him consernenge this matter, and sende it unto me assoune as you maye: [b]

[a] The writer of this letter was a merchant of Dublin, of a Devonshire family, uncle by marriage to John Willoughby, who thus indorsed it: "This is my unckles letter and his owne hande."

[b] For the ill-success of John Willoughby's intervention with Sir George Carew, the Lord President of Munster, see Robart Culme's letter at page 41.

and thus with my very harty commendacions unto youre father and mother and also unto my cosen youre wife and the rest of my good frendes, and so I committ you to the Lord. From London, in hast, this 23 daye of January, 1601 (1602).

Youre lovinge unkell,
ROBART CULME.

My son Robart Culme hath sent youre father and youre selfe a coppeye of a letter[a] that my Lord Mountioye sent to the counsell of Dublen, consernenge the newes of Ieareland; but sines that letter was written, this weke there is other newes, evin that the Spaneards that wer in Kinsane [Kinsale] hath elded [yielded] up the toune unto my Lord apone composision,[b] and, as it is reported, that they did depart with bag and bagage. The ar all shipped a waye, that is sertene, thannkes be unto God. ROBART CULME.

To my lovinge cosen Mr. Jhon Willoby,
at Pehembie, geve thes.

NICHOLAS SQUYER TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Good Mr. Willowby. I ded write to you neare aboute Easter the answer of youer kinde letter you wrote unto me. For the whiche I geve you moste harty thankes, which I hoope will com to som good perficcion, when Ser George [Cary] doth com into England, which will be aboute Michellmas, and not befoor. Butt then he will staye heare all the wenter, and we hoope that he will nott go over any moor.

Thar is no nuse out of Ierland but good. My Lord Debety [Lord Mountjoy] is now goinge up to the Taron's contary, and there is

[a] Lord Mountjoye's Letter of 27th December, 1601, the copy of which was inclosed, is printed in Trevelyan Papers, Part II. p. 104.

[b] The treaty between Lord Mountjoy and Don John d'Acquila, dated 2 January, 1601 (1602), is given in Stowe's Chronicle.

more solders goeth over forthewithe; heare hathe ben suche a prese in London for the Lowe Contery that the licke was never sene in Eingland:[a] the ded prese earles, barrons, knightes, justesses of the peese and gentelmen, and all other sortes of men, that the licke was never sen befor, and contery men that had suttes in lawe. All these sortes of pepell taken up in the stretes, and presently sent, som to Bridwill, and som to Ledenhall, and som to Christechurche, and som to other plasses apoynted for them to staye som two or three houers, and so sente to the shepes: the could nott be suffred to goo to thar owen howses or lodgins: but whear thar was a thousant preste, thar was nott aboufe thre hondered ded sarve, but weare sente bake agane, for thar was complents mad to the consell, and so thar was ordar takinge that the should prese non but suche as dwelte within the cety and cebarbes: and these that wear masterles men, conny catchers,[b] and suche licke, and that was the true meaning of the firste prese. My mistress would knowe what mones is dewe to her in youer hand, and what hath ben bestowed thar sethens we came from thens. I end, commetten you to Good [God]. From Holborn, the xvijth of Maye (1602).

Youer to his poor power,

NICHOLES SQUYER.

To my very good frende Mr. John
Willogby at Pehembarry, geve this,
in Devon.

NICHOLAS SQUYER TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Mr. Willoghby. I would h^e wrote to you befor now but I ded staye for to heare som nues from Ierland. It is so that Sir George [Cary]

[a] "1602. In the month of May, great pressing out of soldiers was made about London, to be sent into the Low Countries." Stowe's Chronicle, 1631, p. 1608-9. Stowe, however, does not enter into the particulars given in this letter.

[b] A cony, *i.e.* a silly fellow; cony-catchers, equivalent to modern ring-droppers, included also petty thieves and other *mauvais sujets*.

doth com home at Mechellmas. My Lord Debuty is marched into the Taron's contery, and hath taken the Tarone's manchante [mansion] howes, and he is gon into the woods with his followers: but it is thoughte that my lorde will follow him so shorte that he will have muche adoo to save himselfe this sommer. I ded acquent my mistriss with the contents of youer letter, and she sede lettell to yet [it]. Mistress Ann Cary was marred on Thursdaye laste unto Mr. Eigcombes sonne and eare, of Mounte Eigcombe. Heare is no other nuese worthe the writen, but that it is reported that the Poope ded send vii thousant solders to the Cardenall: and Grave Morreshe [Maurice] with his forses ded mete with them, and killed and toke them presneres evar [every] one, with the losse of xv hondared men. In haste I end. From Holborn, the fowerth of July (1602).

Youer alwaye,

NICHOLAS SQUYER.

To my very good frende Mr. John Willoghby,
in Pehembry, geve this.

ROBART CULME TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Cosen Willoby. Commendacions unto you beinge remembered.

[After a few lines on legal business.]

From London, in hast, this 17 of July, 1602.

I had thought to have bene in the countrey before this time, but for lacke of mony I coulde not: we ar so hardly dealt with all by Sir George Carewe, we cannot gete any friendeship at his handes. Although Phillep Culme gave him youre letter, he will not receve any mony of him nor any other, unles he will paye the fifte part in silver mony, and the Ireshe men will not paye any silver; there-

fore, I am constrayned to sende over one hundered poundes in golde, and if it shulde chaunce to be taken goenge over it is forfet to the Quene. Thus hardly ar we dealt with all.

Your lovinge unkell,

ROBART CULME.

To my lovinge cosen Mr. Jhon Willoby,
at Pehembre, geve thes.

RICHARD HILL TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

S^r^,—I have sent you by ye Vicar of Mynehed such news as is now here stiring in little pamflits in print, who will send them you. Here is not any late news out of Irelond, but such as you know. My Lord Graye is latelie returned out of ye Low Countrie, but I have not yet spoken with my brother's sonne his page. Here lawyers takes mony as fast as ever they did. Her Maiestie (God be presed) is well at Richmound. I hope to come downe shortlie after Allhallowtide, but am yet uncertayne. My buisines goeth on fear [fair] and softe. So for want of other matter at this tyme, do hartelie leave youe and yours to ye preservation of ye hyest, with happy end of your buildings,[a] and longe continuance in injoyenge ye same to yor owne desiered comforts. London, this xxij^th^ of October, 1602.

Yo^r^ lovinge cosen in all assurednes,

RICHARD HILL.

To ye wor^ll^ his very lovinge cosen
John Trevelian, esquier, at Net-
tlecombe, be these dd.

---

[a] Mr. Trevelyan had been some time employed in rebuilding his house at Nettlecombe, on parts of which are the dates 1599 and 1601.

JOHN WILLOUGHBY TO JOHN DRAKE.[a]

Sir,—I understand by this bearer (Sir Fulke Grevyle's[b] man) that youre desyre is to be certyfyed from me whether he hath satysfyed Mr. John Pyne for the taking up of the hawke. He hath delivered to John Pyne's wyfe fyve shillinges, wherewith she doth assure me he will be satysfyed; and other fyve shillinges he hath promysed to deliver to your fawlkener for his paynes. He sayeth he receaved of his master in all but tenn shillinges for taking up of the same hawk. The special notes whereupon Sir Fowlke Grevyle doth clayme the hawke are these: the hawke is a haggard[c] Barberrie falcon, with sylver varvels, and his name engraven therein, with a stearne of a shyppe for the scutchin; and as he taketh it, she had cast (not long before he loste her) a payre of her 4th feathers, the very tipps of a longe feather or two on both winges beinge broken off; and her foote, seare, and allmoste her beake, exceeding yellowe. These signes, I am persuaded, are sufficient to satisfye you whether she be the same hawke or not. Thus, being very willing to satisfye

[a] John Drake was probably son of William Drake, brother to Sir John Drake of Ash, in the parish of Musbury, Devon, ancestor of the mother of the Duke of Marlborough.

[b] Fulke Greville, knighted 7th Elizabeth; held the office of Treasurer of the Navy, which he surrendered in April 1604. He died in 1606, leaving by his wife, a daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmerland, a son Foulke, who in 162? was created Baron Brooke of Beauchamp's Court, Warwickshire, and was ancestor of the present Earl of Warwick.

[c] *Haggard* is a name given to a falcon caught in a wild state. *Barberry* Falcon is a small race of the Peregrine, still considered by some distinct. *Varvels, Vervels, or Hawk-rings*, made of gold, silver, or copper, on which the owner's name, mottoes, or crests might be engraved, as in the above instance; they were attached to the free end of the jesses, or short leather straps, which were looped round the hawk's leg and used for holding the bird on the fist. Several of them were shown at a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries in June 1869, and they, as well as others, are well described in the Proceedings of the Society, vol. iv. p. 355. The *seare*, now written "cere," is the naked skin covering the base of the beak, in which the nostrils are.

you herein what I may, with my dew remembrance to yourselfe, I leave you to the blessed keeping of the Allmightie.

Seaton,[a] this present Tewesday, being the 7th of December, 1602. Yours to use in anythinge I may,

JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

To the right wor[ll] Mr. John Drake,
att Ayshe, deliver this.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

I thank you right hartilye, loving Brother, for your readiness to pleasure me in some monye, but, I thank God, I am already furnished with as much as at this tyme I hope I shall have occasion to use. Your last letter of the 21 of Apryle I receaved here the first of Maye, with a letter from my wyfe, wherein she mentioned another letter from you and one also from her self before, neyther of which ever came to my hands.

In your last you are desyrous to have one p[t] of T. Offices[b] sent unto you. Yf you had mentioned any particular p[t] that had byn voyde and not bestowed, your desyre had byn effected ere now, for here is rather want of knowlege of things than meanes to obtayne them; wherein I marvel you have byn so slow, being in the contry, where notice might be had. All officers possessed of any offices in the Queene's tyme are retayned in theire places, unless som notorious matter of misdemeanor maye be justifyed agaynst them; so that we know not, nor can learne commodiously, what to make sute for,

[a] The manor of Seaton, Devonshire, part of the possessions of the abbey of Sherborne, was sold by Henry VIII. in the 38th year of his reign, to John Frye of Gray's Inn. Together with the Rectory of Seaton and Beer it was sold by John Frye (then of Wycrofte), in 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, to John Willoughby, by the marriage of whose heiress, Mary, to George Trevelyan, in 1655, it came to the latter.

[b] "Appointment of Treasurer's offices;" *i.e.* an appointment in the gift of the Lord Treasurer. See Andrew Willoughby's letter to John Willoughby of the following August, page 51.

and those that are acquented with the passages of these matters do cary them so closely, till they have wrought their moyen, that scarcely is a place knowen to be voyde before it be given. Yf you had byn here it might have byn worth your travell at least. Learne and advertyse, yf you will not undertake and hazard a journeye. My travell hath byn chargeable, and I would willingly have charges borne in an honest sort. All monopolies and excessive taking of fees in courts are prohibited by proclamation. I hope my sister your bedfellowe, your daughter, Mr. Starre and his wife,[a] with Mrs. Crosse, and the rest of our frends at Seaton, are in health, unto whom I pray you remember my hartie salutations, and so I commend you all to the good grace of the Hyghest. London, this xith of Maye, 1603.

Your loving brother at power,
GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

Yf you had byn heere you should have seene mee take possession of my Deanry of Norwich, which it hath pleased his Majestie to bestow upon mee.

To my right loving brother Mr. John Willoughbye,
delyver these, at Seaton.

NICHOLAS SQUYER TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Mr. Willowby. I ded write to you befor Ester, butt I thinke itt never came to youer hands. The effecte of itt was this: thatt my mistress[b] would praye you to have as grete care as you can in the mannor of Veniton [Feniton], tell Ser George [Cary] com over, wich she doth thinke itt will nott be longe; butt I do thinke he can nott com over as yett, for my Lorde Debety doth com over

[a] Of the Starrs there are several memorials in the churches at Seaton and at Beer.

[b] See note [a] at page 21.

very shortly, and is alredy looked for. The Earl of Taron is come in, and dothe com into England very shortly; tharfor I thincke Ser George can nott com over as itt [yet], butt when thar is any preparacion for his coming you shall knowe of itt.

Newes heare is none butt good; the beste is that we have a very good and gracious Kinge. God grante he maye longe raigne over us! The Cronacion is licke to be on St. James' daye;[a] thar is created (20 May) iiij barons, and thar is made sethancs his comminge into Eingland two hundred three skore and nine knightes, and yett before he be crowned thar will be many moore. I commet you to God, with my harty comendacions to youerselfe. From Holborn, the xxj[st] of Maye [1603].

Youer to his power,
NICHOLAS SQUYER.

To my very good frende Mr. John Willoughby
this be geven.

R. STEYNING TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

My lovinge brother and sister, I salute you both most hartelye. I retourned safelye long since (thanks be geven to God) from that famous citye. No newes stirring to make you partaker of, but that which I think is knowen to you alreadye. If you and my sister do meane to be at the coronation, I pray you to let me understand therof; we are nowe all for London: Mr. Read's house our inn, welcome to him any of the bloude of the Steynings: indeed I lay at his house some sixe dayes, and had very good entertaynment for myselfe and my man. My brother Mountgomery, never so brave, Deane of Norwitch, in favor with prince and nobles, the olde proverbe "honores mutant mores" taking no holde of him; he is still

[a] 25th July.

the same man, kynde, loving, and lowlye, readye prest for his frend as for him selfe; neglect not the opportunitye, there be many offices begged and granted worthy the havinge. I came a little too late to be Bishop of Bristowe; my beard would have borne it, but there were other things wantynge, which made me to drawe backe. What successe I had in my suytes, or am like to have, you shall understand when we meete, both what my suytes are, and how I am likely to speede. Thus committing you with all yours to God's most merciful protection, I take my leave. Brodclist, the 23d of June, 1603.

Your ever loving brother,

R. STEY: (Steyning).

Hester saluteth you both; we wilbe glad to see my sister and you here whensoever it shall please you to take the paynes to come. Send us woorde, I pray, a little before, that we may be at home. After harvest, God willing, I will come and see my younge cousen.

To his very loving brother Mr. John Willoughby
at Seaton, deliver these.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Your letters of the 14th of June (right loving brother) came to my hands the 24th of this instant, whereby I perceave you receaved my letters of the xjth of Maye, whereby I desyred you to fynd out and advertyse some thing worth the asking: which you aunswer you can not doe for want of notice, and that I showed you was my want also; yet would you be ayded by mee herein, it is true I have a collection of the most offices in England of the King's guyft. But the King gives none except such as are meerely voyde by death, or in the hands of those agaynst whom there is lawful exception. What these are is best knowen to yourself and such others as lyve in the countrey, where the offices are, not to us so farre remote from

them, and herein I desyred your advertysement. He altereth nothing yet in the officers of estate, or of his household, but retayneth both those whom the Queene left officers in her howse, and those also that were of his owne howse before, and so is at double charge, untill places be found to remove some of them; so is there no good to be done that waye.

The officers of justice doe all keepe their former roomes, except the office of the Rolls, which the King hath taken from my Lord Keeper and bestowed upon my Lord of Kinlosse, one of his owne lords of his Councell, who doth also retayne all the old officers and clarks both of the chapel and others; and the Chancellor of the Chequer, which place is bestowed upon Sr George Hume, Lord Treasurer of Scotland, and Sir John Fortescue hath the Chancellorship of the Dutchee, neyther of them altering the under officers, otherwayes then as they fall voyde. The only waye remayning is by offices abroade, how soone they become voyde, or of those that are lykely to fall the reversion.

Your second letter, dated the 2nd of this month, came to mee this same daye in the afternoone. Therein you wryte you heard that the Earle of Worcester was not Master of the Horse, but some other. It is nothing so; he was confirmed in his place with the first, and every office under him in the possession of him that formerly enjoyed it; wherefore I see not to what purpose that motion for transporting mares and foals can be yf it be already granted. Newes here are none, excepting that the King is this daye removed to Windsore, from whence he rydeth toward the Queene, and bringeth her and the Prince thither upon Wednesdaye, where they staye till the Coronation, viz. the 25 of July, which yet holdeth yf the plague which increaseth apace in London do not let: 30 parishes are infected; there dyed this last week of this sickness 72. The Ambassadors from Venice, France, Germany, the States, have byn already with the King; from Spayne and the Archduc are expected. There is great lykelyhood of peace, but no great desyre in a great manye. My Lord Mountjoye and Tirone are at Court. You wishe

mee the Deanry of Excester for Norwich: I thank you for your love. I would you could persuade D. Sutclyffe[a] as soone as you should persuade mee, then should I be your neerer neyghbour. I hope my good sister is in good health, which I heartily wishe as myne owne, with yourself, Mr. Starre, and his kynd bedfellow and children, with his brother of Seaton, his sonne and daughter, Mrs. Susan, Mr. Pyne and his wyfe, kynd Mrs. Crosse no wayes forgotten, with your Vicar and the rest of my good frends where you are, and at Pehembrye, and Yartye,[b] unto whom all I do hartily commend mee and us all unto the blessing of the Hyghest. London this 24 of June, 1603.

Your right loving brother,
GEORGE MONTGOMERYE.

I meane, God willing, to be at Chedsey this next weeke yf I can; yf not, I shall not be certayne of my coming downe. Therefore, yf wee cannot conveniently meet, acquent mee with your intent, and I will resolve you what is to be don and what hope there is of your projects. My Lord of Rutland is appoynted to goe into Denmark.

To my right loving brother Mr. John Willoughbye at Seaton, by Cullyton[c] in Devon, geve these.

Delyver these to Mr. Robert Culme, at the signe of the Half Moone in Watling Street.

---

[a] Matthew Sutcliffe, a voluminous controversial writer, Dean of Exeter, founded in 1616 Chelsea College, for "learned divines," to be employed in controversial writing. See Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (edition of 1815), vol. ii. p. 258.

[b] Yarty, in Devon, was the residence of William Fry, whose daughter Alice was wife of Philip Steyning, and mother of Mrs. Willoughby and Mrs. Montgomery.

[c] The old Puritan and manufacturing village of Colyton, which is now being outgrown by Seaton.

THOMAS THOMPSON TO [JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.]

My humble dutie remembred. Theise may be to signifie unto your worship that the Kynge and Queene are at Winsore, with the younge Prince, who is aboute xj yeares olde. The plauge dothe increase greatelie, for there dyed this laste weeke of the plauge within my lord maior's libertie 158, and without his libertie a greate number.

This daie St. George feaste was kepte at Winsore, where was a greate instalement of Knights of the Garter, viz.: first, the Kinges Matie, the Kinge of Denmarke by his deputie, the younge Prince, the Duke of Lenyauxe [Lennox], the Earle of Southehampton, and the Earle of Penbrooke.

The Fraunce ambassador is departed home. The Frenche Kinge is verie sicke, and not like to recover.

The Coronacion is appoynted on St. James' daie at Westminster, against which tyme greate preparacion is in makinge in fyve severall places betweene the Tower and Temple Barr for severall pageantes, besides all the conductes, crosse in Cheipe, and gates newlie garnished.

Theire is a proclamacion that all Spanyardes goodes taken sythence the xxiiij^th^ of Aprill shalbe restored, and not any hereafter to bee taken in daunger of privacie. My Lo. Chief Baron [Sir William Periam] is dischardged of his circute by reason of his weakenes; Mr. Justice Venner [Edward Fenner] and Mr. Justice Warberton [Peter Warburton] are our Judges: Mr. Phillipps [Sir Edward, Master of the Rolls in 1608] hathe a circute as a Judge. And thus with dutyfull commendacons unto your worshippe, I humbley take my leave. London, the second of Julie, 1603.

Your wor: most humble to be commanded,

THO. THOMPSON.

Andrew Willoughby [a] to John Willoughby.

Good cousen, I rest not only thankful for your paynes and wyllingnes to further my sewte to your brother Mongomery, but ready wherein I maye, to requyte both you and hym for the same. And because I fynde his forward mynde to doe me good, I thought hereby to acquainte you wherein I knowe his word maye stede me, which is the offyce of the excheator this next yere, an offyce which is the gyfte yerely of the L. Treasorer, and which he commonly gyveth to some one of his servantes, which make gayne of the same; so as a matter of x^{li} bestowed in tyme to his secretary, or such lyke, will obtaine hit. But yf your brother doe but vouchsafe his word to his Honour, I knowe hit wyll not be denyed; or, otherwyse, yf he please but to use the meanes to any neare about hym, I wyll performe what he shall promyse, so as hit exceed not xx^{li}. I am over bolde with him, but presuming upon you emboldeneth me the more, wherein yf you shall pleasure me, I wyll lett you knowe that you never bestowed kindnes more thankfully requyted. There muste be care taken of hit in tyme, for as sone as the terme begynneth there wyll not wante sewtors for hit, and a worde or letter nowe before hande is not to be denyed. I hadd nede to knowe aunswer, because, yf I sholde have hit, some attorney must take out the wryte and paye the fees, which I knowe any attorney of this countye acquainted with me wyll doe. Herein I referre myself to your consyderation.

I perceyve by my sonne that your brother Staynynges hath a purpose to use the stewardship himself, or at the least to have a hyrelyng: take you this a caveat from me, that, onles his substytute be a man bothe of knowledge in the Stannary lawes and of credyte,

[a] Andrew Willoughby was uncle to John Willoughby, as in his signature, though addressing him under the wider term of "cousin" or kinsman. John Willoughby, Sen. married Grace Spenser, and had two sons, Andrew (the writer of this letter) and Richard, who married Agnes Culme; the son of Richard and Agnes was John, to whom this letter was sent.

he wyll not only dyscredite himself, but also be sone set besides the stoole. And, for my parte, yf I myght be assured of hit presently, I wyll not excede xl li a yere, for whoso dothe shall racke his conscyence, and sett iustyce to sale, and lyttell or nothing benefytt himself, for the very expences of the travell in the fyve courtes will be above xx s a yere for the steward and his man. And thus, with many and most harty thanckes and commendations to your self, with your good wyfe, doe leave you to God. Aylecott, this 27 of Auguste, 1603.

Your loving uncle,

ANDRW. WYLLOUGHBY.

I praye your best furtherance herein, either by him or otherwyse, as you best lyke, and what you doe, I will performe.

To his very lovynge cosen, Mr. John Wylloughby, at Seaton, speed these.

Leave this at Wood's house, the cutler in Northgate Strete (Exeter), to be conveyed as above.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

You have often, loving brother, byn desyrous to busye yourself in som office, and now is the office of the Clerk of Assyse, voyde by the death of Mr. Hancock: you know in whose guyft it is and by what meanes it is usually compassed. Yf you lyke not [to] deale herein, there is a gentleman of the King's privye chamber hath gotten the guyft of the *Custos brevium* his office, when it falleth.[a] There are, as I heare, two that have that place in possession, and he hath the reversion of them. Ther is much mony offered him for his grant: he himself told mee of 1000 li. The place in hand is worth 1500 li yearely and more, some saye 2000 li: yourself may ayme at the value by your owne experience. Yf you will undertake to deale in

[a] See the note at page 64.

it, and give as another will, I hope I shall procure you the refusing of it before any man, and I think he (the gentl.[a]) will procure an estate in it. Yf you meane to deale you must certifye mee hereby, for that upon the returne of this bearer I eyther ryde or send to Court presentlye. Thus, with my hartiest salutacions to your self and my loving sister, Mr. Starre, his wyffe and brother, Mr. Pyne, his wyffe and kynd daughter, with the rest of my frends there, Mrs. Susan and her husband not forgotten, I comend you all to the tuition of God. Chedsey, this 27th of 7^{ber} 1603.

Your loving brother assured at power,

GEORGE MONTGOMERYE.

Forget not my comendacions, I pray you, to my frends at Pehembrye. I remembred your motion to Sr Robert Bret,[b] and had good words of him, &c. In haste. *Vale!*

I met your sister, my cosen Anne, passing through Wels with her M^{res} as I came homewards, which made mee muse why you motioned my wyfe for her, seeing she was so well placed already.

To my right loving brother, Mr. John Willoughbye,
at Seaton, in Devon, geve these.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

I receaved your note before (since my home-coming) by my brother Alex^{r}. and your letters now (7 Octob^{r} dat. 1) by William Kirford, concerning the Escheatorship of Devon, which you would have to be procured for your uncle Andrew Willoughbye. I doubt when yourself and your unkle shall understand of the course intended to be held for the wards, you will skarsely be willing to hazard any mony in procuring that office. It hath byn working long agoe, and comissions are now com downe to take order with

[a] That is, the gentleman mentioned in line 5 of the letter.
[b] Sir R. Bret was Gentleman Usher to James I.

such gentlemen as hold any land of the King, in any tenure whereby there sonnes become wardes to the King, for a composition to be made of a certayne rate to be payd, that there children may be free and become wardes no more; which rate, if it amount to that summe which is now payed to the exchequor out of that office (as it is offered by the subjectes and more), then is the King pleased to ease his contrey of that thraldom unto the Court of Wards, whereof so much hath byn complayned, which yf it fall out, I see not wherin the escheator can benefit himself. And I think certaynly it will prove so, for that it hath byn earnestly urged of the contrey, and now the King hath consented and granted out warrants for the tryall of the matter. Yet will I wryte unto the Court within these two dayes for the staye of that place, yf it be not already gone, till I heare from you agayne.

I thank you, loving brother, for your advyse concerning my Norfolk journeye, but I doubt least it be rather to spare your owne promesed travell then to secure mee, for I see not how I can be wanting this audit, unles I will greatly wrong my self; I am not certayne of my being at Worth unles my mother had som speciall occasion for mee there, because I have little tyme to spare before my ryding up.

I have heard of the Escheator's dealing for Charles' [Steyning's] Wardship, and will talke with him when I can meet him. I think he can do him no hurt, much lesse my mother. I am right glad of your resolution to be a house-keeper, but more of your providence that you be not overlayd with guests, which yet you performe with such a cover of prodigalitie, that he who knew you not, would be much mistaken in you. But neyther shall your cheese, breade, and cyder, cold intertaynement in a manor house of your sort, neyther your mother's misery and your beggerye, be such bugs as you would have them, nor skarre-crowes to dryve awaye travellers; wee will make Peggye sing another note, though you lowre at it. I wrote unto you by Mr. Arthure of Broadehembry concerning some offices, yf you list to deale in them. The letters I knowe you have receaved,

but I think you are nothing earnest, else I should have heard of you before this tyme. Since I wrote I heare Mr. Warre hath gotten the place of the Clerk of Assyse. But the place of *Custos brevium* is not yet gone. What I wrote unto you concerning the offers made for it is trew: use your owne discretion, but, if you meane any thing, *mature facto opus est, nam mora trahit periculum.* And so, till meeting, retourning salutacions in nature and number equal to those wee receaved, wee comend you all to the protection of the Hyghest. Chedsey, this 8th of October, 1603.

Your right loving brother,

GEORGE MONTGOMERYE.

To his right loving brother Mr John Willoughbye,
geve these, at Seaton.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.[a]

At our last parting, loving brother, you were willing to obtayne som place neere about his Matie. There is now the place of a Groome of the King's Privye Chamber to be had. The price of it wilbe 600li, short payment, most in hand, the fee towards 50li per ann: and dyet. There is also the place of a Pensioner to the King offered; the pryce wilbe 323li, most in hand, shortly after the rest, the fee 50li, and two shillings sixpence a daye whyle they wayte; they wayte 25 quarterly, being in all 50, so that they wayte 2 quarters in a yeare. There is also a place of an Usher quarter-wayter in the Queen's presence now offered, the pryce 250li. They wayte 2 quarters a yeare; there fee and casualtye towards 40li per ann: and there table when they wayte, and when they wayte not there dyet at my Lord Chamberlane's table on the Queen's syde. Choose which you will, and advertyse me with speed. I have the

[a] This letter is much decayed, but the portions of it not now legible can be conjecturally supplied without much difficulty.

refusing of any of these places for 3 weeks. The groome's place is best if you lyke the condition. The care of these beginneth when the King cometh to his settled house, about Christmas.

I hope to satisfye you in the other motion concerning your petition.

I am doubtfull whither I ryde to Norwich before my coming downe; yf I do ryde thither it wilbe neere Christmas before I com home; yf I ryde not, I shalbe at home within these 10 dayes. If you wryte unto the Court, direct your letters to my cosen Moore, attending upon Sir John Ramsey, because he is still at Court. If I ryde not to Norwich I shalbe dryven to use fourty pounds before Christmas, wherein I must rely upon you till our audit; therefore I praye you let so much remayne in your hand for mee, and yf my wyffe send to you for it, send it unto her: you shall not want it at your need.

The Court removeth from Wilton before the tyde. The Queene and Prince, upon [about four words wanting] 7 of December, the King, upon [four or five words gone] towards Oatlands, where they stop two or three [days], then remove to Hampton Courte or Wyndsore, [whether] thought most convenient for there safetye in respect of the sicknes. I need not wryte of this late . . . . . 2 lords, 2 knights, Rowly and Markham, 2 preests, Clerk and Watson, and 3 esquiers, Brooke, Brooksbey, and Copley, all condemned of hygh treason, the preests already executed, the rest respeted for a tyme.[a]

[a] According to Stowe (Chron. p. 1417) these persons had been proclaimed to be apprehended some months preceding:—"The 6th of July Anthony Copley was proclaimed to be apprehended, and on the 16th was also made the like proclamation for Sir Griffin Markham, knight, William Watson, priest, and William Clarke, priest, to be apprehended." He adds, "About that time were apprehended and committed divers persons, namely, Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham; George Brooke, brother to the said Lord Cobham; Thomas, Lord Gray of Wilton; Sir Walter Rawley, knight, and others." Stowe fixes the execution of George Brooke on the 5th December, at Winchester.

Thus, in great hast, expecting your resolution for the forenamed places, and your frendship for the mony I named, my hartiest salutacions to your self, my good sister, and my other frends by you remembred, I comend you all to God's good blessing. Wilton, this 2. of December, 1603.

Yours in assured love,

GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

To the Wor^{ll} his loving brother John Willoughby, Esq. geve these, at Venyton.

JOHN WILLOUGHBY TO GEORGE MONTGOMERY.[a]

Your letter dated the second of this instante December I received the 8th daye following, whereby I perceyve your loving remembraunce of me, in preferring me to the refusal of those 3 places mentioned in your letter. You wryte that the place of a Groome in the King's Privye Chamber is to be procured for 600£, to be payed moste in hande, the fee towardes 50£ per an. I aunswere, I do earnestly request to be advertised by you (with all convenyent speede) what attendance is requyred, what may be the chardge to execute the same, and what the place may be worthe yerely besydes the fee, and what the number are appointed for to attend in the place; hereof I pray aunswere befor I do resolve to conclude, yf by any meanes yt may be obtayned; yf not, then I aunswere (because the benefytt of the place is to me unknown,) yf it be worthe one hundred poundes per ann: with the fee, I am then contented upon reasonable conditions and dayes of payment, to performe the demaunde, althoughe yt be at a very harde rate to geve above 3

[a] This appears to be a copy of the answer to the preceding letter, and was indorsed thus by the writer: "1603. My owne letter to my Lord of Meathe."

yeres vallew for any offyce. As for your owne request, I am contented to perform the same to the utmoste of my power; send when you will, you shall not fayle of what I have. Good brother, use your best meanes for the obtaining of my request, yf you thincke it be for me; yf you can not pleasure me in this, then stand my frend in some other. I will, rather than fayle for a good place and of credytte, geve 4 yeres vallew; but yf it may be under, so mutche the better. Thus, in haste, I recomend me unto you, praying God to prosper you in your proceedings: forget not, I pray you, hartely to salute Mr. Moore from me. Fenyton, this 9th of December, 1603.

Your brother, in all love,
JOHN WILLOUGHBYE.

10. I take it the Groome's fee per ann: is but . £20
18. The Gent: of the Pryve Chamber fee per ann: £50
3. The Gent: Usher's fee per ann: is . . . £30

As for the Pensioner's and Usher's places, I do desyre to be certyfyed in particular as above, yf I deal not in the other.

(Indorsed.) 1603. My own letter to my Lo: of Meathe.

GEORGE TREVELIAN TO JOHN TREVELYAN, ESQ.

Honorabell Father, my duty continually remembred booth to youreseelfe and my loving mother. I have nowe goten so conveaniente a messenger that I dare not to let sleept hym withoutt the offense of hym whome I dare not to offende, and if eaver you fynd otherwayes of me, I desyre neather fafur nor frenshype of you, but untyll that tyme I doute not you will carye youre faforabell frenshipe towardes me as you eaver heretofore have done, and, if otherwayes I shulde showe myselfe, I ware onworthy eaver to looke so

honorabell a patron in the fase, and let the heavens forsake me when I doo the contrarye! Tyme will not suffer me nowe to be teadyouse becaues my frynde, thys berer, hath gyven me so shoorte a warning, whome I pray and beseech you to use kyndely for my sake, for I have eaver founde hym my deare frynde in all my extremytyes, and when I was in the greateest pearrell for the safty of my lyfe: hys name is Mr. Willyam Longe, a contreman of oures, who wyll retorne wyth all speede, and if you have any occatyon of busynes to sende heather he wilbe a safe delyverer of the same. I pray leet my honorabell Governer[a] reseave from youre handes a loving letter in the behalfe of hym, who will eaver reste lowiell [loyal] and thankefull for the same, for I have founde hym so faythful and ready at all times to doe me goode, that my lyfe and all that I have is not suffytyent to repaye hym a recompeense. He is nowe taking hys jurny towardes Dyblyng: God graunte hym prosporowes speede, and, at his retorne, the honor that we all wysh hym, and then I doute it wilbe neaver the worse for hys pore followers. Nuse [news] remaynes none, but that thys movyes [these moves, *i.e.* changes of quarters] is the continuall ondoer of all marshiall men, wherefore I must humbelly intreate a healpe from you as long as it shall indure, as a coppel of feelte hattes, not broode brembde, to pare of ousterd stockinges, a pare of garters, and any thinge elles that you shall thinke fytting and neadfull for the contry and colde cleamency [inhospitality] of this barberowes lande. I beseeche you to remember my kynde commendatyons to my brothers, systers, and the reste of my fryndes, desyring all not to be offended for nott writing, for I proteste the haste of the messenger is the cawes of nectlecting. So craving my continual blessing at youre handes, and youre prosperowes prosperyty in continuance, I eaver reste and remayne youre faythfull and dutifull sonne in all obeadyens.

Bellfaste, in haste, thys 10 of Feabruary, 1603-4.

Syr, I beseech you, if you be so provyded of mony, that you will send me one summer shute compleate, by the barer hereof, for wee

[a] The Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, maternal uncle to the writer.

dare not by ett [buy it] heare fore feareof the plage, which is nowe entred into Dybling. Eaver resting youres to commande,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

To the worp^{ll} his assured loving father
John Trevelyan esquier, at Nettle-
combe, in the County of Somersett,
geve these.

[The writer of this, and of many subsequent letters, generally spells his own name "Trevelian," and addresses his father "Trevelyan." The same form of writing their respective names appears also to have been adopted by his father.

George Trevelyan, second son of John Trevelyan and Urith Chichester, born 1579, married in 1620 Mary daughter of Robert Gage of Raundes, co. Northampton, widow of John Rowley of Castle Roe, Londonderry, by whom she had one son, Edward, and three daughters. John Rowley was one of the first agents for the City of London sent into Ireland after the plantation. He was Mayor of Londonderry in 1613, 1623, and 1624. After the death of George Trevelyan, in the year of his marriage, she married Robert Maclellan, Baron Kircudbright, by whom she had no issue. She died at Castle Roe on the 7th August, 1639.

This George Trevelyan, Esq. and Sir John Blennerhasset were the first members for Belfast, after the charter granted by James I. in 1613. He was knighted in 1617].

H. SPURWAY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir, although my late coming home made me loath to rite, yet would I not omite the opportunitie of this messenger, in regarde of my love, to imparte unto you suche newes as London affordes. As for Sir G. Carey, this letter herein inclosed will sufficientlie satisfye your expectations, and therefore I omite therein to troble you. The sickness, thankes be to God, is in utward shewe small, but yt is dowble worse than is made publique knowen. There dyed this laste week onelie xxxv in the sicknes, within liberties and without. The Parliament holdes the xixth of Marche next. The King hath beene latelye at Royston, at a wilgosse chase; he came backe againe to Tibbolls on Thursday last at nighte, when the Queene mete him, and the Court is nowe at Whytehall. One the xvth of Marche the

King comes from the Tower to Westminster, with all his . . . . . [a] the xix[th] the Parlyament, and one the xxv[th] is the . . . . daye.

The Court never flourished as nowe. The King upon the disputation showed himself admirable in the queries, and for divinity put them downe . . . . . both bishopes and the reste. We shall have no . . . . . excommunications, and all spiteful bravery goes downe, insoemuche there is greate hope of reformation.

I was at Mr. Newman's one Sonday laste, with your commendacions, and they retourne the like unto you with thankes. Your brother Hughe is with Mr. Montgomerye, and your brother Philipe in Ostend, as I hear. Mr. Montgomery hath you and Mrs. Willoughby commended. I thancke you and Mrs. Willoughby for my wife's kind intertaynement; and soe, with both our commendations unto you and good Mrs. Willoughby, I commit you to God. Farway,[b] this present Sunday. Pardon my haste.

Your assured loveing friend,

H. Spurway.

(Indorsed.) 1604 [Feb[y] 1603-4].

To my very loveinge frend Mr. John
Willoughby, geve these.

George Montgomerye to John Willoughby.

Loving brother, my cousen Hugh [Willoughby] is retourned into the contrey to provyde himself for a Flanders journey; he meaneth to follow Sir Archbald Areskyn, a Scottishe knight, brother to the Capitan of the Guard,[c] who hath a company of footemen in the

[a] Where the blanks are left the MS. is decayed.

[b] Farway, near Axminster, Devon.

[c] Sir Thomas Erskine, one of the King's Scottish favourites, appointed in 1603 Captain of the Guard in the place of Sir Walter Raleigh. He resigned that office in 1617, and was succeeded by Sir H. Rich, third son of the Earl of Warwick. He was created in 1603 Baron of Dirleton; Viscount Fenton in 1606; made K.G. in 1615; Earl of Kellie in 1619; and died in 1639.

Lowe Contries, and is lyke to have the command of a horse company. He is my old acquentance and assured frend, and will use my cosen Hugh with what kyndnes he maye. I had dealt with Sir Robert Bret for his placing here, and he had intreated my Lady Bourgavy in his behalf, who was contented to have tryed him in the place of steward of her house, but upon an accident shortly after, she resolved to give over housekeeping, and to lye a sojourning with my Lady Bret, Sir Robert's wyfe, her owne daughter, and so that opportunitye was lost. I would have tryed som other, but found them not aunswerable to my mynd, and seing som disposition in him to follow the wars, I was contented he should follow his bent and inclination, for that speedeth with a man best which his nature caryeth him most unto, and to force nature is a fruitless labor. He relyeth altogether upon your advyce, and therefore is com downe, and partly for his provision, for he seemeth very unwilling to grieve you in any thing.

My cousen Watson is deade of the plague since he parted from us, and his man: he was a quarter-wayter to the Queene, and before he was half cold another sworne in his place by my Lord Sidney, without the Queene's knowledge, which she mislyked of, but it standeth. The Archbyshop[a] is dead, and Sir Hugh Portman. Yf you have no great need of your money, I praye you forbeare it as long as you maye, and give me warning some reasonable tyme before you must use it, that it maye be provyded. I receaved from your unkle Ro. Culme a letter from your brother Philip, who is in Ostend: it is wryten to his mother, and I have sent it by Hugh.

The solemnitye of the citye is upon Thursdaye next, being the 15. of Marche. The Parliament holdeth the 19th. It is thought it will not continue long at this tyme, but be prorogued till Michaelmas. No archbishop wilbe appoynted before the Parliament, onely a substitute for supplying the place. The plague is very well stayed in the citie and suburbs: all men resort hither without feare or hurt,

[a] Whitgift. He died 29th Feb. 1604, and Bancroft, his successor, was not translated from London until 9th Oct. seven months after the date of this letter.

God be praysed. Your unkle Robert and his wyfe, your cousen Newman and his wyfe, your cousen Withers and his wyfe, the old Mr. Taylor and his wyfe, with all there children, are in good health: wee met almost all in my cousen Newman's, at dyner, and had the old fayre, and super.

Thus, ceasing to trouble you till further opportunitye, I commend myself hartely to yourself, my kynd and loving sister, young and old Agnes,[a] my cousen Besse Bewmont, with all my other frends you know nere you, Mr. Foster and his wyfe not forgotten, and commit us all to the blessing of the Hyghest. London, this 10th of March, 1603-4.

Your loving brother assured at power,
GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

To my right loving brother Mr. John Willoughbye,
at Gitsham, geve these.

GEORGE MONTGOMERYE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Loving brother. Having the opportunitie of this bearer, your nyghbour, William Kirford, I thought good to acquent you with such accidents as here fall out for your ymployment, yf you list to ymbrace them. There is agayne a Pencioner's place offered mee, the pryce 300*l.*; the condition you know I acquented you with in my last conference and by my letters. Yf you lyke this, wryte to mee in tyme. Yf the pryce breake your desyre, you are in my cousen Badgecroft's case, who would have had the place willingly, but was loth to part with so much mony. But places of such note and reputation doe not go a begging. Yf you mislyke this, because you shall be under command, I have also for you a place where you shall command others, yf you list be ymperious; but you must herein wayte som tyme. It is the Marshallship of the King's Bench. The Lord Secretary of Scotland, at the requeast of S[r] Carue Raynolds, procured of the King a patent of that place for thirty yeares after his death

[a] By "young and old Agnes" the writer means the mother and daughter of John Willoughby.

that now enjoyeth the place; but some indirect course being offered by Sir Carne, the secretary is resolved he shall not have it. This place I can procure for you som thing under 500*l.* which was the pryce he offered. Yf you lyke this offer, wryte unto mee with speed, for I have stayed it till I heare from you. You know the nature and qualitye of the place, I think, better then I, therefore I need not longer to insist. Som good portion of the fyne being payed in hand, an indifferent daye for the rest might be procured in eyther of these offers. Resolve, and after doubts and dangers cast, As you are wont, doe no thing at the last. The present Marshall is old and not lykely long to contynue: yf the place were voyde 1000*l.* would not buye this patent. The secretary hath also of the King a patent of Sir John Roper's office for 2 lyves, but that will be to heavye; 3,500*l.* are alreadye offered for it and refused.*

I wrote unto you before by your brother, my cousen Hugh, concerning his resolution and such occurrents as then were, since the King, Queene, and Prince passed thro the Citie in great triumph the 15th daye of this month. The Parliament begun the 19th, when as the King made an excellent speech to the Lords and Lower House. The 22. Sir Ed. Philips, sergeant, was presented prolocutor, at what tyme the King repeated his former speech, because dyvers of the Lower House were before absent, or kept out by the indiscretion of some that attended at the dores. The prolocutor did also performe his place with very good commendation. What falls out after, you shall know as occasion of bearers is offered.

Your frends here are all well. My long staye here is very chargeable, and I can not be dismissed before the Parliament break up: it is lyke to contynue a month now, and then to be prorogued till winter. Yf you have not great occasion, I must desyre you to forbeare your mony as long as you maye. I hope you fynd some spare tyme to visit poor Tuddye at Temble and to comfort her in

* Sir John Roper of Eltham, Kent, afterwards Lord Teynham, held the valuable office of Custos Brevium, the reversion of which was given on the 27th Aug. 1616 to Sir George Villiers, afterwards Duke of Buckingham. See the letter of G. Montgomery, p. 52.

her solitarines. I know sweet Peggye [a] will not hinder so charitable a deed: let her remember what I did for her in your absence; *manus manum fricat:* she hath some Latyn, yf she have not lost all her father taught her. Commend mee hartily to the sweet sowle, and the young cosening Agnes,[b] and the old thriftye one, my old cousen Bewmont, with the rest of my frends by you, whom with yourself I salute most hartily, and commend you all to the blessing of the Hyghest. London, this 26 of Marche, 1603.

Your loving brother assured at power,

GEORGE MONTGOMERYE.

(Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby) "26to die Martii, 1604. Mr. Deane of Norwiche his letter:"

(the correct date, the 26th of March being the first day of the year 1604).

Direct your letters to my chamber in Thomas Wilson's house neere Durham gate [c] in the Strand, and let me heare from you quicklye, and send mee some good sute that will yield me crownes to beare charges, eyther in renewing leases of lands or impropriations, or let me know some good lease or impropriation neere in hand.

To his right loving brother Mr. John Willoughbye, Esq. at Gitsham, geve these, in Devon.

HENRY DRAKE [d] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Cousen Willoughby,—I thought fitte to acquente you with the meserable estate of Ostende, for it is some reliefe in minds distressed,

[a] Margaret, wife of John Willoughby, daughter of Philip Stayninge.

[b] Agnes, daughter of John Willoughby, afterwards wife of Amyas Bamfield.

[c] Durham Gate was the entrance to the palace of the Bishop of Durham, which stood on part of the ground now occupied by the Adelphi. At this date Durham House had fallen much out of repair, and was in the disputed possession of Sir Walter Raleigh. See "The Egerton Papers" (1840) p. 378, &c.

[d] The writer of this letter was son to Robert Drake of Wiscombe Park, Southleigh, Devon, who was brother to Sir Bernard Drake, knt. of Ash, Musbury.

to participate their greevances unto those who, in some measure, maye beare the like burthen: not but that I hope your brother[a] may do well; but suche is ther desperate estate, as I thinke, by this owere [hour] they have made honorable end, or else abandoned the place upon meane conditions. The Governor of the plase beinge slayne, it fell to my brother's[b] lotte and one other to have the sole commande of the towne, bothe of which in fewe dayes after ran the same fortune. The residewe, without the incomprehensible power of Him which workes above our apprehensions, are ordayned as sheppe to the slaughter: for the passages are stopte upe, and no more releffe to be sent in: the enemye, on the contrarye, takinge the benefit of their longe looked for frame,[c] forbear not dayly to assalte it with vyolent approaches. I knowe not how to conveye your letter nor your remembrance to your brother: but doubt not if my other brother live, he may wante nothing. He has his brother's company, and is Sargante Mayiore of the towne. Had not this disaster happened I had been your messenger myself. Remember, I praye you, my kind love unto our cousen and your host, whom I would have remembered with a letter of the proceedings above, if I knewe any that were of consequence. My meditations towards God forgets her not. I purpose, God willinge, to see her before the end of this monthe, untill when I comitte you to God, with my remembrances unto my cousen your wyfe and yourself. From Abberstone this 6 of April [1604].

I reste your very lovinge kinsman,

HE. DRAKE.

To my lovinge Cousen Mr. John Willoughby,
give these, at Combe.

---

[a] Philip Willoughby, who served in Flanders.

[b] This brother was Robert Drake, a colonel in the Low Countries.

[c] Ostend surrendered to Spinola on 15 Sept. following, after a siege of three years. The "frame" was a "platform" of timber, on which cannon were mounted; it is described in Monmouth's Translation of Bentivoglio's History of the War in Flanders (1678), p. 350.

H. Spurwaye to John Willoughby.

Sir,—Not doubtinge but you are desirous to hear what newse London affordes, I could not omite the opportunytie of this messinger, althoughe I proteste of certente I cannot informe you of anie thinge: onlie the greatest thinge which hath byn in question in the Parliament is aboute the Union, whereunto there is, as yet, noe consente, and yt is thoughte yt will not be, for that the Lower Howse is exceedinge much against it, and all the judges have byne before the Kinge aboute ytt; and it is said there will be noe more speeches thereof for this Parliament. There is not anie bill paste as yet aboute anie thinge, whatsoever you hear. The B. of Exeter [a] hath preferred a bill into the Parliament to make the Close parte out of the outsheere; and he laboures muche to be Lorde of London, and the B. of London [b] to be L. of Canterbury, but it is thoughte they are as neere as ever they will be thereunto, and Durham [c] shall be Archbishop, for whome onlie the Queene is (as it is generally reported).

This very daie I spake with Mr. Montgombry, who hath not receyved your letter sente by your brother, as he tells me. I have received your clothe, whereunto all things shall be, God willing, accomplyshed: your pardon I have under seale. Your other things shall not be forgotten, God willinge! Mr. Montgombry is well, and hath you and Mrs. Will: commended: he woulde have written, but is desirous first to receive your letter; and soe with my

[a] Dr. William Cotton, who had been canon-residentiary of St. Paul's, and who became Bishop of Exeter in 1598, and died in 1621.

[b] Richard Bancroft, who was elevated to Canterbury about six months after the date of this letter, viz. Oct. 9, 1604. He was succeeded in the see of London not by Cotton, but by Richard Vaughan, translated from Chester.

[c] Tobie Mathews was at this date Bishop of Durham, having succeeded Hutton, who had been translated to York from Durham in 1594, and who, dying in 1606, was succeeded in that archbishopric by Tobie Mathews.

best comendations unto you and Mrs. Willoughbie, I commite you both to God. Inner Temple, the xxixth of April 1604.

Your assured lovinge frinde,

H. SPURWAYE.

To my very lovinge friend Mr. John Willoughbie, give these, in Devon.

To be left with John Fluillen of Farway, to be conveyed as above said.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Right lovinge brother,—I have, according to your desyre, enquyred particularly concerning the Marshalsey, and fynd it by the most general report to be worth 300£ yeare *de claro*, all things discharged, some saye 400£, and that there is hope to rent it of the present marshall at that rate, viz. 400£; he offereth no lesse pryce, which argueth the thing to be of better value, but depart with his estate he will not. The lowest pryce of your fyne is 500£, so much hath byn offered, but no lesse yet demanded than 600£. Yf you lyke the pryce set you, accept it in tyme. I shall hardly staye it long. Your greatest charge and care will be to answer for the prisoners committed, and to make good the losse that shall be received by any escape, but this is commonly discharged by the Deputye, who giveth securitye to that effect. Mr. Arundell, my Lord Chiefe Justice his man, is under-marshall, and getteth by it, as I heare, 120£ yearly. This is as much as I can saye herein; I would heare your resolution, that others maye deale yf you lyke not.

I marvell what rumours buz by you that would make me feare scalding. Take heede they scald not the authors and fautors! If they be of that nature that such effect maye proceed of them, *perniciosi rumores disseminantibus pessimi*, &c. *Omnia in bonum diligentibus Dominum.*

The King, Queene, and Prince are in good health, God be praised,

and wee are all therfore heartwhole, *et valebimus Deo dante* "*rumpantur ut ilia Codro.*"[a] But wherein hath John played his parts that the great broade-seale must com for his pardon? Very well, Sir, *aliquid suboleo;* you are not so sure as you think; *ego aliquid expiscabor.*

Now to the purpose. It will be very hard for me to send you 40£ before the last of Maye. *Stupes?* I have byn here so long at so great charge, and have so little hope to be in any short tyme dismissed, that I am out of hope to serve your turne: *occidi hominem.* Be of good chere, man; th'old Bcsse will not fayle you at a lift for a little tyme, and though I will not nor may not yet, I know you shall speed with Robyn, whose treasure rusteth for lack of turning, and yf it fall out so hard that in all the world you can not speed of so much, yet entreat youre frend, and I doubt not of the successe; ye shall loose nothing, I will beare the consideration for the tyme of forbearing. Beare now a little, I hope to be hable to steed you as much even in this element: I want not to serve your turne even from hence, were I sure not to want while I am here, which I know you would not wishe.

Concerning Charles Steynings,[b] if you will adventure upon his wardship in the King's right, and try the tytle and traverse Mr. Arundel's office, I will procure the wardship to you at as easie rate as any man in England shall: my sister is desirous of it, but will hazard no mony, and I am loath to adventure much without a sound ground.

Your brother Hugh is here, but resolveth not now to go over; he would willingly have some place about the Court. If any thing fall out to pleasure him I will not be wanting. John Reed, the miser, hath left us nothing; no, not Robyn his supposed heyre, one penny, by the will they have made and proved, and the wydow is resolved to keep what she hath. Thus in som haste, leaving the

[a] Virg. Ecl. vii. 26. Who was the Codrus who the Bishop charitably hoped would burst with envy?

[b] Charles Steynings of Holnicot, brother to Mrs. Willoughby and to Mrs. Montgomery. See before, p. 54.

*

relation of all accidents here to this bearer that is well acquented with them, my hartiest salutations to yourself, my loving sister, and kynd cousens at Giddesham[a] and Peyhembury remembred, I commend you all to the blessings of the Hyghest, and rest youre assured loving brother,

GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

From my chamber this xixth of Maye, 1604.
To his wor[ll] and loving brother John Willoughbye esquyre, at Giddesham, near Honiton, in Devon, geve these, with speed.

NICHOLAS SQUYER TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Mr. Willoughby,— I ded write to you onse before that Ser Gorge[b] was cominge over, but now it is sarten that he will be in Eingland within this monthe or tharaboutes, if it plese God to send a good winde. The case of his letter[c] before was that Ser Artar Chechester should have receved the soorde,[d] but he refused it; but now he is commanded by the Kinge and Consell to receve it, as he will answer to the contrary, and it is thought that he[e] will be in Devonshear this wenter. I end in haste, from Allington Howes in Holborn this xxviith of October (1604).

Yours to his power,

NICHOLAS SQUYER.

To my very good frend Mr. John Willoughby give this.
Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby, 27[mo] Octob[r] 1604.
Nycholas Squyre his letter concerning Sir George Cary his coming out of Ireland.

---

[a] Gittisham near Honiton.

[b] Sir George Cary, the Lord Deputy of Ireland: see the note in p. 21.

[c] The cause of his hindrance, "his letter," lette, let, or hindrance. Richardson in his English Dictionary gives examples of this word from Piers Plouhman and Chaucer.

[d] The sword, as Lord Deputy of Ireland; Sir A. Chichester was appointed L.D. by Privy-seal, dated at Hampton Court, October 15th, 1604, and was sworn at Dublin, the following February 3rd, 1604-5.

[e] *i.e.* Sir George Cary.

H. Spurwaye to John Willoughby.

Good Sir,—Hadde I not expected some certentye of my Lorde Deputies[a] cominge over, I hadde before this tyme wrytten unto you, and you shall herein receive a letter from John Squire (*sic*), which will advertise you the whole truth thereof in more particulers than I cann informe you. Onelie this: it is saide for certaine he wilbe over before Christemas. Your letter I have received, for which I verie hartely thancke you. Mr. Dene[b] did expecte a letter from you. Mr. Purves' letter I delivered at my firste comyng uppe; the rest of the contents of your letter, God willinge, shalbe effected; onelie I feare I shall not geate flaxe fitte for you, for ytt is extreame deare, and scante, but some expected dailie.

For newse, I would have sente you the proclamation (but I thincke ytt not worthe sendinge nowe) for the Union: (*omnes sumus Britannici*). Mr. Solicitor[c] is Lord Chiefe Baron. Mr. Serjeante Doddridge,[d] Solicitor. Mr. Serjeant Hele[e] contynueth in the Fleete—his fine I ame sure you knowe; it is £1,000 and imprisonement, and Brewen £100 and imprisonement: he hath (*ut aiunt*) preferred two petitions unto the Kinge for his enlargement, but the K: makes noe answere to any of them: we wishe all maie be well, but it is thoughte he shall loose his place. Younge Sir Edward Denny[f] is made a Baron; and this is all the newse I canne acquaint you with; only Mr. Dene salutes you. And soe for this

[a] Sir George Cary: the letter inclosed was the preceding one of Nicholas Squyer; the name *John* was apparently an accidental slip of the pen.

[b] Mr. Dean was George Montgomery, Dean of Norwich, afterwards Bishop of Derry and Meath. See his letter of May 11th, 1603.

[c] Sir Thomas Fleming, who had been made Solicitor-General in 1594, and was made Chief Baron of the Exchequer October 28th, 1604.

[d] Serjeant Doddridge succeeded Sir Thomas Fleming as Solicitor-General 28th October.

[e] Sir John Hele, Recorder of Exeter 1593, Queen's Serjeant 1602; knighted 1603, died 1608. He was of Wembury, Devon, which he bought in 1592, and where he built a splendid mansion; and was brother of Sir Thomas Hele of Fleet, for whom see p. 197.

[f] Sir Edward Denny, created Lord Denny, and in 2nd year of Charles I. Earl of Norwich.

*

time, endinge with my beste remembraunces unto you and Mrs. Willoughby, I commite you bothe to God. Inner Temple, 29th October, 1604. Yours as my owne,

H. SPURWAYE.

My Lord Cecil is Viscount Cranborne.[a]

To his verie lovinge frind Mr. John Willoughbie, geve these, at Combe[b] *in Gittesham, in Devon.*

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Loving brother Willoughby,—Because of your desyre at parting to understand of my journey, I have taken the opportunitie of this bearer, your old neyghbour Mr. Arthure Warren, sent unto mee by my cousyn Gilbert, who retourneth by Excester and hath promesed to convegh these unto you, to let you know that upon Fryday next after your departure I receaved letters from his Majestie under his owne hand and signet by one of his ordinary messengers, willing mee presently upon the recept thereof to come up and attend his Highness' pleasure; and doe to-morrow, which is Mondaye the 14th of this instant, take my journey to the court. I shall have occasion very shortly to use that I moved you for at parting: what you can and how soone I will desyre you to advertyse mee by the first opportunitye at London. And so in great haste, with my hartiest salutations and well wishing of health and true happiness to yourself, my loving sister, kind cousin Beaumont, and the yong ladies, I commend you all to the blessing of the Highest, and rest

Your assured loving brother,

GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

(Indorsed) 12 January, 1604.

To his right loving brother Mr. John Willoughby, esq. at Gidsham, give these.

Leave these at Mr. Sander's house within Southgate in Excester, to be sent to Pehembry, and from thence to Gidsham (Gittisham), if you find not a more convenient messenger.

---

[a] Created 20th August, 1604.

[b] Combe, in the parish of Gittisham, near Honiton, was the residence of the family of Beaumont.

GEORGE TREVELIAN TO JOHN TREVELIAN, ESQ.

My Honorable Father,

Being bounde with all dutyfull affection to render unto you all the lowealty belongine to a dutyfull sonne, and desyring with humylytie of harte the continuance of youre fatherly blessinges (towardes hym) who of all others have not deserved the least thought of youre bountyfull lyberalyty ever bestowed on me; and though in no wise I am not abell, with tonge and pene, to give you suffyciant testomony thereof, yet unto your commandment will I ever be obedyant; and when at any tyme I shall otherwise be, I hombelly desyre the Almyghtie to send such apparant tokens on me, that all ungrateful children may take their exampelles by my unfortunate myschanses, the which shall never by the helpe of hym com to the vowing of any mortal man.

Sir, synes my departure have I ought [oft] [a] wrotten unto you the estate of those [these] oure partes, though not at any tyme so joyful to us that leves [lives] resydent in those forlorne plases, as now it is lykely to happen; for it hath pleased the State of England to call oure honorabell Governor that lately was,[b] to a fer higher degre of calling than ever he was, namely, Lord Deapudye of this rellme of Ireland; (in which plase God graunt hym long, and more fortunate successe then ever Lord Depudie hath had within the memory of man!) who wines the love and good lyking of all men, which will be the chefe occation to bring his Lordship thereunto; and the plase whereunto his Lo: is nowe promoted, is a plase of great honor and creadette, and withall of extraordinary expences booth unto hym and to all that commande in offyse under hym, for if we shuld not carry a resonabell poorte and lykewise atire oure seelves deasent and handsome, according to oure degree and calling, wee shuld lyttell be estemed, and thought unworthy to commande the plase that nowe we bare in offyse under hym.

[a] On this form of spelling see Note [a], p. 208.

[b] Sir A. Chichester had been appointed Governor of the Garrison of Carrickfergus by Privy-Seal, dated at Hampton Court, August 8th, and by Patent at Dublin, Nov. 5th, 1603, and by a new Patent dated May 9th, 1604. The same office had been held by his younger brother John in 1597, in which year he was slain by The Macdonnell, afterwards Earl of Antrim, and was buried in St. Nicholas church, Carrickfergus. See History of the Family of Chichester, 1871, p. 53.

Wherfore I have ones agayne wroten to my cosen Richard Hyll, desyring hym to provide me such nessessaryes in London or any other plase, as I shall nowe have occation to use, which if he doe I shall think myseelfe as kyndly bound unto hym as anie pore kyndesman that he has: and if it lye in my power I will requite yt as a martiall man ought to doe (which is) with the repaying of his money and a myllion of thankes besides; but trosting not altogether unto hym, I desyre youre favorabell faver this ones to accomplysh my desyres that I may not be one of the basest that fowlose his Lo: and I dout not but ones within the tyme of his being Lo: Deputy I shall fynd a plase worth the demanding, the which he hath alredy promesed to gyve: Sir—I fynd his Lo: a second father unto me, who reposes the greatest parte of his busynes in those partes to my discreation, and if I shuld not carfully looke unto yt, yet ware pytty of my prosperyty. At my Honorabell Ladyes[a] going for Dibling [Dublin] his Lo: hath wroten espeatially to me for the accompaning of her thether, and for the ending of divers reckonings, which plase will be chargeabell unto me if I continue long there. Warfore I beseech you to send me by this barer, Captain Roger Langford, one shute complett of good apparell, for ther is not any to be goten in Dybling if a man would gyve treabell the prise. Sir, I am sorry I shuld be counted so yell [ill] a hosband as to send to you for any thing that I want, but the alteration of states brydes, [breeds] that inconveniances, and seing his Lo: is called therunto, it would partly be his discreadett as well as oures, if we fashing not oureselves accordingly. I pray if ther may be goten as much holland as will make me som 4 or 5 shirtes, with som 2 elles of fyne cambrick for bandes, I ernestly desyre yt. Sir, if ther ware here any extraordinary nuse more then I have alredy wroten, I would unfaynedly have sent yt, for I doute not the sallfe conveaing of my letters, for the party befor mentioned is my honorabell good frynd, who will unfaynedly see you, if his staye in Deavon be longe. Thus dayly craving your

[a] Lettice, daughter of Sir John Perrott, Kt., Lord Deputy of Ireland 1584-8, married to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy in 1604-13, and again in 1614, in which year he was created Baron of Belfast. See note, p. 26, in which is also shown the connection of the writer of this letter with Sir A. Chichester.

fatherly blessing, with my continuall duty to my mother, for this instant I take leave, and will ever remayne

Your obedient son to the hour of his death,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Carickvergus, this 18th of Aprell, 1605.

To the w^o his deare and well beloved father John Trevelian, Esquire, at his house of Nettlecombe, in the county of Somersett, geve these.

GEORGE TREVELIAN[a] TO RICHARD HYLL.

Right worthy Cosen,

I would be lothe to trobell you with such busyness as nowe I am constrayned ware I not fully persuaded that youre true love hath an everlasting desyre to here of my prosperyty, and as I have heatherunto had youre furtherances in all my proseadings, so be not now distastful therunto, and if in any thing I may requite your kyndness (of a pore) yet faythfull kyndesman shall you ever fynd me redy. Sir, synes ther was a rumor bruted that oure honorabell Governor shuld reseve the plase of Lord Deaputy, I have wroten sundry letters unto you concerning one busyness, the which if you will ferther me so much as to graunt my request, I shall thinke myselfe a mylyon of tymes bound unto you. Which request is this, that at youre next going to London, you will lay out as much mony for my use as shall provide me those thinges under named; and to will your man Flower, or some other that hath skyll to chowes them, to se yt done. Worthy cozen, I pray thinke not that I desyre this as a gyfte from youre handes, but as one which will be

[a] John Trevelyan, the great-grandfather of the writer of this letter, married Maud Hyll of Spaxton: Richard Hyll, also mentioned in the preceding letter, was no doubt one of the same family, then resident at Nettlecombe. See the Pedigree of Hill in Collect. Topogr. et Geneal. i. 409.

willing to pay you agayne out of the anuiety which my father alowes me, the which I hope will be no greate hyndrance unto you, but only for the forbarence of the mony som longer tyme. So with my serves reserved to youreseelfe, hoping you will be myndfull of my request, I crave leve and will ever remayne

Youre faythfull kyndesman at all command,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Carickvergus, this 18th of Aprell, 1605.

The names of the wares which I most intrete you to bye for me ar these: fyrst one sord and dager well hacte with sylver,[a] with a pare of playne lether hangers, the girdell and strap narrowe and long, with the bockelles well hacte, two boltes of Holand,[b] the one fyner then the other, 3 or 4 elles of fyne cambricke, to pare of sylk stockinges of the beest, with a pare of garters answarabell, one feere cloke [fur cloak] of som £5 prise, two blake felte hates with bandes as you thinke fyt, halfe a grose of sylke poyntes, and syx pare of playne gloves.[c] This being done I shall acknowlige myseelfe worthyly beholding unto you, and if the thinges be dilyvered to youre bedfellow I have wroten to hym what coorse may be best taken for the convayens of it heather. So in all hast I betake you to God, and will remayne youres,

GEOR: TREVE:

To the worshipful his esteemed good cosen
Richard Hyll, Esquire, at Nettellcombe, in
the county of Sommersett, geve these.

---

[a] The words "one sord and dager well hacte with sylver," afford a useful note on Shakespeare's "Troilus and Cressida, act i. scene 3," where Ulysses speaks of the "venerable Nestor, *hatch'd* in silver." "Hatched," in the letter spelt *hacte*, meant engraved, inlaid or ornamented. J. P. C.

[b] A bolt of cloth contains 28 ells.

[c] This is a curious and amusing inventory of the requirements of a gentleman and a soldier at the date when the letter was written. No price is given, but that of the "feere cloke," which seems considerable at the then value of money. J. P. C.

Christopher Trevelyan to John Trevelyan.

Jesus.

Deare and most loving Father,—After the remembraunce of my most humbell and respected duty: that I might shew myself obedient as to the utmost of my power, I will indeavor myself both to acknowlege your charges to me wards as also to be thankful for the acceptance of these and all other your sundry blessings. I received this xxth of Aprell, by our carrier Masters, x li. (who had for the carriage 3^{s} 6^{d},) which money I have delivered to Mr Where,[a] my tutor's chamberfellow, unto hom Mr Carpenter[b] hath committed our tuition. For himself, he took his jurne (some two daies before the carrier came to Oxford) into Devonshere, to Sr Robert Chigester;[c] the some of his busines, as far as I can understande, is for the gift of som benefisse which Sr Robert hath on conditions promised, and, least he should think him to sett little of his good will and profer, he thought good to tender his presens, and so in all speed to returne againe to Oxford. I requested him to take Nettelcom in his way ether foorth or back, who answered if he could conveniently he would doo itt. Thus resting most thankful I humbly take my leave,

[a] *Whear*, Degorie, from Cornwall, entered Oxford in 1592, took degree of M.A. 1600. Fellow of Exeter coll. 1602. He was appointed by Camden the first reader in the Professorship of Ancient History which he founded in 1622. He was author of various historical and political works, enumerated in Wood's Athenæ Oxon., and died in 1647.

[b] *Carpenter*, Richard, also a native of Cornwall; entered Exeter college, Oxford, 1592, and in 1596 was elected Fellow: about the year 1611 he was made rector of Sherwell and of Luxhore, near Barnstaple, Devon. He was D.D. in 1616. He married Susanna, daughter of John and Urith (Chichester) Trevelyan, and sister of the writer of this letter, and died in 1627. He was a learned and profound theologian and an excellent preacher, and published various sermons, enumerated in Wood's Athenæ Oxon.

[c] *Chichester*, Sir Robert, nephew of Urith Trevelyan, who was sister to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland. One of his seats was in the parish of Sherwell, for which living Mr. Carpenter was perhaps at this time a candidate.

not unmindfull of my most humble duty unto my mother, beseeching God to blesse you both with all happinesse. Oxford, this 22d of Aprell, 1605.

Your sonne in all duty and obedience,

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN.[a]

To the worshipfull his good father Mr. John Trevelyan, at Nettlecombe, give these, I pray you.

MRS. MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Lovinge Brother, * * *[b] Mr. Highgate ys nowe at Chedsye, and ys latelye com from Loundon, and he assureth me that my Lord Bushope wilbe at home before Wensdaye night. The Kinge hath bestowed one him three Iresh Bushipricks; the names of them I can not remember, they ar so straunge, except one, which ys Derye: I praye God yt maye make us all merye. I will, God willinge, remember youre sute, and allso my cousen Niclays when he cometh home. We mene to come into Devenshere, God willinge, very shortly. I heare by Aundrowe, who ys nowe at Chedsye, that my mother hath bine verye ill of late: I mene, God willing, to see her shortly, and then hope to see my sister[c] and you, untyll which tyme

[a] Christopher was the fourth son of John and Urith Trevelyan, and was born in 1583; he was sent to Exeter coll. Oxon., took orders and afterwards held the family rectory of Mawgan, near Helston, in Cornwall. In 1614 he married Agnes, the daughter of Robert Boteler of Old Cleve, Somerset; and on 23d August of the same year Bishop Cotton licensed him for two years absence until his parsonage at Mawgan be rebuilt.

[b] This letter commences with some unimportant and merely family matter, respecting the non-payment of a sum of money which the writer had borrowed of her brother.

[c] This sister was Margaret Steynings, married to John Willoughby, to whom the letter was addressed. Niclays *i.e.* Nicholas, mentioned above, was in all probability nephew, and Andrew uncle, to John Willoughby.

I committe you with sister unto the protection of the Almightye. My hartye commendation unto you both, with all the rest of our good frendes. Chedsey,[a] this xx of Maye [1605].

Your lovinge sister,

S. M.[ONTGOMERY.]

To her very loving brother,
Mr. John Willoughbye, geve these.

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

Emmanuell.

Deare and most careful Parentes,—The consideration of your bountiful remembrance (by my tutor) doth commande me speedely to returne you all humble and possible thankes, and not only in this but also all other your wonted and continuall goodnesse, which you alwaies have used to me your unworthy sonne, who although altogether unable to requite the least parte of a thousand of them, yet I humbly beseech you to accept the uttermost of my endevours, striving with all paines and industry to satisfie your ernest expectations, and by God's healpe, heareafter this, I will intermitte no paines or diligence through which I may increase my lerning and knowledge, alwayes aiming at the ende wherfore I am placed in this University; that at length I may be a comfort to my parentes, and a joy and healpe to my frendes and kindred. Deare father, persuading myself that you would gladly understand something how the King liked his entertaining in Oxford, I presumed through your favour to write two or three wordes to certifye you that according

[a] Chedsey or Chedzoy, in Somersetshire, a rectory given by Queen Elizabeth to George Montgomery (husband of the writer); she also conferred upon him the deanery of Norwich. Susan, daughter of Philip Steynings of Holnicott, Somerset, was married to George Montgomery in 1597; she mentions the three Irish bishopricks bestowed upon him by James I. in 1605, but did not live to enjoy her husband's preferment after 1614. See note [a], p. 35.

to his appointment his grace came in on Tuesday, being the 27th of August, and continued untill Friday noone next insuing, taking his progresse towardes Winsor. At his coming in, his grace was entertained with many speeches and presentes. The next morrow ther was a sermon and devinity disputations; in the afternoon disputations in the Civill lawe; on Thursday morning a sermon, and then Phisike disputations; the afternoone disputations in naturall and morall Philosophy; and his Majesty made a gratulatory speech to the University, persuading them to unity and true religion, in which ther was shewen great learning, as also in his disputing and moderating. On Friday morning his grace sawe the library and the cheefest of the colleges, who alwaies graced the University exceedingly, and it was reported by the folliers [followers] that he was not more pleasant at no time since he came into England. Thus having diffusedly runne over many rude lines, craving your gentle pardon and godly blessinges, I humbly take my leave, beseeching God to blisse you both with the increase of continuall happinesse. Oxford, this first of September, 1605.

Your dutifull sonne,

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN.

To the worshipfull his good father Mr. John Trevelyan, at Nettlecombe, give these, I pray you.

DISPUTATIONS AT OXFORD HELD BEFORE THE KING.

Questiones Deo p'pitio discutiendæ publice in Comitiis coram Serenissimo Rege mense Augusti, Anno 1605.

Questiones in Theologia.

An Sancti et Angeli cognoscant cogitationes Cordium? Neg:

An peste grassante teneantur Ecclesiarum pastores ægros invisere? Neg:

Moderator, Dr. Abbat, vicecancel:

Respondens, Dr. Aglionby.

Opponent. { Dr. Gordon, Dr. Holland, Dr. Tomson.
Dr. Fielde : Ryves Harding : Ayrie.

Questiones in Medicina.

An Mores Nutricum à puerulis cum lacte imbibantur? Neg:
An creber suffitus Nicotianæ exoticæ sit sanis salutaris? Neg:
Moderator, Dr. Warner.
Respondens, Dr. Paddy,[a] Eques Auratus.
Opponent. { Dr. Aileworth : Bust : Quinne:
Dr. Gifford : Ashworth : Chennell:

Questiones in Jure civili.

An Judex in judicando teneatur sequi legitimas probationes in judicio deductas, contra veritatem sibi privatim cognitam? Affir:
An Induciæ vel fœdera sint bonæ fidei, vel stricti juris? Sunt bonæ fidei.
Moderator, Dr. Gentilis.
Respondens, Dr. Blincowe.
Opponent. { Dr. Weston : Bird : Martin.
Dr. Husey : Budden : Lloid.

Questiones in Morali Philosophia.

An tueri fines Imperii sit majus quam amplificare? Affirm:
An justum et iniustum constent lege tantum, non Natura? Neg:
Moderator, Mr. Fitzharbart, Procurator senior.
Respondens, Mr. Ballowe.
Opponent. { Mr. Barkham : Langton : Kinge:
Mr. Winniffe : Juckes : Thorenton.

Questiones in Philosophia Naturali.

An opera artis possit aurum conflari? Neg:
An Imaginatio possit producere reales effectus? Affirm:
Moderator, Mr. Porter.
Respondens, Mr. Andrewes.
Opponent. { Mr. Lapworth : Baskervile : Clayton:
Mr. Mockett : Pinke : Boulton.

Oxon: 1605.[b]

---

[a] William Paddy or Paddie, Kt. M.D. of St. John's College, Physician to King James I. was with him at the time of his death, of which he wrote an account, printed in Bliss's Edition of Wood's *Fasti Oxonienses*, vol. i. p. 256. Paddy died in 1634, and his epitaph is given at p. 287 of the same vol.

[b] This note of the Disputations held before King James I. on his visit to Oxford in August 1605, was inclosed in the preceding letter of Christopher Trevelyan to his father. The relation at large of the King's entertainment in the university on this occasion will be found in Nichols's *Progresses, &c. of King James I.* vol. i. pp. 530—562.

JOHN TREVELYAN TO GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Jesus.

Good sonne George,—This bearer, Richard Tricer, hath very earnestly intreated me to be a meanes to gett him some reasonable and yerely pension out of this county of Somerset, from whence he was imprest, being a hurt and maymed souldier (as he enformeth), to which effect I moved the justices of this county of Somerset, whose aunswere was that they could not grant any pension without a true certificat from the Lo. Deputy Lieutenant[a] of his good service donne and hurtes receaved. These are therfore in his behaulfe, to pray you to extend your help and furtherance herein, and to use such good and lawfull meanes as you may, for the effecting thereof, yf by his good service donne and just deserts, as you best knowe, he ought to have it granted and yeelded unto. Soe praying to God to blesse you and your enterprises, doe at this tyme end.

From Netelcombe, this xxiijth day of September, 1605.

Your loving father,

JOHN TREVELYAN.

Postscript. Such thinges as you wrote unto me for I can not as yet provide it in the country, and have requested Sir Rychard Hill to get it for you in London, but I find him unwilling to doe yt, doubting that he shall not buy it to your mynd. Your loving mother, together with all the rest your brothers and sisters, are in good health at the writing hereof, praised be God.

To his lovinge sonne Mr. George Trevelian, at Carecvergus, in Ireland, geve these.

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

Jesus.

Deare Father,—Having rested my whole hope and determination one our carrier, assuring my self at his returne to have received my Exhibition, espetially sith the quarter and the three weekes of respite

[a] *i. e.* of Ireland.

were expired er his returne to Oxford, by meanes wher of we are subiect to the ponishment and discreadit of the house, if our tutors do not favour and frend us the better, and like wise discharge us with the Burser. Wherfore I am bolde at this present to com unto you (necessity urging me forward), humbly requesting you not to faile in supplying us at the next returne of the carrier, sith it standeth otherwise with us then in the country: but I wille leave to use repetitions conserning this matter, knowing that you are not ignorant heareof. For the better discharge and your better contentment, I have infolded in this letter a note of my expences of the two quarters before this that is now past. Thus hoping, deare father, that you of your goodnesse will continew your wonted affection, as by Godes assistance you shall finde me most cercomspect to performe my duty and obedience as heareafter I shall hope to inioye your blessing, so now I humbly offer my most humble duty to you and my good mother, making my prayers continually unto God for your perpetuall happinesse. Oxford, this 6th of October, 1605.

Your dutifull sonne,

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN.

To the worshipfull his deare father Mr. John Trevelyan, Esquire, at Nettlecombe, give this I pray.

MY ACCOUNTS FOR 2 QUARTERS.

A note of my expenses from Chrismas to our Lady Daye.

In primis for mending a hatt	vjd.
It. in mony the 15 of March	vs.
It. for paper and candles	xijd.
It. for mending his study doore lock	ijd.
It. for mending shooes	iiijd.
It. for his Battles	55s. 5d.
It. for tuition, chamber, and study	xxs.
It. for his servitor	4s. 4d.
It. for shooes	3s. xd.
It. for wood	vs.

It. for laundres	2s.
It. for Easter duties	iijd.
It. for bookes	3s. 3d.
It. for an hatt	8s.
It. for mending shooes and stockinges	14d.
Su' T.	5li. 10s. 3d.

From Easter to Midsomer.

It. for mendinge stockings and shooes	18d.
It. in mony	2s. 6d.
It. for facing a hatt	2s. 6d.
It. for Magyrus Phy.	18d.
It. for 4 payre of sockes	xviijd.
It. for a payre of stockinges and garters	8s.
It. for his Battles	3li. 1s. 8d.
It. for tuition, chamber, and study	xxs.
It. for bookes, symboles, Pol. ob.	4s. 6d.
It. for Arles,[a] &c.	2s. 4d.
It. for laundres and servitor	6s. 4d.
It. for shooes	5s. 6d.
	5li. 17s. 10d.
Su'. total	11li. 8s. 1d.

Left in my handes at our last accountes for discharge of this sum		4li.	9s.	4d.
More received the 20th of Aprill		9li.	16s.	6d.
P^d^ to the car.			3s.	6d.
RICH. CARPENTER. CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN.	Su' rec.	14	5	10
	Su' expensar'	11	8	1
	So that comput: computand: there rem: for my use	li 2	17	9[b]

[a] *Arles* (Latin, *Arra*, *Arrha;* French, *Arrhes;* Gaelic, *larlus.*) *Earnest money*, given to servants or others on making, or confirming, a bargain, a custom which is not uncommon in the northern counties and on the continent.

[b] The curious mixture of Arabic and Roman numerals will be observed in the above account.

Christopher Trevelyan to his Father.

Jesus.

Deare and carefull Father,—In all duty and obedience I offer my self to your godly consideration. In all duty and reverences I received your letters, by which I was certified of Mr. Flecher's death, and farther how willing you are to prefere me to so excelent a thing and so honorable a calling,[a] which I am in all duty most thankfull for your goodnesse and care to prefere me, and next I will be ready in all obedience, as far as my youthfull bashfullnesse and my concience shall leade me, to performe youre demaundes; but this by the way (deare father), I humbly beseech you and begg you one my kneese, that if ther may be any meanes wrought wher by I may leeve at the University one foure or five yeares before I enter into this calling, the daunger of which is as yet unknowen unto me, then shall I with all allacrity enter into it, hoping by God's healpe and grace, to goe through it my self, to God's advancement and glory, that I may not, by reason of my short time, use many wordes to small effect; assuring myself that Sr Rich. Hill will expresse my mynd more fully than my self at this instant can do. Thus resting in what I may, with all obedience to performe your intencion, do committ you to God's protection. London, this 20 of November 1605.

Your dutifull sonne,
Christopher Trevelian.

---

[a] This letter from London, and that which follows it from Oxford, probably relate to the Rectory of Mawgan, to which Christopher Trevelyan ultimately succeeded after the death of Mr. Fletcher, the previous incumbent. Sir Richard Hill, mentioned afterwards, was so entitled merely in consequence of his clerical character, it being very usual at that period to give the nominal rank of knighthood to clergymen. He was, in all likelyhood, Rector of Nettlecombe at the time.

Christopher Trevelyan to his Father.

Jesus.

Whereas (deare Father), both by the lawe of nature, as also by the lawe of God, I am bound by the utmost of my best indeavour to satisfie your expectation in a matter sufficiently expressing your bountious benignity, so far foorth as it shall not preiudice my sole and concience, praying you that if it be effected for me, that an honest preaching minester may instruct and edifie the people untill such time as my self, by God's healpe, shall be able to under goe so great a charge; partly in respect of the predicessor, who shewed him self very slack in the performaunce of his founcion, and partly that I may find them tractable, and not obstinant or ignorant concerning the groundes and principles of true religion, but more espetially for the better discharge of my one concience. I partly gather by my brother's letters that you intend to send shortly unto me, giving me to understand what your determination concerning this businesse shall be, by which messenger (good father), if it be agreeable to your liking and you may conveniently, I humbly beseech you to send my exhibition by him, partly bycause I ame somewhat behind for last quarter, and may do my tutor some pleasure and myself no small profite, hoping er long, by God's healpe and your wonted and continewall goodnesse, to put you to no more charges, which a long time have don, and have at this time had a tast of your bounty. Thus resting most willing to performe my best to satisfie your desire, offering my humble duty unto my good mother and you, with continewall thankes for your goodnesse, evermore pray for your happinesse. Oxford, this 19th of January, 1605.

Your sonne in all dutifull obedience,

Christopher Trevelyan.

To the worshipfull his deare father Mr. John Trevelyan, Esquire, at Nettlecombe, give these I pray you

Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan, Esq.[a]

My good Brother,—It was not longe since I permitted this gentleman your sonne to repayre unto you, when the shortnes of his staye (beinge enioyned to retourne wth my wiefe) woulde not suffer him to perfect the busines for wch he resorted thether. Fendinge the uncertayntie of our profession, and meanes of raysinge of his fortunes, and others of my bloude, by the course wee begunne in the warres, I have advised to settle them in part of the wast lands of the North, w^th^in my government of Knockfergus, wher they shall hav some scope of grounde to worke on, wch by industrie wylbe made profeatable to lyve on, and towards his settlement and plantation I wyll geve him the best seconds my abylytie and fortunes can affoord. It only remaynes that you shoulde inhable him presently or w^th^in some short tyme wth that portion wch you meane to bestowe upon him, and the same to be converted into monie, after wch he shall trouble nor charge you anie further; nether is it my desire that he should presse you beyonde your owne naturall disposition, and for so much only as it shall seme fitt for you to bestowe upon him as one of your younger sonnes, and my care shalbe to doe him what good I ame able. And so, wth salutations and my best wyshes, I shall ever remayne your trewe friend and faythfull brother,

Arthure Chichester.

From his M^ties^ Castle of Dublin, the[b] of Januarie, 1605.

To my verie wourthie brother,
John Trevylian, Esq.

---

[a] This letter seems to have reference to a previous one written by George Trevelyan to his father, dated 18th April, 1605, (p. 73,) but it is to be borne in mind that Jan. 1605 was, in fact, Jan. 1606, so that it was written eight months after the former. It would seem that it was carried by George Trevelyan to his father, in order that some arrangement might be made as to the disposal of a certain sum to be furnished by the father to the son, who was especially under the protection of his uncle Sir Arthur Chichester, then Lord Deputy in Ireland.

[b] The day of the month is left blank in the original letter.

Humphry Spurway to John Willoughby.

Good Mr. Willoughbie,—Sir George Carye is nott come oute of Irelande, but there is a messinger gone unto him sithence Mrs. Allington's deathe, and it is thoughte that he wilbe here shortelie. I ame promised to hier as soon as there ys anie retorne from him, and then shall you hier more from me. Itt is thoughte there wilbe a Parliamente aboute Marche yf God staye the sicknes, whereof there is greate hope, for there dyed butt xiiij^{tenn} this weeke in the plauge. There hath beene a disputation before the Kinge, who was moderator, betwene the Buishopes and the Mynisters, wherupon there are manie controversies betwene them agreed one, and it is thoughte that there shalbe a learned mynistery established, and ytt is fully agreed againste pluralityes. Newse here is litle, onely Westminstre hale ys very gaunte. And soe, wishinge you and good Mrs. Willoughbie all good fortune, I comite you to God. Inner Temple, the xxviijth of Januarye, 1605.

Yours alwaies assured,

Humfry Spurwaye.

To my verye lovinge frind Mr. John Willoughby,
at Veniton, geve these; to be lefte in Honiton,
att Mr. Streamer's.

George Montgomery to John Willoughby, Esq.

Blame mee not, loving Brother, that I could not see you, my loving sister, and kynd cosen Beaumont[a] at this tyme, being so hastily called to com away that I have byn dryven to leave undon many things I had to doe here: and I doubt lest I be forced to crosse over at West Chester before I see you, for the Kyng hath

[a] Beaumont of Gittisham, Devon, before mentioned.

appoynted mee to goe over and speed a commission of survey in Ulster of the Byshopricks,[a] which must be don out of hand, and therefore I leave my wyfe at Charles'[b] before that be despatched. Then I hope to com over and bring her myself; but yf I be so letted that I cannot, I trust to fynd that kyndness in you and my cousen Ric[d] Cullom[c] as to conveye her to Dublyn. My sister Philip will com with her. Yf your brother Nicolas could come with mee or to mee in London, he might ryde downe to West Chester, and so passe over; if he cannot, he maye passe in a bark of Milford, which now lyeth at Bridgewater, wherein I transport som of my stuffe to Duplyn. Therein he maye convey what necessaries he hath provyded to cary with him: he had need to have an horse and sadle, or mony to buye one there, yf he cannot transport him over, but yf he com to London he may transport him with myne. I hope my cousen Jane wilbe contented to spare her mony, for the which she shall have her annuyty duely payed her by my couzen Nicolas, and the principall when her occasions shall requyre. I came doune sodaynly at this tyme, not acqueinting any with my departure, because no leave could be graunted, and therefore did not call upon Mr. Sollicitor for your note; but you shall have it before the terme, yf you be not already satisfyed therin by som other.

Commend me hartely to my loving sister and kynd cozen Beaumont. And so, wishing all your health, and desyring you all to pardon this absence from you, with my hartiest salutations, I commend you all to the blessing of God, and rest youre loving brother in assurance,

GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

Yarty, this 7th of Apryle, 1606.

To the worshipful his loving brother Mr. John Willoughby, Esq., at Guydesham, geve these.

[a] See note † p. 35.

[b] *i.e.* at Charles Steyning's, the brother of Mrs. Montgomery.

[c] Or Culme, as the name was more usually spelt. He resided at Canonsleigh, Devonshire; and his brother Benjamin subsequently became Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin.

George Trevelian to his Father.

Right worthy Father,—My duty in all reverense I kyndly presente you, which I hope will ever geve you suffitient testamony of my unfayned affection to the end. Sir, to be trobellsome unto you how wee have waded through the salte seases ware but in vayne, yett oure passage being so crose, I cannot withold my hand from relating it unto you; for passing ovor the Bare of Bastabell [Barnstaple], we ware by a contrary windes driven to put for Clavelly, where we remayned the spase of toe dayes, and meting one Mr. Richard Colle of Boockes,[a] invited both Mr. Bedlowe and myseelfe to his house, where we reseaved such extraordinary favor that I leave it unto you to gyve hym thankes for yt: and after that, being six dayes at saye, we aryved one the coste of Ireland, though not withoute daynger, yett leving [leaving] the prayes unto God, we landed at the cyttie of Dybling, where nowe I remayne; where meting with my honorabell good Lord I delyvered your letter, who excepted [accepted] hym [it] exceding kyndly, and for my part I fynd such extryordinary favor at his handes that I know not which way to requite the leaste parte thereof: for synes my comming over, his Lordshipe hath promised to bestowe the wardshipe of Massaryne[b] upon me, so that he may procure it for my lyfe, which being done will alure me to settell in the northern partes of Ireland, and at the writing of my next letters you shall understand the sertentye of his Lo: determination. And tyll that tyme I beseech you to have me excused with those rude laynes which are so hastely wroten, hoping, if falte you fynde, to impute it to that, and not to any

[a] Respecting Richard Cole of Slade and Bucks, near Clovelly, see Westcote's Devonshire Families, p. 519.

[b] Massereene is a village in Antrim, where there was a priory founded in 1426 by one of the O'Nial family; it was granted in 1621 to Sir Arthur Chichester by James I. In July 1567 Queen Elizabeth, in a letter to the Lord Deputy (Sidney), ordered a fort to be erected at "Massareen," and it was doubtless of this fort that George Trevelyan was expecting to get the wardship in 1606.

disloualty growing from me, the whiche, God willing, I will indevor to the uttermost of my power ever to prevente. Thus, hoping you will excepte hereof, I humbly desyre your fatherly blessing, with like dutie to my loving mother, in all hast I crave leave, betaking you to the tuition of the Almightie, and will unfaynedly remayne

Your dutifull soone to the owre of his death,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

From the Castell of Dybling, this 6th of June, 1606.

To the wor his deare and worthy father John Trevelian, Esquier, at his house of Nettelcombe, be these dilyvered.

GEORGE TREVELIAN TO JOHN TREVELYAN, ESQ.

Right worthy Father,—My duty in all reverense I kyndly presente, hoping you will accepte those laynes from your dutifull soone, who will with his beest indevors labor to continue your fatherly affecttion towardes hym. And seeing the trobelles of my Lo: pretended jurny[a] willes me not to be teadiose, I beseech you to pardon me for my brevitie in writing at this presente, and upon our retorne I will not fayll to sertify you of all busines what soever: in the meane tyme I pray you to be a pertaker of oure happy nuse, which is that ore Lady Chichester is conseved with childe, the which God grant it to be a soone, that he may ineryte, and be a joye to his parentes in there elder eyres [years].

Sir, in my last letters I gave you to understand that his hor Lo: intended to procure the warde of Massarene and to bestow it upon me, which determynation he continues, and at the retorne from ore jurny his Lo: will assure it by patton [patent] if porsabell he may; for I have had conferense often toching the same, and if his Lo: may procure it during my good behavier it wilbe a resonabell

[a] This "pretended" journey was not a feigned expedition, but the word is here to be taken, as in many of our best authors of that time, in the sense of *intended* or *projected*.

settelment for me during my aboode in this Irish land. Allso he intendes, if this may be goten, to procure som 3 ore 4 towne landes for som resonabell rent and adionnett [adjoining] thereunto.

Sir, sines tyme willes me to tuch al thinges with brevotie, I am forst to complayne of the rarritie [scarcity, poverty] of this kingdome; for hoping every day to se amendement, we fynd it allwayes to growe worse and worse, and seing the scharsiti of mony to be such, I am forst to be more chargeabell unto you then I thought at this instante now to have ben; but seing the Treasure [Treasury?] hath deseved all men's expecttationes, I most humbelly desyre that you will disboorse the some of foore poondes ten shillinges unto a marchante of Barstabell, whose name is Nicolas Slowly, who hath a byll of my hand the which I desyre to be canseled if you pay the mony. Sir, you may imagen that I played the yell [ill] hosband with the monyes I had of you, but, to free my seelfe from all suspitions, I assure you that, at my comming from Necttellcombe, I had but one xxx^{s} left of all the mony you gave me: for the rest, I payd it to a frynd which I had borood of before, and whilles I live I hope no man shall fynd me worse then my word. So beseching you for this tyme to satesfy my request in hombell manner, and with my loweall duty to my mother and your seelfe, in all hast I am forst to end, but ever to remayne

Your true obedient sonne to the owre of death,

GEORGE TREVYLIAN.

Dibling, in hast, this 19th of July, 1606.

To the wo^{r} my deare and loving father John Trevelian, Esquire, at his house of Nettelcombe, geve these.

MRS. MONTGOMERY TO MRS. WILLOUGHBY.

Lovinge Sister,—Havinge the oppertunitye of this bearer, your nighbour Goodman Porlocke, I thought good to wryte you these fewe lynes unto you, to let you knowe that we ar all in helth, God

be thanked. We ar as yet in Loundone, but ar nowe upon goinge whithin this two dayes (God willinge). We had thought to have bine gone longe since, but Mr. Montgomerye hath had so manye busnesses to be despatched in Loundon, and the Kinge of Denmarkes beinge ther hath also hinddered him, that he could not get no fitte oppertunitye to take his leve of the Kinge before he was gone. The Kinge of Denmarke is nowe departed towards his wone contrye againe, and Mr. Montgomerye did yeesterday, beinge Wenesdaye the 20th of Aguste, take his leve of his Majestye, of home he had maynye gracious words and fayre promises at partynge. I hope we shall not longe staye in Irlande, but once he must neads goo. I marvel that nether you nor my brother had not wrytyne unto me bye this berrer.

I sent you doune bye Mr. Chase a letter, whith an ell of lawne and cambrike, which cost xxs: I hope you have receved yt. I receved fortye shillings of my cosen William Willoughbye, for to bestowe in holand, lawne, and cambreke: as for your holand, I bought none, because I could not get anye good of that price which my brother Willoughbye wold have had. I wrote to him to knowe whr I should bestowe that xxs which I had left in my hand in holand for him, or whr I should kipe yt to make up five pound with the fower pound which I had receved before from him; and I could not hear from him nevere since, whereof I ded much marvel. Nowe yt wilbe but in vayne to wryte to us anye more to Loundon, for we shalbe gone before we shall hear from you againe, and so I must nowe kipe the xxs; and I acknowelege myselfe that I have receved five pounde from my brother Willoughbye, in part of payment of ten pound which he must receve of George Chilcote for me, which I will praye him to kipe before we meate againe, which God graunt maye not be longe first. We hear that my good old cousen Worth ys departed this life, to all our great grefes and sorowe. I ded verylye thinke when I departed from him that I should nevere see him any more, for he was verye much chaunged as methought.

Thear ys no news to wryte unto you, but that the plage begeneth

to encrese in London: ther dyed this wicke fourscore and five. Your mayd Marye is saflye aryved into Irland with all the rest of her companye. This berrer is in haste, and therefore I am forst to ende. With my hartye commendations to yourself, my good brother Willoughbye, with all the rest of our good cosens and frends, I commit you with them all to the protection of the Almightye. Loundon, this xxi of August (1606). I pray God send us all a good meatyng againe.

Your ever lovinge sister,
SUSAN MONTGOMERYE.

All your frends in Loundon ar in helth, and hath you both hartylye commended. I hope we shall see my brother Willoughbye in Irlande shortlye: I will write unto you howe we like yt first. Praye, good sister, see Jane[a] somtymes: I pray God blese her and yours both.

To my very lovinge sister Mrs Margaret
Willoughbye, at Gittsom, give these.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Right loving Brother,—Having the opportunitye of so convenient a messenger, I have taken occasion to take my farewell of you and my loving sister. I resolved not to have stayed here above eight dayes, but have byn enforced to spend almost seven weeks; but now, I thank God, all occasions of staye are ended, and the King hath most gratiously and contentedly dispatched mee, with hopefull promeses of my good. Upon Mondaye next, by God's help, wee set forward from London to West Chester. You maye imagyn, after so long staye here, wee are not overloden with treasure, and I have

[a] Probably the daughter and only child of the writer and of George Montgomery, who afterwards married the Baron of Howth.

byn constrayned to use much more than I brought with mee. Yf my cosen Nicolas, in discharge thereof, be dryven to use your help for som tyme, affoord it: he wilbe able after a little whyle to use you with the lyke kyndnes out of my estate. He shall receave for mee yearely, in my absence, foure hundred pounds and more, and I will, God willing, whyle I am in Ireland, not minishe it. Commend us both hartily to my kynd cosen Beaumont, unto whom wee wishe health and long lyfe, to your loving mother and sisters, and all our frends at Yarty and Worth, whom I have remembred by my particular letters. Forget mee not to our frends at Lee, when you see them. Pray for us and our good success. And so, wishing unto you all harty contentment, I take my leave, and commend you all to God's good blessing; being ever

Yours in best assurance of love and power,

GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

London, this 22th of August, 1606.

Your brothers are in good health, and will wryte Irish unto you shortly. God comfort my kynd mother Worth for the death of her deere husband, that true Nathanaell and man of God.

To his worll and right loving brother John
Willoughby, Esqr, at Guydsham, geve these.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Loving Brother,—Having so fit an opportunity by Mr. Spurwaye, I have taken occasion to salute you and bid you farewell, being this daye readye to take horse for Westchester. My wyfe, your brothers, cosens, and others of my company are, I thank God, in health, and feare no robbing by the waye to Westchester; oure long staye here hath taken order therein.

I wrote unto you lately, and therefore now I onely kysse your

hands, and wish unto you, my loving sister, my kynd cozen B. B.,[a] and all your frends at Pehembry, Leygh, and Worth, all harty contentment here and happines hereafter. The ten pounds you receave for mee of Chilcot, or what else it amounteth unto, I praye you delyver it to my cozen Nicolas Frye, and receave a note of his hand for the recept thereof. My wyfe remembreth my sister in a trifling token, and desyreth to be remembred to her cosen Beamont, and wee both promyse to remember our God daughters out of Ireland, by God his help, unto whose blessing I commend us all; and rest,

Youre loving brother assured at power,

GEORGE MONTGOMERY.

London, this xxv^th^ of August, 1606, the daye of our parting to Westchester.

To the wor^ll^ his loving brother John Willoughby, Esqr, at Guydesham by Honiton, in Devon, geve these.

(Indorsed) 25th of August, 1606, my L^o^ of Derrye his letter, the very day he dep'ted from London to West Chester and so into Irelande.

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

Jesus.

Deare Father,—Having intelligence from my deare frindes of your good health, the relation wherof doth afford me great comfort and contentacion, which that it may most firmely continew to the very ende and period of nature, I trust in God ther shall be no

[a] His "kynd cozen B. B." was doubtless Beaumont, mentioned in some previous letters, as well as further on in the present communication, at whose residence, Combe or Coomb House, in the parish of Gittisham (variously spelt in these letters Guydesham, Gidsham, Gittsome, Guidesham, or Gittsham) near Honiton, Mr. Willoughby seems to have been a frequent visitor. The estate of Combe, with the manor of Gittesham, was sold by Sir H. Beaumont to the family of Putt in 1615.

slakeness in me, but that I will, according to the uttermost of my powre, satisfie your expectation in performing my duty, offring up daily my peticions and prayers unto God for the increase and continewance of your prosperoues health and happinesse; most carfull father, as you have ever hear to fore shewed your self such, so at this time like wise I humbly intreat you to provide x^{li} to be sent me by this next returne of the carrier, which will be about Mikelmas, at which time our quarter will be ended, and mony will be very welcom to all parties; so shall I be further able to provide me such necessaries which may prevent the violence of the insuing winter, which as yet I am in no sorte prepared. Good father, for your carfullnesse, together with Sr Richard Hill, in my businesse by west,[a] I rest most humbly boundne, studieing with all industry to continew your great love. The sicknesse hath began againe a little on the sodne to creepe into our city, but we trust in God that he will avert his iudgment from us: we are very carfull to use the best meanes that man can to stoppe it. Thus, composing my self to be as breefe as I may, do most humbly tender my duty to you, with my good mother, beseeching both your blessinges. Oxford, this first of September, 1606.

Your dutifull sonne,

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN.

To the worshipfull his deare father Mr. John Trevelyan, Esquire, at Nettlecombe, speed these, I pray you.

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

Right worthy Father,—Having so conveaniant a messenger as this barer, Williames of Bicknaller,[b] I shuld to much forgett my seelfe if I nectlectted my dutie; wherfore I beseech you to accepte

[a] Again perhaps referring to the intended succession of the writer to the Rectory of Mawgan, Cornwall.

[b] Bicknoller, a village near Nettlecombe.

hereof as a true testimony of my unfayned love and affecttion, which shall faythfully continue to the worldes ende. Sir, at the retorne from ore norderon jorny it was my fortune to fynde Charelles Forster of Barstabell redy to waye aunker, and to departe for Devone, which was the cawse of my not writing unto you; yett being importunate with hym, he stayed such tyme that I wrote som fowe wordes unto one Nicolas Slowly, of the same towne of Barstabell, to whome I am indepted the some of foore powndes and ten shillinges, which I formerly gave you notes of by letters which I sent by my cosen Bartholomue Trevelian;[a] and through the scarcitie of this ore [our] generally nesesytie I am forsed to intreate you to take som order for the payment hereof: for I assure you although we that leeve [live] here have much due, yett littell payde, but wee leeve in hope that at the comming over of owre nue treasurer all such faltes wilbe amended, at which tyme you shall fynd me littell trobellsome in any such busines, wherfore I beseech you to take order herein, for my word and byll lyes aunswarabell for the dette, the which I would be lothe to violate or breake for a million of goolde, ware I worth but the one hallfe therof. So leving it to your fatherly care, I will proseede to the happy nuse which hath befallene my ho^e^ good Lo: synes his retorne from his northeren jurny, which is, that the 15th of September his Lordshipe, with his good Lady, removed from Monckton, where she hath remayned this hole summer, and comming to retorne to Dybling, within to howres of her Ladishipes alighting from her horse, was delivered of a happy yong sone,[b] who was made a Cristion this second of October, and named with the name of his father, the which I beseech the Lord to prosper with no lesse fame then his aunsyters formally hath had.

Sir, many other busynesses have I to relate, but at this instante

[a] Bartholomew, son of Thomas Trevelyan of Yarnscomb, Devon, who was the second son, by Avice Cockworthy, of John, the great-grandfather of the person to whom this letter is addressed.

[b] In the usual authorities it is stated that Sir Arthur Chichester had no issue by his wife; and it is probable that the son here mentioned died in its infancy.

am I so trobeled with the casting of parte of my Lo: garde that I know not well which way to bestoore my seelfe; for his Lo: hath layde the hole charge one my seelfe. Hoping it will at this instante suffitiently excuse my seelfe unto you, and upon the convainianse of the next messenger you shall understand at large how his Ho: hath dealte with me his poore folloer, untyll which tyme and ever I beseech the Lord to prosper your proseding; with desyre to be kyndly remembred to my worthy good mother and to the rest of my fryndes in generall, whatsooever they be, so lastly my hombell serves remembred to your seelfe, in all hast I dutyfully take my leave, and will unfaynedly remayne

Your faythfull and obedient sonne
to the owre of his death,
GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Sir, by this barer I hope to reseave nuse of your happy helth, which is the thing I most desyre, for synes my comming thenes have I not hard one word from any of my good fryndes; and if you confer with Williames, he will sertify you of al thinges what you will demand.

Dybling, this 5th of October, 1606.

Address as before.

MRS. MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY, ESQ.

Lovinge brother and sister, havinge the opertunitye of this bearer my cosen William Willoughbye,[a] who mynding to returne for Englande, I thought good to wryte these fewe lynes unto you, signifyinge therebye that we ar in good health, and that we have, thankes be unto God, well and safelye passed the daungers of the sease, as also the longe myles bye lande, yet God blessed us whith

[a] William, brother of John Willoughby.

as fayre wether as we could wish for, both by sea and lande, which made our jurnye and vyadge the more pleasanter. We ar setteled in the Derye, in a verye pretye litell house, byldyd after the Indglesh [English] fashone, but somewhat whith the lest for our companye; but we will make yt bigger if you and Piggie[a] will promise to come and dwell with us. I doute not yf you wear hear but that you would like of the cuntrye well enough. I thanke God I like yet [it] indifferaunt well this fare [thus far], and I am made beleve that we shall like yet every daye better then other. We have our fatte beefes and fate shepe brought in bye our tennantes as fast as we can use them, and we want no good compaynye, as my cosen William can shew you, to helpe eate yet up.

I fynde Derye a better plase then we thought we should, for ther we find manye of our countrye folkes both of gentellmen and gentellwomen, and as brave they goo in ther apparrel as in Indgland. Amongst the rest of the companye I find ther dwellinge a daughter of our cosen Jone Cockesone's: tel Piggye of yet, for she knoweth her mother well enough, I am shure of yet. The most that I do mislyke ys that the Iresh doth often troubell our house, and manye tymes they doth lend to us a louse, which makes me many tymes remember my daughter Jane, which tould me that yf I went into Irlande I should be full of lyse. I praye see the poor soule sometimes, and desire Mr. Parker[b] and his wife that she may not want anything that she stands nead of. I wish her whith me nowe, but I hope in God yet will not be longe before we shall see her and all our other good frends againe in Indgland. Your servante Mary remembreth her humbell dutye unto you and her mistres, as also unto her good frend my cosen Bemont, to home I pray also make Mr. Montgomeryes hartye commendation, and myne not forgotten. Marye hath sent her a knot of threed for a token, by my cosen William, and hath also sent my sister a sampell of the cuntrye flixe

[a] Peggy, Margaret, the writer's sister, daughter of Philip Stayninge and wife of John Willoughby.

[b] Probably Parker of Exeter.

and threed. The flex ys vj^{d} the pound and the threed xij^{d} the pound, yt ys verye good and the price not dear. Although yt loukes of colare greene yet ys never the worse for that, but they saye that yet wilbe the whitter: yf you like of yet, and the price, yet maye be we maye hearafter help you to some. I wrot unto you from London[a] once or twise, but I could not heare from you againe, nether wher [whether] you receved the cambrike and lawn which I sent you. I tooke yet verye unkindlye that you wrote not unto me all that tyme of the recete of yet. Thus sesinge to troubell you anye further at this tyme, I end whith my hartye commendations to yourself, my good sister, with all the rest of our good frends, my littell cosens, your daughters, not forgotten. Prayinge God to blesse them both, and committynge you all to the protectione of the Almightye: prayinge God to send us all a good meatynge. Derye, this viijth of October.[b] Your ever lovinge sister in what I may to the uttermost of my smale pouer,

S. Montgomerye.

P.S.—Your cosen Besse Stevens remembereth her hartye commendations unto you. Your brother Neccolays[c] ys well, he ys nowe at Dublyn whith Mr. Montgomerye. I leve to my cosen Williames report with what a gallant company we were meat of captaynes and aldermene of the citye of Derye, and by them conducted to the towne. We could not staye my cosen William anye longer: I would willinglye have had him to have wintered with us, but he made me beleve he had great busines to be done at home, but he hath fathfullye promised to come againe at the springe. I thinke Mr. Montgomerye will not sete anye of his lands before that tyme,

[a] See a previous letter of 21st August, 1606.

[b] This is the only date given in the letter, but Mr. Willoughby's cotemporary endorsement adds the year 1606.

[c] Nicholas Willoughby died in 1648, and his widow, Elizabeth Mallacke, married Hugh, brother of Bishop Montgomerye, who took the name of Willoughby. She died in 1703.

he hath manye thousands acres of as good land as anye in Ingland: yf yet were pepeled yet were worth manye hundred pounds bye the year: he hath great sute made unto him bye dyvers for yet. Yf my cosen William doth desprase the cuntrye believe him not, for truly it is a very fine country. I hope to see you, my cosen Richard Cullum[a] and my cosen Richard Stevenes there one daye; and so once more good brother and sister farewell.

S. M.

To my very lovinge brother Mr. John Willoughby,
at Gitsome, geve these.

Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby, 8 October, 1606.

Nicholas Willoughby[b] to John Willoughby.

Kinde Brother,—My humble duty remembred unto you and to your bedfellow, giveinge you alwayes hartie thankes for all kindnesses receaved at your hands, which is more by thousands then I shalbe able to requite, but only in my prayers to the Almightie, wch shall never be wantinge, and desiringe him to blesse you and all yours, and give you longe life and hapines. It is so that the life wch we lived in England is much altered, for when we were in England, when we had traveld hard all day, at night we should have good lodging and good meat and drincke, wch is a comfort to anie man; and here we shall have barley bread and oaten cakes baked upon a brandice, and boniclabbor for our drincke, wch is sweet milke and sower mixt together, and excellent feather beds, everie feather a yeard longe; but, God be thanked, meat enough of all sorts, beafe,

[a] Richard Culme of Canonsleigh, Devon, eldest brother of Benjamin Culme, created Dean of St. Patrick's in 1619.

[b] The writer of this letter was son of Richard and Agnes Willoughby. It is dated from Dublin, but without day, month, or year; but an indorsement shows that it was received at Gittesham in Oct. 1606.

mutton, porke, and cockrels, and all sorts of fish and fowle, indifferent cheape: but the extremitie that we indure is but when we travell, but then we are in great danger of cuttinge our throats, for you shall have in some places fortie rogues togeather haunting the woods and caves under ground. This is the hardnes we indure. Now for the countrie, if ther were good husbands upon it, it would be almost as good as England; but the people be so beastlie that they are better like beasts then Christians. Here is land enough, but here wants stocke to stocke it; for I cannot blame them that are loath to live here, for he shall live as it were amongst beasts, and if he live out in the countrie he shalbe in danger of his life: but al my Lord's land for the most part is excellent good for fish and fowle; if one had but the tenth p^{t} of it in England, he might live more liker a prince then a subiect; so I for my owne p^{t} doe wish all my friends, if they have anie living in England, never to sell it, thinking to mend his pennons in Ireland. If a man had monie lyinge by him, perchaunce he might doe himself some good, as in buyinge sam̃on, herringes, for you shall have it verie [good] and cheepe; and you shall buy a fatt cow for xx^{s}, wch is worth in England much more, if the price of beafe continue as it was when I was there; and you shall have a fatt pigge for sixe shillings, and some for 4^{s}, but I speake of beste sort: or in buying tallow ye shall have it for 1^{d} ob. a pound, and somtime whithin; or in buyinge hydes: and send those things into England, if one chance a trustie frend to utter these things for him, one might doe him selfe some good, and for him to returne beare [barley] and wheate into the Dirrey, it is well sold there 2^{d} an wine q^{t}.

And, brother, I would intreat you and the rest of my frends to take some good order concerninge my recognisaunce, that they may not be forfeited, for if they should I shalbe undone; it is more then I am like to gett by service while I am in Ireland: had not I had so good a Lord and M^{ris} [a] as I have, I would have bin with you,

[a] Bishop Montgomery and his wife.

and have answered them my self. I pray let me understand from you so soone as you may convenientlie, for if they be not I will desire my Lord to spare me so long as to come and answer them my self. This desiringe you to remember me, I comitt you to the tuition of the Almightie, praying for your health and prosperitie. I end for want of time, desiringe you to beare wth my obscure lines, and paper is scarce.

Your lovinge brother while life doth last,

NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY.

From Dublin.

My paper is bad
My hand is worse,
God send me some monie
To put in my purse.

To my very lovinge brother Mr. John Willoughby,
at Gidshame, give these.

MRS. CHICHESTER[a] TO JOHN TREVELYAN, ESQ.

Good Uncle,—The uncerteynty of my journey hath beene suche as I could noe sooner acqueinte you with my cominge to your house, which, God willinge, shall be tomorrowe at night, beinge Saterday, where I mind to continue the Sunday all daye, bringinge the Ladye Acland[b] in my company. And soe, prayinge you to excuse me for soe sodeyne warninge, doe with my kind commendations committe you to God. Geuen [Given] this presente Fryday, the 7th of November, 1606.

Your loving neece,

J. CHECHESTER.

To the worshipful my loving uncle John Trevillian,
of Nettlecom, Esquier, d. these with speed.

---

[a] Daughter of Sir John, elder brother of Sir Arthur Chichester.
[b] Probably wife to Sir John Acland, of Columb John, Devon.

George Montgomery to John Willoughby.

Right loving Brother,—I receaved your letters by my cosens your brethren Philip and William,[a] and have concluded with them for Whitewell farme (Devon) at 200 pounds, &c. . . . . I persuaded my cousen Philip to deferre, and follow some good course for himself in Ireland or the Lowe Countries for a tyme. . . . . I wished him to resolve to plant himself in Ireland; shewed him that now was the tyme to resolve upon it, yf ever he did intend it; and it now lyeth in my hand to do him that good, which perhaps I shall not be hable to doe hereafter, for I am appoynted a Commisioner for the plotting and devyding of the contreye, which I feare mee will keep mee here this Christmas agaynst my will; and agaynst my will it shalbe indeed yf I eat not som of my cosen's Beaumont's Christmas pyes, and so tell her I praye you. I hope my sister and she have receaved the water[b] I sent them in a little runlet of a pottle, a quart for a peece. I was loath my cosen Philip should staye here long, and therefore tooke order for som od items he owed here, and hasted him awaye for feare of a clap; for he walked openly against my will. He hath taken tyme to be advysed by his frends what course to followe, but let them set him in a course by tymes, before opportunitie to doe him good be past. His captayne and good frend Sir Archbald Areskyn [Erskine] is slayne lately (3 weeks agoe in Flanders), very unfortunately, parting a fraye: he will have a great losse in him, yf he resolve for that contreye. I hope to see my wyfe shortly, for Alexander[c] is in Ireland alreadye a sennight ago, that went for her, and the weather is indifferent fayre. I receaved letters very lately from her, whereby I understand of her health and her companyes, and that Nic:[d] is well recovered, with particuler com-

[a] Philip and William Willoughby were both in the establishment of Bishop Montgomery, but it does not appear in what capacity. Philip also served in Flanders.

[b] *i. e.* strong water, a sample of Irish whiskey.

[c] Alexander Steyning, the brother of Mrs. Montgomery.

[d] Nicholas Willoughby, from whom see a previous letter of October 1606.

mendations to yow all three at Guydeshame by name, and to her goddaughter, that hath more Lattyn then her godmother hath Irish. My cosen Gilbert hath promesed to send the martyne skinnes to my cosen, yf he can fynd them, when he talketh with Wyndeat, for it is confessed he brought them home.

I ame lyke to make yow one of the surveyors of the Prince's lands in Devon and Cornwall, which is a place of credit, though no greate benefit, onely it maye be a step and entrance to some better place hereafter: it wilbe no charge unto you, for your charges are borne when you goe about the service, and you are thereby acquented with the state of things to doe yourself or your frend pleasure thereby, as occasion shalbe offered. Yf you lyke not of it wryte in tyme, and with the first. The best of your shyre of knights are joyned in that commission, but the labor lyeth upon a few, whereof you are lyke to be one. . . . .

Your uncle Robert Culme is deade lately, and of a short sicknes, yet without suspicion of the plague; and your cosen Taylor dyed a month before: the old gentlewoman is now here in towne with her daughters. I heare your cosen Willoughby is groune something confident in his tytle, and meaneth to trye the uttermost, or have a great and contented composition. I would wish peace among you that are so neere, and that you should redeeme your peace rather than waste mony in law, yf reason will content him; yf not, let him take his course: I trust he shall doe you no wrong, let him use the the best meanes he can. I had begon my letter in half a sheet of paper, and runne over the first page before I was ware, and having no leasure to wryte agane have holpen it with patching on another leafe.[a] Commend mee heartely to my kynd cosen and loving sister; and so, in haste and hartelye, I commend you all to God, and rest,

Youre assured loving brother,

GEOR. DERRIE, &c.

From my chamber in Mr. Cooper's over against the Commons, this 29th of November, 1608.

[a] The two half-sheets of paper are fastened together with sealing-wax.

Commend me hartily to my two little sweet yong cosens. Your brothers stayed here a senyght longer then I thought they would have don. I am stayed here in a commission, wherein the LL. have joyned me and som others for setting downe and settling a course for planting of the King's lands in the north of Ireland, which hath hindered my journey to Norwich, where I meant to have provyded myself of monyes to serve my cosen Willoughbyes turne. . . .

To the worshipful my very loving brother, John Willoughby, Esq. at Coome House, in Guydesham, neere Honnyton, in Devon, geve these.

George Montgomery to John Willoughby.

Right loving Brother,—I am sorry my short tyme gave mee no opportunitye to see yow and my good sister and loving old cosen at Guydesham this season;[a] but I will shortly, God willing, make amends to yow all fully. I am now on my journey to West Chester for Ireland, and will, by God's help, see you agayne at Al Hallow tyde with my wyfe, who shall sojorne here this winter among her frends, and yf in the spring you will take the paynes to goe over with my sister, you shalbe very welcom. It hath pleased his Majestye to wryte to the Deputye requyring him to send mee over, the survey of the lands being ended, for the erection of those byshopricks of the north, according to the forme of the foundation of the bishopricks of England, which service he hath commanded mee to attend, and will requyre this whole winter's work, and it wilbe neere All Hallow tyde before our survey be ended.

I thank yow for your paynes taken with John Lantrowe, but I was often importuned by his letters to com doune for the despatch thereof, which I was forced to doe, and have settled a preacher at

[a] This "loving old cosen" was Beaumont of Gittesham.

Chedseye, and carried Mr. Gage with mee to Ireland. My cosen Philip was with mee at London,* as I was readye to com downe, and knew my staye in the contrey would be very short, and promised to see mee at Chedseye for I purposed no further, but I have heard nothing of him. I had provyded the place of a Lieutenent or Ancient for him with Captayne FitzWilliams, who commaundeth som companyes under the conduct of Sir Robt Stewart, brother to the Earle of Orkneye, my very honorable frend, who hath a very large commission from the King of Swethland, for transporting and leading horse and foot from hence in that service, and is greatly favoured by the King. At my coming out of London, Captayne Fitzwilliams, whom I also preferred to Sir Robert, and brought my cosen Philip acquainted with him in London, was taking up of his men, and was very desyrous to have had his help in leavying them, and keeping them togither, and I promysed to send him up with speed. He doth much neglect himself and his owne preferment yf he slip this opportunitye; yf you know where he is, I pray you hasten him awaye and send this enclosed to him. And so with my harty salutations, to yourself, my loving sister, and kynd cosen, I commend you all to God's good blessing, and rest your assured loving brother,

GEOR. DERRIE, &c.

Yarty, this 20th of July, 1609.

Nathaniell Quarme is dead of the small pocks in London: I have a great losse in him, for an honester and more faithful servant no man would have to follow him.

To the wor^ll my very loving brother, John Willoughby, Esq. at Guidesham, in Coome House, geve theise.

---

* His cousin Philip was brother to the person to whom this letter was addressed.

JOHN BLUET TO JOHN TREVELYAN, ESQ.[a]

Emanuel.

Brother Trevillyan,—Hartye commendacyons unto youe and my syster in lawe prefixed. This is to signifie youe that I have bynne with Mr. Harrisse for my cosen Pollerd's rents, who doth confesse yt to be due to be paid unto me by lawe, and is moste willinge to paie the same unto me, beinge next in bloud; y^{t} notwithstandinge for his promyse sacke unto you, he prayeth you to wrytt unto hym a word or two of the electyon of the child, and I will delyver it unto hym. Yt is a thinge that I am not desirouse to receave, but for the good of the child, beynge therto bound by the lawe of God and the lawe of nature; for truely I have not as y^{t} receaved one peny, for they are for the moste parte poore, and I have bestowed my paynes and beste indevours therin never the lesse. I have bought a deare bargayne of fourse of Mr. Harrye Trevillian; and I am to praie you in kindnes to geve me some longer tyme for carryinge, for that my ploughe is somewhat weak.[b]

I will wrytt unto youe in breffe, for that I assure my sealf youe have harde of the great and sodayne darknes which happened one Twelff a daie at morninge prayer, almost generall in all our westerne churches, and at one tyme and moment as nere as we lerne, but specyall tokens in some particular churches, especyally in Sidnya[c] by Helston, there was greatter darknes than in any other place; and in the middest of yt (as the paryshioners suppose) came two great canon shoots, and after the canon shotts some playinge with

[a] This letter was written probably between the years 1595 and 1613, if by "sister in law" the writer meant Margery, widow of Colan Blewett, of Colan, Cornwall, who was the second wife of John Trevelyan, whom she married in the first-mentioned year, and died in 1613. Phenomena similar to that mentioned in the letter are recorded to have happened on several occasions in Cornwall.

[b] A plough is a term used in the Western Counties for a team of horses or cattle, which may include also the plough itself, or the wagon.

[c] The writer no doubt means Sithney near Helston.

the writing) I heere humbly take my leave, committing you with all yours to God's gratious protection, and so resting ever prest to be proved

Your loving sonne in law to be commaunded,
RICH: CARPENTER.

P.S.—My loving wife remembers her humble duety to you and my mother, desyring to be remembred in your prayers to God for a blessing upon her and hers.

Sherwell, the 1 of September, 1609.

To the wor: my approved good father John Trevelian, Esquire, at Nettlecom, dely^r these.

EDWARD CHICHESTER TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

Good brother Trevilion,—I am intreated by some of my neighbors to write unto my brother the Lord Deputie of Ireland in the behalfe of this pore man, the bearer hereof, Richard Renowls. The fellowe is altogether a stranger unto me, wherfore I am loth to trouble his Lordship for a man unknown; but he tells me that you knowe him, and will write in his behalfe. Soe, yf please you to write me your minde, I will write unto his Lordship and use the best meanes I can for the pore fellowe. Thus with my kindest salutations doe leave you to the tuition of the Almighty. From Ruxford, this xxiij^th^ of June, 1610.

Your ever lovinge brother,
EDWARD CHICHESTER.[a]

To the worshipful my very loving brother John Trevillion, Esquire, at Nettlecome, geve these.

---

[a] See note [b], p. 19.

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN TO JOHN TREVELYAN.[a]

Having (most deare father,) accomplished my greater affaires, which have been the only cause and hindrance of performing this duty of writing, I thought good to make no scrupell in matters of lesser moment, espetially being incited thereunto by this so kinde a frinde my cosin Zacherias Windam, and so neare a nighbor, who hath promised me that if possibelly he can, to deliver them with his owne handes or otherwise trustily to convaye these our letters; if he make good his promise, he will, I doubt not, certifie you of the perticulers of the forwardnes of our new Waddam College, whose first foundation stone will be layed on this next morning, wch will be the last daye of July, with as much solemnity as the time will permitt, being as it is in the vacation, at what time the University is allwayes barest and most stript of her company, yet stored with a sufficient number, who are incouraged with as great meanes for study as at other times, and therfore I intend, God assisting me, to make the best benifite I may of it, bending my cheefest strength towardes the study of divinity, providing me bookes dayly as far foorth as my means do permitt me, in fitting me for that purpose, knowing it to be the best pleasing unto you and most agreeable to my place and calling. I feare to be over troublesom, wherfor I conclude; with my most humble duty manifested unto you and my ever loving mother, praying God alwayes to multiply his best blessings on you. Oxford, this 30th of July, 1610.

Your dutifull and obedient sonn,

CHRISTOPHER TREVELYAN.

To the right worshipfull John Trevelyan, Esquire,
at Nettlecombe, give these, I pray you.

[a] This letter appears to have been written on the very day before the foundation stone of Wadham College was laid. Nicholas Wadham, who projected the edifice, died before the commencement of the undertaking, and the site was conveyed to his widow Dorothy, who immediately began to build; but, though the first stone was laid on 31 July, 1610, the royal licence was not obtained until Decr. 1611. Some of her difficulties are mentioned in a letter from her to Lord Chancellor Egerton, dated as late as 28 Jan. 1616-17. See "The Egerton Papers" (published by this Society in 1840), p. 485.

William Dowes to John Willoughby.

Worshipfull,—My duty remembered. As the topaze blaze of affection kyndled of the chaffe eyther of casual or corporal gifts, is momentary and soon extinguished, so the vestal flame of love (not bearing the badge of Venus, but being the beginning of chastity), which burns with the oil of virtue, ever does continue an ardent lamp of goodwill, and waxeth powerful over the cinders of oblivion. For though gold, glory, pomp, pleasure, be among men mirrors, and had in sovereign esteem, yet in those mirrors every eye may discover slippery, unperfect, forgetful vanity, and view only smooth semblable faces, whereas hearts are the harbors wherein love longs to be lodged. [And in the same hyperbolical euphuistic language is continued a long letter, towards the end of which it appears that the writer's object is to induce his good friend "John Wyllowby" to intercede with his (the writer's) aunt, "Mrs. Beamont," to assist him in his expenses at the University.] Let not my lines be superfluous, but alone signify in few that my wants of means wholly to defray the charge both of the journey (I intend as soon as the carrier stirs to take towards Oxford) and of my sojourning there till opportunity (if it shall please God to afford it) allot a place, necessiteth my suit to Mrs. Beamont for some comfortable supply, which, albeit that rare harbouresse of the succourless, at my last being with her worship, bears with her, may not a little further so good an action. My humble petition is, you would vouchsafe me of your suffrage and mediation to her in this behalf, that so pity may have the better operation, wherein what a good achievement you shall consummate I leave to your examining. . . . . Thus, beseeching the Almighty to bless your worship with all encrease thereof, do humbly take leave. Otery St Mary, the vth of this instant January, 1610.

Yours to comaund,

Wyllıam Dowes, junior.

To the wor^{ll} his good friend John Willoughby,
Esquier, at Gettsham, these.

William Dowes to John Willoughby.

Passion reason's tyrant and the Anvile and Hammer of Conceipt.

[A poem of seventeen stanzas, of which the following specimens are, I think, sufficient.—W. C. T.]

1.

From out the center of an ugly hell
Where hideous gorgons howl in gastly fright
And dampned ghosts in quaint outrage do swell,
Plunging in grief below in dungeon tight
Appeares Will: Dowes from forth Avernus fenn
Escapt from crawling snakes of furies' denn.

17.

Think I am risen from the Stygian grave,
Driven from Tartar by Alecto grimme
And bayed at by the roar of Cerberus' rave;
Roming with fear through fog of darkness dimme,
For every step presageth dire accompt,
Sith I am forced to crave as I was wont.

Wyllıam Dowes, iun^r.

Wor^ll, my duty remembered. The cause of my twice repairing to your house (by cross hap in your absence) was no other than my desire to come and thank your worship for speaking for me (as I heard) here, and to request you to stead me in the like unto Mrs Warre, or in any thing may concern the preferment and good of a now almost friendless poor schollar, which since by presence I could not accomplish, I have thought good to seek to supply my absence with this bearer of a few lines. And with all (in lieu of seeing you myself) I have sent this rude poem to visit you, avowing to rest devoted for any behalf wherein you shall stead me in the premises; written hastily (which I beseech you to excuse) at the instant of my departure. Otery.

Your worship's humblie to command,

Wyllıam Dowes.

To the worshipful his good friend John Willoughby, Esq. Payhembrey.

(Indorsed) 1617, Mr. William Dowes his letter and poem.

George Trevelian to his Father.

My honorabell Father,—This barer, owre cosen Trevelian, having more occation to use mony in England than here, hath left me a commodity of cloth which I coold hardly geett for my use in these partes, which amountes to the some of fyve poundes forteene shillinges, the which I must intreate you to disborce for my use upon the reseate of this my letter. His jurny into Sommersett is altogether uncerten, wherfore I have wroten to my brother Cristopher to pay him in Oxford, if he bring nott this letter him seelfe into the contry, which if he doe, I beseech you nott to fayll him, and this my letter shall tye me for my next Micallmas rentt; but if Cristover pay him in Oxford, I must intreate you to send him the mony if he neede the same.

Honorabell Sir, although our nobell Knight Martiall[a] is retorned out of England, yett can I nott give you full satesfaction in every poyntt, though the hoole busynes be lefte to the disposing of owre honorabell good Lo. I meane the busynes of the Murrowes,[b] which I sentt you more att large in my last letters, sentt by my cosen Frances Bassett,[c] whose brother and my seelfe, with som others besydes, are chowsen commitioners by my Lord's appoyntment to take a nue survaye of those landes, and to se all men's proportiones strickly mesured according to the shayres they ar like to inioy. Wee have halfe a promyce from his Lord[p] for one thowsand acers a peese, but one what conditions I am nott abell to resoullfe you

[a] Sir Richard Wingfield, who was Knight Marshal of Ireland from 1599 to 1616.

[b] The Murrowes, a district of the county of Wexford, part of which, amounting to 1000 acres, was granted by privy seals, dated 1st Aug. 1613 and 19 March, 1617, to George Trevelyan, Esq. (Knt.) and created the Manor of Sampton, with power to create tenures, to hold courts, &c. George Trevelyan, Esq. and Sir John Blennerhasset were the first Members for Belfast after the charter of James I. in 1613.

[c] Francis Bassett was probably brother of Sir Arthur Bassett (second son of Sir Arthur Bassett of Umberleigh, Devon) of Belfast, Knt: he was nephew to Sir A. Chichester, his mother being Eleanor Chichester, sister of the Lord Deputy.

before we retorne from owre jurny: wherfore I crave pardon for my hast, and leave all nuse besydes to this barer's reporte, who can well excuse me, and satesfy you what busynes I must dispatch before my going. So craving pardon for my falltes, and for nott writing to any of my frindes besydes, in all hast, with my everlasting duty remembred to your seelfe and my good mother, with commendations to my brothers, sisters, and frindes besydes, resting faythfully,

Your dutefull and obedient sone,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Dublin, this 11th of February, 1612.

To the wor: his assured loving father John Trevelian, Esqr: at his howse of Necttellcom, in Somersett, give these.

SIR A. CHICHESTER'S NOTE OF HIS SERVICES IN IRELAND.

A Note of some of the most materiall services which I have performed since I came into the goverment of your Maties realme of Ireland, in Februarie, 1604.

Haveinge ben your Maties Deputie of that kingdome nowe full 9 yeares and 3 moneths (a grace seldome donn to men of that place by your predecessors), I am bound, in testimony of the care I have hadd of your service there and discharge of the trust soe reposed in mee, to lay downe the state of that realme as I found it, the remedies I gave to the enormities thereof, the present condicion of the affaiers there, and lastly myne opinion for the better reformacion and hopefull settlement of the future peace and welfare of that realme.

I came into the government when a longe and bloodie warr had destroyed the greatest parte of the people, and left manie partes of the kingdome in a manner waste. The remnant then alive were for the most parte soe fearefull to bee called to an accounte for ther ill demeritts, that they abandonned all good societies. The citties and townes had carryed themselves soe contemptuously upon the

death of the late Queene, that they were doubtfull of their owne safeties, and all the people who had been transported with disloyaltie and malice towardes the state, were diversly distracted and amazed, beinge conscious of their owne guilte, and affrayd of their owne shadowes noe les than one of an other.

To free them of those just feares, and to settle them againe in their former vocacions, and specially to the manurance of the lande, which had longe layne waste by devastacion of the warrs, I procured from your Matie a generall pardon of all offences committed before your succession to the crowne, which was accordingly proclamed, and joyfully accepted by all men; and this hath ben a principall motive of the peace ensueinge unto this tyme.

I found, by former experience, that the makeinge of Irish lords and gents under the great seale, captaines and chiefetaines of their septes and contres, to which they pretended a right by course of Irish tanistrie, did cause not only intollerable oppressions of your Ma^ts subjects (who lived in condicion of slaves and vassalls under them, and made their sole dependance upon those idoll lordes), but caused alsoe many sinister ambitions to be practised and unnaturall murders to bee comitted upon their owne neere kinred; in consideracion of all which mischieves and inconveniences, and for remedie thereof I did wholly resolve to make noe such graunts in my tyme, though it had ben an ancient custome of all former governors, and would have ben very profitable unto me, if I had preferred my owne private gayne before your Maties service and good of the common wealth. This custome is yet allowable at this day, by a statute in that realme enacted, which I wish to be agayne repealed and abolished by a newe Act.

I have caused many of the chiefetaines and pretendinge lords to surrender their landes and titles, and to take newe estates by letters patents from your Matie, and have reduced their uncertaine cut- [illegible] and other like Irish exactions and [illegible] and to make many freeholders under them, accordinge to the course of the common lawe and custome of

England, wherby your Maiestie shalbe the better served in sizes and sessions, &c., as the pollicie of the Goverment doeth necessarily require the exorbitant greatnes and dependancy upon the Ll. [Lords] to bee cut of, and the inferior sorte to bee maisters of their owne.

I have reduced certaine Irish contreis into shier-grounds, the inhabitants whereof had ben accustomed in all former tymes to give noe more obeydience to your lawes, writts, and officers of justice then the sworde and regall power did compell them unto: namely, the contrey of Dowhara, which I have layd to the countie of Crosse-Typperary; Termon-magrath which is annexed unto that of Fermanagh; Ely o Carroll layd to the Kinges countie, and the contreys of the Byrnes, Tooles, and other Irish septs neere unto Dublin, which are put into one intier countie. Theis thinges have brought forth good effects alsoe, boeth unto the inhabitants and their borderinge neighbors.

I have distributed and settled the countie of Monaghan amonge the chiefetaines, and made many freehoulders of the natives under them, according to a project of plantacion thereof formerly conceaved in the tyme of Sr William Fittz Williams, but with some alterracions very availeable for the quiet and benefit of those partes. That settlement wilbe very availeable for your Maties service if trobles should arise, and the more by reason of your Maties newe castle there, with the fortificacion of the towne, and other good buildinges erected in those partes by Sr Edward Blayney, seneschall of the said countie.

The like care I have had of the contreys of Evagh and Kilwarlyn, in the countie of Downe, where I have contented the chiefetaines of them with certaine portions of lands in demesne, and allotted the rest freehould unto sondrie of the natives, with a reservacion of rents certaine unto the chiefe Lords. In that division I have gayned a convenient proporcion of landes for the bishop, and other maintennance for the ministers of the diocesse of Drumore.

I have banished the O'Moores, with the Dowlins, Kellies, Lawlors, and other Irish septes, their ancient followers, of the Queenes

countie, and dispersed them into sondrey partes, out of all the province of Leinster into Monster and Conaught; upon consideracion that by their greatnes and rebellions they had often disquieted and ruined the English colonie planted there: knowinge by experience that they had made 19 severall insurreccions against them and the State, since the first newe plantacion of that countrey in the tyme of Queene Mary. This was often thought on and attempted in the tyme of my predecessors, but for the apparance of the great difficulties and daingers like to ensue of it, there was nothinge effected until nowe that it is donn without any bloode or great noize made of it.

What I have donn towardes the reformacion and settlement of the province of Ulster is needeles to repeate, it beinge best knowen to your Matie. But I may truely say that if the plantacion bee performed faithfully accordinge to the first intencion and good orders made in that behalf, it will appeare to posteritie to be the greatest and best service which hath ben donn since the first conquest of that lande.

I have donn my best endeavor and prevailed somewhat amonge that nation in the reformacion of religion and manners, to alter their habitts, and to induce them to dwell togeather in villages and hamletts, for common defense and benefite of eych other, against woodkearne and other idle malefactors. It is my care and alwaies shalbe to reduce them to better civillitie, as I may find occasion and meanes, that the same may bee accounted to posteritie amonge the other happines of your Maties time.

Besides the cuttinge of [off] many bad members and disloyall offenders within this lande, I have sent away above 6000 of the same inclinacion and profession into the warrs of Sweden, whereof but a fewe are yet retorned backe, and this was an act of noe smale difficultie.

I have greatly abated your Maties charge from what I founde it at my first comeinge to the Government, and have appeased all the insurreccion that happened, without any great charge to your Matie more then was allowed (for) your establishment.

Notwithstandinge the large guiftes made by your Matie of landes in feesimple and feefarme in that kingdome, yet have I improved your revenewes there to doble as much as I found it when I came to the goverment; and whereas of the old revenue and composicion the one half was not payd when I entered into my place, I have nowe brought them to pay the whole; and if anie thinge bee in arreare since that tyme, the faulte resteth upon the officers of the Exchequer.

I could descend into manie more particulars of this kind, but theis only may suffize as beinge of greatest moment, and most materiall to your Maties informacion at this tyme.[a]

Westcote, in his "View of Devonshire," p. 304, says of Sir Arthur Chichester,—"To leave the rest (though all of worth), we will chiefly remember the third, Sir Arthur, to pass whom, without a due acknowlegement and commemoration of his many noble deservings both of prince and country, were ingratitude in the highest degree. His youth was spent in learning, and his next age in the wars, at every place, both at sea and land, where his sovereign's occasions required. But in course of time his next brother, a valorous knight, Sir John the younger (for the eldest and the fourth were of one name and rank), being slain in the Irish wars, he put himself into that service; not so much (as some may think) to revenge the death of his brother, traitorously murdered, as for the recovery of that kingdom, which lay languishing in desperate estate: in which his continual actions manifested to the world both valour and wisdom, so fairly and evenly tempered the one with the other that his daily proceedings expressed generally extraordinary sufficiency. His

[a] The above narrative, which is endorsed "A note of the most materiall services I have don, &c." is in the British Museum (Cotton. Titus, C. VII. fol. 55.) The statement at the commencement, that he came into the Government in Febry. 1604, and had been L. Deputy "now full nine years and three months," would show that it was drawn up about May 1613.

attempts prospered with so good success that in process of time he was made Lord Deputy of that kingdom; whose government was with such prudence that all the swarm and brood of rebels were, in short time, either vanquished or executed, or upon humble submission received to mercy. To him may rightly be applied that is written by a learned poet of Joseph in Egypt, the names only transmuted:—

> With all these honours and with wealth confer'd,
> With all applause, Chichester is prefer'd
> To rule all Ireland; which, with great dexterity,
> Wisdom, and worth, care, courage, and sincerity,
> He executes.

He was created Lord Chichester 23d Feb. 1612, and Belfast was caput honoris. When his time of government expired his time of labours was not ended, for after his return he was employed ambassador to the Imperial Majesty and German Princes; which royal affairs of so great importance he nobly discharged to his everlasting commendation (if my weak and unlearned pen could make it so): then shortly upon his return he died, in favour both with God and man; and for want of issue his honour was conferred upon his next and youngest brother, Sir Edward Chichester, and he created Viscount Belfast."

George Trevelyan to his Father.

My honorabell father,—Truly resting indeatted to yor worthy seelfe for those fatherly blessinges wch daly and owrely I reseave att yor handes, I humbly one my bare knees prostrate my selfe and life, holy to be directted by y^{r} fatherly care; and having no other meanes to requite the same but wth my daly prayers for y^{r} helth and prosperowes suckses, to him they are and eternally shalbe recommended tyll my dying day. Now for the aunswaring of y^{r} moste loving letter, I can but rest thankfull in all degrees for the kind usedge of my honest friend Martyn Butler, who desyres me in all

loving respecte to remember him seelfe to you and yores; and as for Sir John Windom,[a] hath he nott anugh of his one, but will still incrotche one other menes landes? I see an ennch [inch] will covet an ell; but I will rather spend the beest moitie of that demayne before he gett the loping of a tree, whiles I have any thing to do therwith; I see his drift, whose elbow is not large enough that way, but the poor must leene by him ware he never so great; and so I leave him to contemplate in his coinger[b] next me.

S^{r}, to write the hoole descoorse of the passiges concerning o^{r} parliament, wch was in manner none; as well you may perseeve by this inclosed note wch I have rughly drawen according my poore memory, hoping you will excuse all faltes, and wth all those proclimations wch ware of to greate a volome to be infolded since they serve for no use; yett have I sent you one[c] by wch you may perseeve the maner of the reste, and for the names of the Lo^{r}, Knightes and Burgisers, if you desyre to se them by yor next letter, if I may perseave, God willing, you shall nott fayll therof.

I dout not but you have hard what is becom of those Irish Lo^{r}, Knightes, and gentellmen wch ware sent for by his magestie who, as we perseave, hath made grivose complayntes for extorsion done by the men of war in this kingdom, taxing my honorabell good Lo^{r} in giving way theratt, for wch end ther ar foore commitioners sent hether by his M^{ar} to examen those criminall faltes, and ther suckgestions found true, they ar like highly to be poneshed. The commitioners names ar these, first Sr Uomfry Wintch,[d] Sr Charelles

[a] Windom, Sir John Wyndham of Orchard Wyndham near Nettlecombe.

[b] The spelling in this letter is so abnormal, that one may presume that "coinger" was written for coigne, a corner or nook, as "coigne of vantage," in Shakespeare *Macbeth*, act i. sc. 6.

[c] The printed proclamation inclosed, is "By the Lord Deputie, Arthure Chichester," prorogning the meeting of the Parliament of Ireland till the 5th Oct: it is dated 7th July [1613]. In a note at the foot of the Broadside, George Trevelyan has written, "But now it is proroged to the 3d of November, and whether it will stand for that day, it is to be dowted. Vale."

[d] Sir Humphrey Winch was made one of the Puisne Judges of the Common Pleas in 1611: in 1616 he and Sergeant Crewe were in disgrace for hanging supposed

Cornwalles,[a] Sr Rich. Welborne, and one Mr George Calvord, sometimes secriatry to the late Lo^r^ Treasurer, as I take itt, who hath ben here this six dayes, and as itt [yet] hath nott hard one complaynte I assure you. Now may you se whatt papisticall malitious peepell those ar wch dare to informe the King and State wth those untrue reportes; but we all hope ther ponishment wilbaccording, and what doth inshue you shall undoutedly here of by my next letters; tyll then and ever wth a bended knee I holy desyre yore fatherly blessing, wth my true harte to yor seelfe and my loving mother, and kynd salitations to all my brothers, sisters, and frendes besides, in all hast I rest still faythfully resting yor dutifull and truly obedient sone till death to be commanded. Dubling this 19th of Septem. 1613.

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

To the worship^l^ and his most honored father John Trevelian, Esq. at his house of Nettellcombe in Somersett give these.

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

My honorable Father,—To write of the death of so deare a friend as booth you, myseelfe, and the rest of my brothers and sisters have lost, will but multiply grife in sorrowing for the dead, which cannot be regayned, wherefore I beseech you lett patience be your gide, seeing wee are boren to no other end: till then, and ever, God make us his faythful servantes, truly to love and honor him to the worldes end. I beseech you pardon me in saying no more of the desesed, for it greeves me to write of the loss of so deare a mother. Now, with pardon, let me put you in mynde that I lately reseved a letter from London from Mr Henry Wiett aboute a busynes which nerly

witches at Leicester. James I. while there, discovered the imposture of the boy for whose bewitching the punishment of death had been inflicted. See the Calendar of State Papers, 1611 and 1618, p. 398.

[a] Sir Charles Cornwallis had been Treasurer to Prince Henry. The Lord Treasurer to whom Calvert "Calvord" had been Secretary, was Robert Earl of Salisbury.

concernes my brother and sister Butler.[a] I have, according [to] his direction, acquanted my Hon. Lo. Deputie with the hole contentes of the busynes, who I fynd most willing and redy to give them all the fertherance that porsabell he may, and if you please to send for his Lo. letters to the Lo. Chanselor of England, or any other man whatsoever, I will see them dispacht within two dayes warning, wherefore you shall not neede to seend a man of porpose for them, but to what sine in London you will have them delyvered, send me word by your next letters, and I will not fayll to doe it, if God lend me life. I have wrotene to Mr Wiett what coorse he may take, which is to make himseelfe acquanted with my Lo. Deputies servant, by name John Stroude, who hath the despatch of all his Lo. busynes, and lies in the Strand (at Holman's the taler, ones a day he is), which is the sine of the naked boy. Sir, I shall be glad to hear that no upstart stickler shuld do my sister wrong, and if I heer the contrary, I will use all meanes porsabell to prevent his knavery. Sir, the tyme hath prevented me, for my good uncle Chichester is now going a shipboorde; and for the nuse of this kingdom, such as it is, I have wroten it to my brother John Windom, who will declare the same unto you at your next meeting, for now I have nott tyme to write any nuse at all, for which I am hartely sorry, and crave your excuse. And so with my hombell prayers for your continual prosperyty, I humbelly beseech my daly blessing at your hands, who shall true and faythfully remain

Your obedient and ever dutiful son
Till death to be commanded,
GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Honorabell Father,—If God lend me life, and noe spetiall occasion happen, you shall se me this somer. Your frindes and kinesmen ar all in helth, and desyers ther love may be remembred unto you; and for honest Mathu Butler, what kindnes you showd him is still remembred in the highest degree, who vowes that he never

[a] "Brother and sister Butler," Robert Butler of Old Cleve, Somerset, and his wife Mary, sister of George Trevelyan.

reseved more cortesy from any man than he hath done from yourseelf, and with those wordes desires to be remembred to your worthy seelfe.

Dublin, in all haste, this 9th of Februery, 1603,[a] humbely desyring excuse for all my faltes, and so I beseech the Lorde to bless us all.

(Addressed as before.)

Sir Arthur Chichester to the Trevelyan Family.

My noble Kinsmen,—Your letters of the 18th of Februarie came to my hands on the first of this instant, by wch I received the unwellcome tydinges of the death of my deare sister :[b] shee is gone to the Port towards wch wee are all travelinge. The sorrowe wch her death doth naturally bringe unto me, is partly qualified in that I shall not long live after her, and in findinge you so carefull of the house, and posteritie wch shee hath left behinde her, wch is the only meanes now left unto us wherby to declare the love wee bore unto her when shee lyved.

I must now lett you knowe that it hath pleased his Matie to authorize me to repayre to his Royall presence, before whom I intende by God's permission to present myselfe wthin these ten dayes; but I doubt I shall make but a short staye in England. What I maye performe towards my brother Bluett,[c] or his grandchilde, whilst I am ther, shal be effectually labored if anie thinge be yet wantinge, and therfore I praye you to appoint some man of understandinge to attend me ther.

[a] There is an evident mistake in the date of this hurried postscript, which ought to be 9 Feb. 1613-14 and not 1603-4. The loss the writer laments was that of his step-mother Margery, the second wife of John Trevelyan, his first wife Urith having died as long since as 1591: the second wife, Margery, died in 1613; and it is to be further observed that after this letter George Trevelyan never desires to be remembered to her, which he had generally done in preceding letters to his father.

[b] Margery, second wife of John Trevelyan, widow of Colan Blewett of Colan Blewett, Cornwall, a younger branch of the Bluets of Holcomb Rogers.

[c] Richard Bluet of Holcomb Rogers, married Mary, sister of Sir Arthur Chichester, and of Urith, first wife of John Trevelyan.

For the funerall of my sister I must leave it to you to appoint the sollemnitie of it as you thinke fittinge, accordinge to the use and custome of the tymes ther, wth this mutch of my opinion, that a fayre monument to be erected upon her and her husbande when God shall call him, will make them memorable to posterities, when other temporarie expencies (if they be superfluous) will sone vanish, and be forgotten; and yet for her servants, and for the relieff of the poore, you must doe somethinge. Of the rest contayned in your letters I will consider further when I come to London: in the meane tyme I salute you, and your bedfellowes, to whom I wysh all happines, and so remayne.

Your lovinge Uncle[a] and faythfull friend,

ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

Att my house nere Dublyn the second of March, 1613.

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

Very honorabell father,—Pardon my brevetie for that this barer is in haste, and for our going hence it is so uncertain that we know nott when that day will com; for itt plesed his Matie this afternone to send for my Lo^r^ Deputy and all the Irish Gentellmen of the lower howse, who upon certen articelles propounded unto them, wch concerned the good of that kingdom, uesed such unsavery speches to his Matie and the rest of the Counsell that Sr John Everett is commytted to the Tower, Sr Cristover Plunkett to the Fleete, Sr Cristover Nugiont to the Gathouse, and som 2 or 3 more of the chefest of them to other prisons belonging to the towne.[b] This I thought good to acquante you w^th^; and for my sister's busynes his

[a] He was of course uncle to the younger members of the family, to whom this letter seems particularly addressed, as they had written to Sir Arthur with the news of the death of Mrs. Trevelyan.

[b] Sir Dudley Carleton was informed of this event by his correspondent Chamberlaine, who spoke of "four Irish knights imprisoned for a malapert petition:" his letter is dated three days after the present, 12 May. See the "Calendar of State Papers" of this period, p. 234.

Lo^p^ is still myndfull, but so busily imployde about these affayres, that if his Lor^p^ can nether attend his me affayres nor nome of his frynder, ware they never so nere of dere unto him, lett nott my sister dout but what may be done shall nott be nedglectted, and if Mr. Wiett com in the beginning of this terme he shall certenly fynd us here. And so with my ever bounden duty to yor seelfe and my loving commendations to all my Brothers, Sisters, and frindes, in all hast I take leve ever to remayn

Yo^r^ dutifull and obedient sone till death to be commanded,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

San^te^ Martin's Lane, London,
this 9th of May, 1614.

(Addressed as before.)

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

My most honored father,—Although I fynd no nuse worthy the writing, it [yet] having so conveanient a messenger as is this barer, I remember with all dutiful respecte my ever bounden dutie to your worthy seelfe. And for my sister Butler's busynes my Lo. Chanseler hath promysed my Hono^r^ Lo. Deputy to set hir downe a day of hering within three dayes after the ending of this terme,[a] at which tyme and when I have goten his Lo. referment upon hir petition, I will not fayll to send it you by the next conveniant messenger. I will acquaint the Master of the Rolles with the hole proseding when the referment is made, for I fynd him nobelly desposed towardes me for your sake, who acknowligeth himseelfe as much beholding unto you as to any gentellman which leeves [lives] in those partes; and upon the hering of this matter if you wilbe plesed to write your letter in my sister's behalfe, I dout not but that it wilbe much avalibell in the ending and determining of hir

[a] The Lord Chancellor at this date was Lord Ellesmere, who had been applied to by the Lord Deputy on behalf of his sister Mrs. Bluet, while George Trevelyan undertook to acquaint the Master of the Rolls with the whole proceeding. Sir Arthur Chichester was at this time contemplating his departure from London.

tedious shute. And so having nothing elles to trobell you at this tyme, I commyt you to God, and rest

Your dutiful and obedient son till deth to be commanded,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

I must entreate you to remember my true love to all my brothers and sisters and frindes besydes, and you shall shortly here from me before my departure.

London, this 7th of June, 1614.

To my most honored father John Trevelian,
Esqr at Neettelcome, give these.

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS FATHER.

My honorabell Father,—Ore stay in London being such that I am forst to use my frynds for twentie poundes, and Mr George Gill, my honest countryman, hath brought me acquaynted with the caryer of Tanton, whose name is Gilles Landon, who hath forneshed me with the forsayd some, and my credet stands ingaydged unto him to see him satesfyed upon the reseate of this my note, wherefore let me intreate you not to fayll him on Saterday next, which is the 16th of this present month and according his appoynted tyme. Sir, by John Dyer you shall here from me at lardge; till then and ever, I rest your dutiful sone to be commanded,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

London, in hast, this
9th of July, 1614.

To my honorabell father John Trevelian Esqr,
at his house of Nectellcom, hast these.

(Added below the address.)

Pray take up my bill upon the payment of the mony.

Thomas Prydeaux to John Welobye.[a]

Whereas the Lorde Lieutenant hath received direction from the Lordes of the Counsell for the increase of horse for his Majesty's service, his Lordship have thought fit to set you to one light horse, to be verye sufficient; the rider to be armed with his curate,[b] head-peece, powderans, vanbrace,[c] and cusses[d]; alsoe his sworde and frenche pistoll, rather with a fier-locke then snaphance[e]; and a brigge saddle, with bitt and good furniture; the which he hath required me to give speedye notice thereof, that you maye the sooner provide yourselfe, and to be brought before me to be viewed and mustered at Otterye St. Marye, the xvjth daie of November next, by eight of the clocke in the forenone. Whereof fayle you not, as you will answeare the contempt at your peril. Nutwell,[f] this vth of October 1614.

Your lovinge friende,

Tho. Prydeaux.

To my lovinge frinde Mr John Welobye Esqr
at Pehembry.

[a] This paper is indorsed "Warrante for a lyghte horse." The enumeration of the necessary arms and furniture for man and steed is curious. Nares in his Glossary tells us that a "snaphaunce" means "a spring-lock to a gun or pistol," and that "firelock" became its synonyme; but, according to this letter, they were not the same, but a firelock was a weapon superior to a "snap-haunce." It is not now easy to state where they differed. J.P.C.

[b] "Curate." A curet, breastplate. (Thomasii Dictionarium. Londini, 1615.) But at a later period, according to a Survey of the Armory in the Tower, made in 1660 (Archæologia, xi. 97), a curate was a *suit* of armour, as enumerated under "Corshetts and Curates, with their furniture: viz. Curate breasts, backes," &c. Perhaps *cuirass* may be another form of the same word; it does not occur in Thomasius.

[c] "Vanbrace" or vambrace, from the French avant-bras, armour for protection of the arms.

[d] "Cusses," cuisses, armour for the thighs.

[e] "Snaphance" (from the German schnap-hahn, literally snap-cock) and "fier-locke" of this letter apply to the fittings of the "French pistoll."

[f] Probably Nutwell Court near Exeter, the seat of the Drakes.

George Trevelyan to his Father.

My moste honored Father,—W^th humbell duty I desyre yor pardon, if by hasty writing I shall commyt an errore ; Sir, before I lefte London the death of my sister Butler[a] came to my hering, wch was then the true cawes that greefe would nott suffer me to write unto you, for I vow unto God she was my comforte (next yor seelfe) of all that breaves in this vall of mesery; but since she is departed this world, it will but ad greefe one greefe, to call to mind so deare a frinde, and I make no question but hir life was such that she hath inherited the joyes of the highest hevens; where God grant us all to meete, when wee departe this wicked world.

I understand by my eldest brother that her husband's business is likely to come to a good end, and I doubt not thereof if Dyer did follow those directions I gave him; for Mr Bond my Lo. Chancellor's secretary and the Chancellor himself past his word to my Lo. Deputy that the business should be heard according to truth and equety.[b]

Sir, now with grife must I imparte to you the discontente that my seelfe hath reseved since my comming into this kingdome, wch was the lost of that command wch Sr John Borcher[c] held, as being commander to my Lo. Deputies troope of horse ; it [yet] I cannott impute much falte to his Lo^p but only this, that the femall sex bares too great a swaye in altering his mynd, wch he intended otherwise ; for at my being in London and since my comming over, he reserved the place holy for my seelfe, but the importunity of the Lady Chechester, Sir Garrott Moore,[d] and his Lady, hath gotten the place for ther sunenlaw, my cozen[e] Fortescue. I was nott abell to strive wth those great parsons ; but I have the Lor^ds promise that the losing of this place shalbe a soden meanes to gayne me a place

[a] Mary, wife to Robert Butler of Old Cleve, before mentioned.

[b] See a previous letter of June 7, 1614, p. 128.

[c] Sir John Borcher, Bourchier, whose name often occurs in the Calendar of State Papers of the time.

[d] Sir Garratt Moore was made a Baron of Ireland in 1616.

[e] Capt. Faithful Fortescue, who was afterwards killed in Ireland. He was the son of John Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh, Devon, and his second wife, Susan, was sister to the Lord Deputy.

of better preferment; till then I hold my seelfe parte contented though not satefide, and for the event you shall shortly here therof by the first that gooes hence; and so I leve itt, though to me true discontente, till that tyme shall come.

For the nuse of these partes I am forst to leve itt to the reporte of this honest kinsman of owrs my cosen Frances Pollerd,[a] whome I must intreate you to furnesh wth horses to carry him to his brother's howese of Nimton, if he shall neede them (it [yet] fering his landing at Miniard) [Minehead], and that he shall hardly se you if he be forst to any other harbor.

Our Parlyment here continues wth good hopes in doing good to this pore land wher in wee leve [live]; ther ar som actes past, but must nott be revayld, till albe ended: there is now an uprore in the Ilandes of Scotland, and it hath pleased his Magesty to send his directtions unto my Lo^r^ Deputy presently to send theather to hundred of olde soldiers, wth foore peese of cannon, compleate for the taking in[b] of an invensibell castell wch those poore roges doth now holde. What the event wilbe I know not, and the charge of those men ar delivered over to Sr Oliver Lamborde's[c] charge, who will give a good accounte of what shall happen; in the meane tyme ther ar fiften hundred Scotch men in the Kinges pay, that doth posses the island, and hath blocte up the enemy within this castell; but can do littell good till those men and cannon doth come to there releefe; and so I leve o^r^ frindes to the good fortune of the higher powers.

Sir, I reseved your letter for the preferment of one Dyer; he is now with myseelfe, and shalbe still, if he continue as he hath begone.

My brother Kimpthorne[d] wrote unto me in the behalf of a kinsman of his own name, which was at your house at my last being in the country. What he intends to do for him I know not; but sure

[a] Francis Pollard, son of Sir Hugh Pollard, of King's-Nymet, Devon, Knt., and of his wife Dorothy, sister to the Lord Deputy.

[b] "Taking in" was the then ordinary phrase for capturing. Shakespeare uses the expression repeatedly. J.P.C.

[c] Sir Oliver Lambert died Feb. 28, 1618, before his patent as Baron Lambert o Cavan reached him. Calendar of State Papers.

[d] Eulalia Trevelyan, sister to the writer, was wife of John Kempthorne.

I am he will be chargeable unto me, the which I desire not, and if I hear not from my brother how I shall be secured for what I lay out, I must withdraw my hand for lending any more: for mony in these parts was never so presiowes. I could wish my brother did but know that he would spend (his whole means, and mine) if he were fed with what he vitiously could spend, and so I leave him. But now, in writing my letter, I understand by my man Dyer that he hath a resolution to send over a man to my brother to supply his wants: he shall do well to be assured of the messenger, unless he conycatch[a] him of what he sends, whose name is Borrows, not known to my self. If I be not deseved by my good frind Sir Tho. Phillapes, you shall shortly reseve from me a hocksed of salte sammon for yo[r] Lente provition: Mr. Foolkes Downe of Bastabell, who is now in the north of Ireland, hath past his word unto me that, if he reseve itt, he will, wth God's permettans, safly delyver the same to M[rs] Willmett Long, and I have wreten unto hir to defray all charge, and send you word as sone as it shalbe landed: for the disposall lett me intreate you to send S[r] John Windom and my good lady of that howse[b] one dozen at the leste, who hath alwayes bene to me especiall good fryndes, and whiles I leave I must acknowledge the same for his last corstesy at Exter, to whome I intreate you to remember my fathfull serves. And now for that I am in haste (excuse my faltes), and the worlde shall know there leeves not the sone that honores his father more trulye then he w[ch] writes this, who is and shalbe ever

Yo[r] dutifull and obedient sone
Till deathe to commande,
GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Dubling this 25th of November, 1614.
(Addressed as before.)

[a] A cony, a slang term for a silly fellow; a cony-catcher, a low swindler, such as the ring-droppers, &c. of the former and present times. It appears from the letter of Josyas Saunders, p. 136, that the writer's fears about the messenger, "whose name Borrowes, not known to myself," were not groundless.

Sir John Wyndham, of Orchard Wyndham, married Joan, daughter of Sir Hugh Portman, Bart.

George Montgomery to his English Relations.[a]

Dear and loving Brethren and Sisters,—Yf this bearer, my brother Alexander, should come from me to you without letters, I know you would think me unkind, and to write the sad and sorrowfull accidents of this time concerning myself, I know would give you little contentment, but rather give you occasion of sorrow and mourning; forasmuch as in a natural respect you cannot but sympathize and condole my losses. To free me from unkindness, and ease you of sorrow, I write these lines, but leave the relation of my irrecoverable losses and causes of grief to the bearer, who, as he is also partaker in them, so will I doubt too feelingly deliver them unto you. Only this much in general. Right loving brother Staynings, the knot you knit, sixteen years agone, betwene your kind and loving sister and me, God, who gave warrant and only had power to do it, hath now also dissolved it. The gift I then received, whereof you, my brother Willoughby, and my kind sister your bedfellow were witnesses, and which to my great comfort I enjoyed many years, is now taken from me. The best gift I ever received, the greatest loss I ever had in this world, who was contented to forego her kindred and country to partake with my fortunes, and to her last breath (enduring patiently for my sake all whatsoever disasters an unsettled state and unreformed people among whom we lived, made us subject unto,) kept her true and faithful love loyally and unspotted unto me, for which my God, now my only earthly and heavenly comfort (excepting the little tender branch she hath left unto me, which even for her sake shall be full dear unto me), hath given her an ever-

[a] This letter from Bishop Montgomery announcing the death of his wife, shows the falsehood of the news from Ireland, recorded in the "Diary of Walter Yonge," p. 16, under date of May 6, 1608, that Bishop Montgomery's wife, with some hundreds of other persons, had been slain by the Irish in Londonderry. It shows at the same time that much dependence must not be put on contemporary writers, except with regard to facts which have happened within their own knowledge.

lasting inheritance in his kingdom; and that part remaining with me, I have done that honour unto her worth, virtue, and descent deserved. I am now left without my worldly comforter, my house without a guide, my child without the direction of a tender and careful mother. I will supply this last, even for her sake, also with my best skill, and bear mine own losses with the best patience the Divine Majesty shall endow me, untill it please the Author of life and death, who in his mercy to me left her with me, and hath now taken her unto himself, do by death give me again a fruition of her in his kingdom. Moriatur anima mea, morte justorum, et requiescat felix anima dilectæ mihi plurimum et præ omnibus Susannæ in pace sempiterna.

My brother calleth to begone, the time calleth him, and the company; and my meaning was not, when I set pen to paper, to blot so many lines. But though she have left me, yet doth not my love leave her; and when I have occasion to fall into mention of her, I sometimes forget myself. I know my cousin Agnes Willoughby and my sister Anne will both bear a part with me in this mournful discourse, whose feeling and tender affections unto a goddaughter and kinswoman so near and dear, I will not further stur at this time; but, commending you all to the blessing of the Highest, rest always

All your assured loving brother and cousin,

GEOR. MIDEN. &c.

Dated Dublin, this 16th February, 1614.

To my right loving brothers and sisters and cousins, Mr. Robt. Steynings, Mr. John Willoughby, Mrs. Philip Elley, Mrs. Margaret Willoughby, Mrs. Ann Steynings, and to my right loving cousin Mrs. Agnes Willonghby, these, and to any and every of them.

Josyas Saunders to John Trevelyan.

Sir,—My humble duty remembered. I have spoken with Mrs. Lange,[a] who tells me that she lately received a letter from Mr. George Trevelian out of Ireland, the contents whereof (as she saith) that since the letters were sent, mentioning of a hogshead of sammon unto your worship and a barrel of eale unto Mrs. Lange, he found that he was deceived of both the sammon and eale, by an Irishman that he trusted: and thus much I thought good to signify her answer unto your worship. With my humble duty unto your worships both, I humbly take my leave, and rest ever your assured loving servant during life,

Josyas Saunders.

From Barnestaple hastelye, this 11 of February, 1614-15.

To the right worshipfull my very lovinge maister John Trevelian, Esquier, at Nettlecombe, these be dd.

George Trevelyan to his Father.

My moste honored Father,—As in my former letters I wrote unto you of Sir Olyver Lambordes goinge into the Ilandes of Scotland, so now I must give you notise of his happy retorne, who landed in this harbor the ningh of this month and dispatcht that implyment of Scotland according his owne desyre; the castell wch he was to wine, was held impradgnabell, but with his 3 peese of ordinance wch he carried hence, he layde itt flatt to the grownde; wherin he fownde 22 abell men, 14 of wch he handged, the other 8 were caryed to Edenborow; the rest made there escape at the postoren gate wth ther long boote and past by the Kinges shipping in the nighte, without any harme done unto them, wch ware in number some 22 more. The horte wch was done unto us was the loste of

[a] Mrs. Lange was Mrs. Willmett Long of George Trevelyan's letter of 25th Nov. p. 133.

some 5 men, but one of them a man of nowte, whose name was Cap^{tn} Patrick Crawford, a Scotchman, but had a command of 50 men in this kingdom when he was slayne, for wch company my honorabell Lo^{r} hath wroten unto his Ma: effectually in my behalfe, and if his Lor^{ps} letters com to his Matie before he hath disposed of that place, I dout nott but they wilbe myne: howsoever I am infinitely bounde to his Lo^{dp}, and how itt takes effecte you shall here the certenty by my next letters, if God permitt me life. This jurny into Scottland made Sir Tho: Phillopes to breake his promise wth me for the sammon wch you shuld have reseved, who was commanded to goe this viadge at that tyme when itt shuld have ben dilivered: wherfore I must intreate to excuse us booth. Sir, I have ben so busy in writing my seelfe, and solisiting others of my nobell frindes to write aboute the formor busynes in my behalfe, that tyme will nott give me leave to remember by letters any of my frindes, but I hope you will excuse me to them all. And so, wth my beest wishes to you and them, I committ you to God, faythfully remayning

Yo^{r} dutifull and obedient sone till death
to be commanded,
GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Dubling, in all haste, this 16th of Feabruary, 1614.

Address as before.

SIR A. CHICHESTER TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

My good Brother,—It hath pleased the Kinges Matie to transferre the governement and commaund of this kingdome from me unto others of whom his Highnes hath made election, so as I am nowe to repayre unto the Court, in wch jorney this bearer, your sonne, my nephewe George Trevilian, woulde have accompanied me, but, findinge me sufficiently provided of other frinds and acquantance, he hath prayd me to admitt of his passage by the waye of Milford or Bristoll, that in his waye towards London he maye doe his deutie

unto you, to wth for manie respects I assented, but chiefely that you might bestowe your fatherly blyssinge on him, and that by his retourne unto me I maye the better understande of your health and well beinge, wth I as hartely wysh as your best neighboure who protests to love you most. I praye be good unto this younge gentleman, and geve him one blyssinge more for my sake, that receivinge the comfort therof he maye retourne unto me wth the report wth wilbe verie welloome neewes, and findinge you so to respect him att my request, it will endeare him the more unto me: his discreet and cyvell carriage makes me to affect him, aswell as for being my kinsman. I praye lett my request have powre wth you in his behalfe, and confirme now what you intende unto him for his last worldly blyssinge. And so, wth my best wyshes to you and my other deare kinsmen and kinswomen, your sonnes and daughters, I shall ever be

Your lovinge brother and true friend,

ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

I thanke you hartely for the frute trees you sent me this wynter. I wyshe to live (if it please God) to eate of the frute of them, and that I maye send you worde of their goodnes, and howe they prosper here.

Att my house nere Dublyn, the 22th of March, 1615.

To my very worthy brother
John Trevelian, Esq.

THE REV. R. CARPENTER[a] TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

Loxhore, the 12 May, 1617.

Grace, mercy, and peace be multiplyed uppon us, &c.

Rightly regarded and worthely beloved.—Opportunity doth not often meete me, otherwise I should speake oftener in this language

[a] See note [b], p. 77, where Carpenter is stated to have been made D.D. in 1616, to which should have been added O.S., as he was created Feb. 10, 1617, N.S.

of love and duety unto you; and at this tyme, as occasion is offred (next to my unfayned vowes and wishes for the increase of your health and wellfare), my humble and harty desyre and request to you is this, that it might stand with your good lyking, as I hope it will with your health, to grace my proceedings at Acte next with your good presence. Assuredly I shall account all the cost and chardgs which must then by me be bestowed, to my great contentment well acquytted, yf I may obtayne thus much at your hands, to have you the M^r^ of my feast at this my second maryadge, as you were to our mutuall comfort, at my first. For the furtheraunce of you in which iourney you may, yf you please, take the benefitt of the Bath by the waye, and so by easy iourneys come at the tyme appoynted to the University; wher I doubt not but you shall have good occasion to be merry, and withall shall have conference with many choyce phisicians of my good acquayntaunce, and counsell from them for the better remedy of such maladyes and diseases as molest you. Good father, thinke heerof accordingly, and make me and my wife in this happy, that we may ioyntly enioy your most desyred company at these our proceedings, for she must needs proceede Master syth I commence Doctor, and I am well content it should be so, not doubting but the effect therof will be as comfortable and profitable for me heerafter, as it hath been heertofore. Yf, by gyving all circumstances ther due consideration, you shall (which I earnestly entreat) resolve on this ioyfull iourney, gyve me I pray some intelligence therof soone uppon Whitsunday, that I and my wife may attend on you, and be fitted to accompany you at such tyme as you shall thinke good. Mr. Nycholas Downe[a] of Barnstaple, a man as aged as you, and sickly too, purposeth even for recreation to ryde with me; some other good company we shall have that will take away the tædiousness of the iourney, all which wilbe ready, both upwards and downwards, to yeeld the best contentment they may unto you. Thus, committing the premysses to your best considerations, and you with all yours to the Almightyes gratious pro-

[a] One of the same family, Foolkes Downe, has been mentioned before, p. 133.

tectyon, with myne and my wife's humbell salutations, I hartely take my leave, resting ever prest[a] to be proved

Your truely loving sonne in lawe,

RICH. CARPENTER.

P.S.—I have sent to you by this bearer two books [pamphlets], importinge the death and daungerous designes of the ambitious Marshall d'Ancre,[b] who was lykly to sett all France in a combustion, yf he had not been cut off.

To the right worfull my approved good father John Trevelyan, Esq. at Nettlecom, dd. these.

[Most of the following letters will be printed in modern spelling, with the exception of the names which occur in them.]

H. SPURWAY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir, the beginning of this term yielding no other employment than soliciting of friends, I could not but in few lines impart unto you such news as this place affords, and my slender remembrance. The Lord Willoughby of Parham and the Lord Gerrard, Lord President of Wales,[c] are dead, and my L. Cumpton[d] is L. President. The Earl of Buckingham[e] shall be L. Admiral of England, and

[a] Lat. præstò; Fr. prêt; Chaucer, prest, ready.

[b] Marshall d'Ancre was assassinated in April 1617.

[c] The Lord Willoughby was William, third Baron, grandson of the last Lord Charles, who died in 1603. See the Calendar of State Papers, 1611-18, p. 448. Lord Gerard of Bromley had been created in 1603, and had bought the Presidency of Wales of Lord Eure. In Nicolas' Synopsis his death is fixed in 1618, but from this letter it is evident that it had occurred before Oct. 1617. See Cal. State Papers, 1611-18, p. 375.

[d] William Lord Compton sat by that title from 1593 to 1614, and was created Earl of Northampton in 1618. He succeeded Lord Gerard as President of Wales.

[e] George Villiers, who had been created Earl of Buckingham on the 5th Jan. preceding the date of this letter: he had been created Baron Villiers in 1616 and made Master of the Horse. He became Lord High Admiral in Jan. 1618-19.

the Earl of Mongomery[a] is thought to be M[r] of the Horse. The Lord Coke sits every day in the Star Chamber, with the Privy Council, in council: he is like to be far greater than ever he was: the Lady Hatton,[b] his wife, is committed prisoner unto Alderman Craven; the Bishop of Winchester[c] is lately sworn of the Privy Council. The King gave my Lord Coke's daughter in marriage to Sir John Villars, the Earl of Buck[s] brother, with great joy and gifts. We hear there have been some differences of late in the Low Countries, about some new broached opinions in religion, between the States and Grave Maurice, but we hope it is pacified. Mr. Paynter is ordered to pay Mr. Starr a hundred marks costs, the one half the next term, the other in Easter term. Thus, fearing lest I have been over tedious unto you, wishing I were in matters of better moment able to do you any good, wherein you shall ever find me assured, and so [with] my best remembrances, I take my leave, and will ever rest

Yours assured to his power,
HN. SPURWAY.

Inner Temple, 18th October, 1617.

To his loving friend John Willoughby, Esq[r],
at Peyhembery, give these.

---

[a] Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, afterwards Lord Chamberlain, and brother to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

[b] All the particulars relating to the quarrels between Sir Edw. Coke and Lady Hatton, his wife, may be seen in Lord Campbell's "Lives of the Chief Justices," I. chapter ix. The great ground of difference was the marriage of their daughter, Sir Edw. Coke being for Sir John Villiers, brother of the Duke of Buckingham, and Lady Hatton in favour of the Earl of Oxford. It is well known that the former, with the King's intervention, was successful. For various letters and documents see the "Calendar of State Papers," 1611-18, p. 482. The reference in the letter here printed, to Coke sitting in the Star Chamber, and at the Privy Council, relates to the disgrace of the ex-Chief Justice, which had previously excluded him from those tribunals.

[c] James Montague, who in 1616 had been translated from Bath and Wells.

GEORGE TREVELYAN TO HIS BROTHER JOHN TREVELYAN, JUN^r.

My true loving Brother,—Your letter I received which bore date this 13th of October, by which I find that it hath pleased God to call my good sister to his mercy. God grant us all to live and die in his fear, for we are born to no other end, therefore I doubt not but patiently you will take your love's departure. To say more in this which God would have done, were but to add grief to grief which must be forgotten. I find by your letter that our brother Christover with his wife is gone into Cornwall; but what course is taken for the hundred pounds, which I should pay him at March next, I know not, but I hope he will renew the bond for one year longer, if he have not use for the money in the mean time; by the next he shall hear from me, and if all things fall but out according my expectation, you shall see me this summer. I have written to my honorable father, hoping you will give no hinderance but that with all furtherance and for the supporting of the late honor which my Honor: Lo: Deputy hath bestowed on me, that my father will be pleased to confer on me the annuity which our deceased brother Elcanagh[a] should have had, which as I take it was forty pounds the year. If you by your industry draw him to this during my life, I shall acknowledge from you a cortesy never to be forgotten; and if God enable me not with children, I have a thousand acres of land of my own inheritance within the county of Wexford, the which I will tie to any of your younger sons whom you shall appoint.

I likewise find by your letter, that John Baker is now willing to depart with his farm: if this had been profered me at my being there, I would have strained myself to the utmost; but now I had rather settle my own inheritance than to meddle with strangers' lands. I hold it a good purchase for yourself, seeing it lies so conveniently for you: yet I am much beholden to John Baker that he would

[a] Elcanah Trevelyan died in 1611.

make me the proffer, the which I intreat you to make known unto him. This bearer is in haste, for which I am forced abruptly to end; so desiring you to commend my true love to all our brothers, sisters and friends, I commit you to God, and will ever remain your faithful brother and assured true friend to be commanded,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Knockvergus, the 8th of December 1617.

I have written to my brother Amos that he would intreat Chibbott to provide for me all manner of young trees against the next winter; I doubt not your help, and let me intreat you to send me half a dozen pound of good tobacco from Mr Bushop, and pay him for the same, who said that he would send me excellent good for six shilling the pound.

Commend me to honest Mr Bryant, and let him know that, at my coming to Dubling, I will send him word what is become of our uncle Frances; and for Hugh Bickcom's business, I have sent my Lo: Deputy his letter, which he sent me, but for the answer I have not yet heard; and so with my true love to yourself and the rest of our friends, in haste, I rest

Yours,

GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Let me hear from you by the first that comes, and with all intreat my Honord Father to give my Lo. Chichister many thanks in a letter of his own, for the manifold favors his Lo. hath bestowed on me, for I find him honorably inclined towards me in every respect. Commend my service to that noble family of Orchard House.[a] Vale.

To my very worthy and assured loving Brother
John Trevelian Esq. at Nettelcom in Somersett
give these.

---

[a] Orchard Wyndham near Nettlecomb, the seat of the Wyndhams, ancestors of the Earls of Egremont.

JOHN BELLAMIE TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

Good Sir,—My humble duty and service remembered unto you and to all of your children, ever hoping of your good healths. Sir, my humble desire and request unto your Wor^{p} is that you will be pleased to write a line or two unto your brother-in-law my Lo. Deputy of Ireland, and to your good son, that they will be pleased to further and grant leave unto the bearer hereof, Mr Galhanton, for the transporting of such commodities as are most profitable and he doth desire, and for their help and furtherance in the taking of some men who are indebted unto him and myself, and I shall ever rest most willing, with the continuance of my prayers for you and yours in both worlds. So with my duty I take my leave, and rest your servant to command,

JOHN BELLAMIE.

(On the same page follows):

Good Cousin Pollard,—Let me intreat you, in the behalf of this bearer, to frame a letter unto my Lo. Deputy in my name, *in as favorable manner as you may*, according to the contents of this above written, and as he shall give you further instruction therein, with remembrances of former courtesies received by me from my Lord.

JOHN TREVELYAN.

To the right wor^{l} and my approved good friend
Mr. John Trevillian at Nettelcom give
these.

(On the back of this letter is the following memorandum, apparently in the hand-writing of John Trevelyan):

I wish that such persons as little regard prayer, would read those five books of consideration which St Bernard wrote unto Eugenius; and there shall they perceive of how great importance this Holy exercise is towards the obtayning of all virtues.

Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan.

My good Brother,— Your son, my nephew S[r] George Trevilian, is desirous to match himself with a widow,[a] a neighbour of mine in Ulster, with whom I have treated in his behalf: she is a gentlewoman worthy of him, for her own good part, as well as for her estate, and I am hopefull of obtaining her for him, if so be you will be helpfull unto him, in confirming the estate you have made him of some farm there[b] for his own and his wife's life, upon his first son that shall live to be three years old: and if you will add an increase of living there (albeit it be in reversion expectant upon the death of some old tenant) for the like term, it will draw the match to a more ready and assured conclusion. By this you will enable him to be helpfull rather than any way chargeable to his brethren and friends on that side.

For the furtherance of this match I have been helpfull unto him in a larger measure on this side[c] (as he can relate unto you), and therfore I pray shew your fatherly care of him and of his well-doing, freely, and as I intreat it at your hands, of which I shall expect your speedy answer, that I may proceed timely, in a matter of this consequence, and so I rest

Your loving brother and true friend,

Arthure Chichester.

At Dublyn the 14th of
May 1618.

To my very worthy and welbeloved brother
John Trevilian, Esquire, at Nettlecombe.

---

[a] George Trevelyan, 2nd son of John Trevelyan and Urith Chichester, married in 1620 Mary, daughter of Robert Gage of Raunds, co. Northampton (widow of John Rowley of Castle Roe, Londonderry, by whom she had one son, Edward, and three daughters); after the death of George Trevelyan, in the year of his marriage, she married Robert Maclellan, Baron Kircudbright, by whom she had no issue. She died at Castle Roe on 7th Aug. 1639.

[b] "there," *i.e.* in England.

[c] "on this side," *i.e.* in Ireland.

William Wyderslade to John Willoughby.

To the worshipful and my supposed good friend, Mr Willobye, of Pehimberie, in the county of Devon, Esquire, I desire to deliver this in love, whom God long preserve, &c.

Worthy Gentleman,—I wish you continual health and your daily increase in all prosperity and worthiness, to your own heart's desire and content, &c. Gentle Gentleman, true it is I am a poor decayed gentleman, subject to the crosses of this world, enforced out of a heap of sorrows to entreate your private good will and friendly friendship and the gift and lente [loan] of some of your silver, such in sum as God shall move you in mind to give me credit for, or otherwise you shall seem good to bestow upon me, out of the bounty of your love and gentlemanlike good inclination, according to your wonted use towards all distressed gentlemen and scholars, &c.; and I trust God will bless you and yours the better, and give me the grace to make good use of it, and to prove both mindful and thankfull according to the will of God. Good, kind Gentleman, I beseech you, as you love a man, and be yourself a gentle wyght, pitty my poor estate, and use me friendly, and within yourself, privately and discreetly. [This (begging) letter continues for many lines in the same strain as this extract, and concludes]: I that came of good parents, and descended from ancestors of great worth, you may see by the casualty of fortune and change of time, I being now in extremity, I am enforced to crave your private good will, as God hath sent you ableness in prosperity. The which I do expect, according to your goodly disposition and gentlemanlike good inclination; and so I leave you to God's blessed government and safe protection, and so I end, this instant June 1618.

Yours to use in all meet and fit occasions, to my power dutifully whiles I live, willing to deserve your deserved kindness at all times and in all places, &c.

William Wyderslade,
Practiser in Chirurgerie.

Devon, the viith of June, 1618.

(Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby:)
Mr Wynslade's letter and verses to me.

(Then follows a poem of twelve stanzas, of which the following are specimens):—

1.

To you a gentleman of good report
My private moan I make,
Desiring you in humble sort
Some pity on me take,
And to me be not strange
Although you know me not:
For times and seasons change
And no man knows his lot.
Believe it, &c.

4.

I can cure the rupture soundly,
And I will no incision make.
By the gift of God sure perfectly
I will sure undertake.
And many a grief beside
I sure perfectly can cure:
Experience is my only guide,
The gift of God it's sure.
To do good under God, &c.

5.

Despise no man for his poverty
Lest you God's gifts abuse,
For God can send prosperity
And wisdom it to use.
For the wise and prudent knows
That by experience art is found,
And many a good herb grows
In waste and simple ground.
Likewise the gifts of God in poor men, &c.

7.

I am a man, you plainly see,
That subject am to thrall,
As many others surely be,
That can not do with all.
Oppost by men of might
Which surely do me wrong;
But God will judge the right,
And help or it be long.
I do expect it, &c.

GEORGE MONTGOMERY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Right welbelored Brother,—This bearer, your brother Nicholas, returning for time to settle some business he hath with you, I would not let him pass without these lines as pledges of my love and best wishes to my cousin your mother, yourself, my sister Willoughby, and all my young cousins your hopeful children, my wife's and mine own goddaughters noways forgotten. I will not trouble you with relation of any thing concerning mine own or my child's estate here, nor the ordinary passages of this kingdom, in all which this bearer can give you good satisfaction, if you be desirous.

I received letters lately out of England, concerning the farm of Whytewell,[a] my estate whereof some are desirous to buy from me. I have matched your cosen, my daughter,[b] into a noble house, the best of the Pale of Ireland, in whose posterity and friends of that house I hope all her friends that have any thing to do in this kingdom shall receive much comfort. I have undertaken a great bur-

[a] Now Whitwell, in the parish of Colyton; part of the property bought by J. Willoughby's grandfather of John Frye; in which G. Montgomery appears to have had a life interest, which he wished to dispose of. There is more about it in this letter, which is omitted, as of little interest. The estate was sold by Sir John Trevelyan to Sir John Pole of Shute.

[b] Jane Montgomery, daughter and heiress of the Bishop of Meath, married, in 1615, Nicholas St.Lawrence, Baron of Howth, who died in 1643.

then for settling the estate of the House of Howth, and have assured the whole estate of that Barony and Lordship upon her husband and the heirs of her body by him:—she hath already brought a daughter, as her mother and aunt did first, and I hope by God his blessing she is forward with a boy by this time.

Your brother Nicholas hath a desire to settle some certain estate for himself, and for that purpose is come over to receive of you that little legacy his father left him of £60 ster. towards his maintenance, till that means fell void he had appointed for him. Good brother, despatch him by times, that he may return speedily, for it will be his hurt and no benefit to me, if he stay long.

I know it is your great desire, and will be your great comfort, to see some of your brethren thrive and prosper, and if my judgment be not deceived by so long trial, I dare promise for him, that you have not of your family one of whom you may conceive so good hope, that I know of. He seeketh but his own, and I know the feoffees will be very earnest with you for it, but I had rather it should come freely from yourself, without so much as the motion of a friend for it, than that their importunity should take away the merit of your own affection. He is the youngest and hath stayed longest, and with much patience in a forrain land hath labored for his living, and expected his portion, giving leave to all the rest to be first served, hoping then you would best think on him, when you were eased of other burthens, and respect him the more that had such care to forbear till you should be at best leisure to think upon him, and of better ability to help with his own; let not that be a prejudice unto him that should be his praise, and truly, had he received that portion some years since, he had long ere now doubled his portion in this kingdom. Good Brother, use him kindly, and let him return cheerfully and well pleased; so will his little portion be more comfortable unto him, and he will be the more willing to play the good husband, when he seeth his friends joy in him, and ready to assist and further him, and you and your children may happily find in this kingdom a new colony of your own kindred

in all the four branches and families your children are nearest unto: of Steynings, Willoughbyes, Culms, and Fryes;[a] and unto every of them I have given a friendly footing for a ground and beginning, if their freinds will second and assist them. I will not use further persuasion, in that I know conscience, equity, his deserving, and your disposition will carry you unto. And therefore, entreating you and my loving sister to accept the best wishes and heartiest salutations from Jane and me, to you both and yours, our young cousins, our goddaughters and the little white boy not forgotten, and the like unto my kind cousin your loving mother, unto whom and my good sister I desire you to excuse me that I wrote not unto them at this time by this bearer, being both much busied and straightened in time, and to entreat them from me to be solicitous to yourself in Nicholas' behalf, who I know, if they speak heartily, will I know prevail mightyly, with promise that I will do them more service if they please to employ me, I commend you all to the blessing of God in Christ Jesus, and will always remain

Your assured loving Brother,

GEOR: MIDEN: &c.

Ardbrakan, this 20th of June 1618.

I will not, loving Brother, write unto you what hath been often both written and reported to me, of a purpose and intent you have concerning Whytewell Farm, and my interest therein, least you should either grow jealous of me, or think me jealous of you, but

[a] 1. Grace, d. of Edward Spencer. = John *Willoughby*. Will 1558. = 2. Agnes, d. of Wm *Fry* of Yarty, widow of Hugh *Culme* of Champston.

Richard *Willoughby*, died 1602. = Agnes, d. of Hugh *Culme*, died 1630.

Philip *Steynings*, died 1589. = Alice, d. of Wm *Fry*, died 1605.

John *Willoughby*, died 1658 (to whom this letter is addressed). = Margaret, d. of Philip *Steynings*, a sister of the wife of the writer of the letter.

Susan, mar. 1597. = George Montgomery, Bishop of Meath, &c., writer of this letter, died 1620.

Jane mar. 1615 Nicholas Baron of Howth.

The above extract from the Pedigree of Willoughby, shows the connection of the four families enumerated in the Bishop's letter.

having assured my self of good friendly and brotherly dealing, as I have always deserved, have resolved to find none other, and therefore to expect further proof, before I believe any report of those I do truly and desire still to love and deserve well of.

To my right loving brother, Mr.
John Willoughby, of Payhembury, Esqre, give these.

JOHN GYLLE [a] TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

S^r^,—I have received your wellcome lines, and assure your self whatsoever lies in my power to pleasure you in this or any other kind, you shall command me without other ceremony. I will use my best endeavors, yet if I be askt whether ever he hath been sheriff, I know not what to answer, but I think, no; but howsoever doubt you not my best diligence therin.

Yet about that time I have promised my wife to come into the country to her daughter, but I will strain curtesy with her before I will neglect my friend's desire; and as for news at this instant, 'tis somewhat a barren time, for the King is gone to Royston, the Queen not very well at Hampton Court, our Recorder Ben [b] is dead, and Dick Martin [c] is Recorder of London; we have no Lo. Treasurer as yet, and Binley [d] is not yet out of his place, but 'tis thought he shall, and that Sr Allen Apsley shall have it, and Sr Willm St Johns shall be Lieutenant of the Tower; Sr Foulke

[a] The writer was, perhaps, of the family of Gyll or Giles of Gylstone, of whom William Gylle married Elizabeth, sister to John Trevelyan.

[b] Anthony Benn of the Middle Temple succeeded Sir Thos. Coventry as Recorder of London in March 1616-17, and died in October 1618.

[c] Richard Martin his successor, died about the end of the same month; he had insured 1,700*l.* which he had paid for his place, and which was paid to his executors. (See Calendar of State Papers, 1611-18, p. 449 No. 135, p. 584 No. 33, pp. 589, 591, 595 No. 94.)

[d] Perhaps John Bingley, Remembrancer of the Exchequer.

Grevell puts hard to be Lo. Tresorer. My Lord Clifton[a] being weary of living, hath stab'd himself in 3 or 4 places, but that which he died of, he thrust a penknife into his belly, which could not be got out; so that now my Lord D'abigny hath all his estate, by his daughter, that is his sole heire.[b] The business between my Lady of Exceter and my Lady Lake, and Sr Thomas (who is not yet admitted again to his place), will I think come to hearing this term, for they both desire it earnestly. My Lo. of Buckingham holds his greatness with his Ma^ty^ still. Sr Wallter Raleigh is like, for ought I hear, to have the liberty of the Tower.[c] My Lord Marquess of Buckingham is ioyned patentee with my Lo. Admirall for the Admiralltye. Sr Lionell Cranfeilde is M^r^ of the Wardrobe, and enterd upon it now at Michaelmas. This is all my memory can apprehend at this instant, for domestick news; for foreign, the Spanish match goes on, though it be but slowly, and they are at much more quiet in the Low cuntries since Barnarvile[d] was apprehended, and should have had his head stricken off, had he not died, for he was the head of the Armenians, and sustained them

[a] Gervase Lord Clifton, who was sent to the Tower in Dec. 1617 for uttering threatening speeches against the Lord Keeper (Bacon); he had given his daughter Catherine in marriage (1611), according to his Majesty's command, to Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny, brother of the Duke of Lenox, p. 505 No. 83, p. 42 No. 27, 28. Gervase Lord Clifton "killed himself for *ennui*," (see Calendar, State Papers, 1611-18, p. 584 No. 33,) and Nov. 18, 1618, a grant was made to Lord Aubigny "of the goods and chattels of Gervase Ld Clifton, felon."

[b] In the Calendar of State Papers are numerous references to letters and other documents relating to these unseemly family quarrels. It appears that Lady Lake and Anna Lady Roos, her daughter, accused the Countess of Exeter of a conspiracy to poison them and Sir Thomas Lake (under Secretary), from which scandal the Countess "cleared herself nobly." "The cause between Lady Exeter and Sir Thos. Lake fills 17,000 sheets of paper," p. 512 No. 13, p. 513 No. 20, p. 524 No. 36, p. 598 No. 4, p. 542 No. 89.

Wm. Lord Roos was son of William Earl of Exeter, by Elizabeth daughter and heir to Edward Manners Earl of Rutland, in whose right he bore the title.

[c] Ralegh was arrested on the day this letter was written, committed to the Tower the following day (10th October), and executed on the 29th.

[d] "Barnarvile," Barneveldt, whose trial began 19th Nov. 1618, was beheaded on 14th May 1619, and this affords an additional proof to that given in note [a], p. 134, of the caution with which the statements of contemporary writers must be received.

with the King of Spayn's money: the Chief of them cut his own throat. Thus upon the receipt of yours, comming to town by chance, I have made shift to scramble up a few lines strangely compiled, for I am, as soon as I can dispatch an hour's business or two, gone again: wherfore, with my best love to your father and your self, I rest Your affectionate cozen,

JOHN GYLLE.

Oct^{br} the 9th 1618.

We have news in this town that there is a town in the farthest part of Germany, that stood between 2 hills; those two hills are met and fallen upon the town, so that there is not a man, woman, or child that did escape the burden, or those hills devoured them all.

To the right wor^{l} my very loving kinsman
Mr. John Trevilian, Esqr, at Nettlecombe, these.

1618. NEWES FROM LONDON[a] OF Sr WALTER RAWLEIGH AND OTHER INTELLIGENCES.

Sr W. Rawleigh was executed in the old Pallace at Westminster Thursday last, whose manner of dying won him more love then I can express.[b]

The cause of his sudden dying is expected to be published by some book warranted by our State.

The French agent is dismissed and sent home. Some likelihood there is of a breach between us and them.

[a] This title is from the indorsement of the paper. We are enabled to ascertain its date by the last fact mentioned in it, viz. that the Turkish Ambassador was to have his audience of leave on the next day. Camden, in his *Annals of James I.* under date of 3rd Nov. 1618, has these words, "The Turkish Ambassador or *Chiaux* has audience." Therefore this paper was written on the 2nd Nov. 1618.

[b] He was beheaded on 29th Oct. The next paragraph is curious, since it establishes that the death of Raleigh excited so much surprise, that it was expected that some justification would have been printed and published under authority of the Government. From the fourth paragraph we learn that Lady Raleigh was with her husband the night before his execution. The following verses, if really written by Raleigh, were probably penned on that occasion.

The divines sent into the Lowe Cuntreyes are not yet returned, but expected this next week.

The Lady Rawleighe on Wednesday night last made suit to the Co^rs [commissioners] to sup with her husband that night, and to have the dead body of her husband the next day, both which were willingly granted her.

The Sweathen Kinge hath overthrown the Poland, and killed their King in the feild.[a]

That Sir John Digby shall shortly go for Spain is now more than probable.[b]

The fresh speech here of a Parlyament may chance to make your Lordship sad, but (proving true) your collector will be heartily merry.

The accomptants to the King are all eagerly call'd upon, and what they owe must be presently paid, which makes many a good man to pinch, to their great hurt and damage.

The Turkishe Embassador, or rather a messenger, hath his audience to morrow.

Sr Walter Rawleigh his Verses,

wrytten in a voide place of his Bible the night before his death, in the Gatehouse.

Even such is tyme, which takes in trust
Our youth, our joyes, and all wee have,
And paies us but with age and dust
Within the darke and silent grave.

[a] Gustavus Adolphus and Sigismund III.; the latter, however, was not killed in 1618, as then reported, and did not die till 1632. See notes [a], p. 134, and [d], p. 152.

[b] Sir John Digby, knt. was created Lord Digby, Baron of Shirborne, on 25th Nov. 1618; he had been several times Ambassador to Spain, and was sent there again in 1622, in September of which year he was created Earl of Bristol. Stowe's Annals.

When wee have wandred all our wayes,
Shutt up the story of our daies,
Yet from which earth, and grave, and dust
The Lord will raise us up (I trust).[a]

Various readings.

Var. in Prince's *Worthies of Devon:*

l. 2. Our youth and joys.
3. And pays us naught but age and dust.
5. When we have wand'red.
6. Shuts up.
7. And from which grave and earth and dust.
8. The Lord shall raise me up.

Var. in *Edinburgh Cab. Library:*

l. 1. E'en such is time who.
4. Who in the.
6. Shuts up.
7. But from this earth, this grave, this dust.
8. The Lord shall raise me up.

In Westcote's *View of Devonshire*, 1630:

l. 1. Even so.
5. Wander'd.
6. Shuts.
7. And from.
8. The Lord will raise me, as I trust.

---

[a] Many copies of these verses are extant, some of them having been printed before the breaking out of the Civil Wars. There are several versions in the State Paper Office, but none of them so early as the date of this document, which renders it extremely probable that Sir Walter wrote them as an answer to some who charged him with atheism.

Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan, Sen[r].

My good Brother,—I understand, by your son S[r] George Trevilian, that you have confirmed a lease unto him, his wife and child, as I desired, for which I heartily thank you. He finds by the experience he hath had since his marriage, that he can turn money to better advantage by purchases and improvements here, than in England, and knowing the yearly value of the livings which you have been pleased to pass unto him, is but momentary and for lives only, and that he may with money purchase a perpetuity of as good value perhaps, in the parts near him, intends to become a suitor unto you, for your leave and allowance to transfer the estate you have made him, to such a one as will be the best purchaser of it; of which I pray you to admit, and to exchange the names, if it be desired, which can not be any way disprofitable to you, or my nephew your heir. I know you are desirous to advance his fortunes, and this I know is the readiest way to do it without charge or loss to you or yours, which I recommend seriously unto you, and rest

Your loving brother and true friend,

Arthure Chichester.

At Joyemount, the 28th of Aprill, 1619.

To my welbeloved Brother-in-law,
John Trevilian, Esquire.

Acquittance for £460 from John Stroude to John Trevelyan, Jun[r].

I do acknowlege to have received of John Trevelian the younger, Esq[r], to the use of Sir George Trevelian of Castle Roe,[a] in Ulster, in Ireland, Knight, at the hands of Robert Gore, servant unto M[r] Trevelian aforesaid, the sum of four hundred and threescore pounds

[a] Castle Roe, as we have already seen, came to Sir George Trevelyan by his wife Mary widow of John Rowley of Castle Roe.

sterling money of England, for which I am to account to Sir George Trevelian for. Witness my hand this 30th of August, 1619.

JO. STROUDE. iiij^{c}lx l. sterl.

Witness hereto,
ANTHONY BALCHE.
JO. TAYLLOR.

SIR A. CHICHESTER TO JOHN TREVELYAN, JUN^{R}.

My good Nephew,—I perceive, by your brother Sr George Trevilian, that he thinks you have his leases far under the value which he might have had from others, if your father and you would have given way to the sale of them for his best advantage. I am sorry to hear that my brother and you did not further him for his profit; but, seeing you have them, I pray you heartily to make speedy payment of his money, for it was the use he had of money that made him to part with them as he hath done, and, if he miss of it at his occasions, it will hinder him very much, for I know he pays interest for so much as he wanted from you, and money here may profit him more in a year, as the times fall out now and then, than those leases would have done in two, or the money for which he parted with them in five, if it come not seasonably to him; wherfore deal with him like a kind brother, and pay his money now that he sends for it, albeit you take it up from your friends for love, or him that makes that his trade for interest. And so with my best remembrance and wishes to your father and you, and my good friends in those parts, I rest

Your loving uncle and assured friend,
ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

At Joyemount, the second of May, 1620.

To my worthy and welbeloved Nephew,
John Trevilian, Esquire, at the house
of his father at Nettlecome.

SIR GEORGE TREVELYAN TO JOHN TREVELYAN, SENR.

My most honored father: the Lord continue his blessings to you and all yours! I hope you have received those letters which I wrote to you and my brother before I left Knockvergus; the contents if my brother do follow, I shall acknowledge myself highly beholden unto him. Now I have written to him at large, I beseech you to call for his letter, and persuade him to give me the true value of my land, as others would have given, for I protest divers of my friends hath written unto me, that if it had been put to sale in open court, better than a thousand pounds would have been given for it. I demand but nine hundred from him, which by your persuasions I hope he will allow me, for had not my occasions been urgent, I would not have sold it upon any rate, for I found by your letters that you were much discontented with me for the sale thereof, which had I heard before it was done, I would have parted with my land of inheritance to my greater hinderance, than you should have had the least jealousy of me. Sir, to this I was advised both by my Lo. Chichester and the rest of my friends, (now not to be recalled) unless my brother will let me to have it upon the same terms some 3 or 4 years hence, at which time I hope I shall be able to purchase that, or as good a thing, for had I lived in debt, use money would have eaten me out, for to this hour I pay for the lente [loan] of 300*l.* forty pounds per annum, and, to avoid this griping use, I was forst to do what was done, and I hope you can not mislike it, seeing my desires are to live honestly upon that which God and my friends hath bestowed on me. I have written at large to my brother, and if my letter, with your persuasions, may draw him to my price, he shall find me to requite it in some other kind. I have intreated my brother to send 240*l.* to Mr. Jo. Stroude, the 40*l.* as this bearer ever told me that you sent it me as a gift, if otherwise I desire it not; only I must intreat him to send the first sum to London, and if my brother will allow me 900*l.* for my lease, 60*l.* will remain in his

hands, and so all reckonings are clear betwixt us, and that 40*l.* allowed unto him.

This bearer, my servant Dier, is willing to live sometime in England; I persuade myself it is for his good, and if you may stead him by your favor, I intreat you to afford it him, who will be thankful unto you in the highest kind; he is now going a shipboard, the wind standing fair. Humbly desiring your fatherly blessing to your dutiful son and unknown daughter, who shall wait on you a year, two, or three, and so to our lives end. After this summer, if you send us word, then will we settle our business here and come, if you please; and if my brother perform what I have written unto him, he will make me a happy man without hurt to his estate, and I know your persuasions may draw him unto it, the which I am persuaded you will willingly do; and so the Lord bless and preserve both you and yours, and to my lives end I will remain

Your dutiful and obedient son till death
To be commanded,
GEORGE TREVELIAN.

Dubling in haste the
11th of May 1620.

To the right worp: and my most honored father
John Trevelian, Esqr, High Sheriff of the
county of Somersett, at his house of Nettell-
combe give these.

SIR A. CHICHESTER TO JOHN TREVELYAN, JUNR.

My good Nephew: Your brother Sir George Trevelian fell sick here about two months since, and died on the 13th of this instant. This day we buried him in the best manner this place could afford. He died a good Christian and in perfect memory to his last gasp, for which God be praised! which (and his lady's being with child) is all the comfort he hath left behind him; for besides the lease of threescore pounds a-year, which you purchased of him,

I stand engaged for a jointure to his widow of a hundred and forty pounds a-year during her life, of which I gave a 100*l.* a year to him and his heirs for ever; and I am bound to advance the children's portions, which she had by her former husband, the one from 500*l.* to a 1,000 marks, and the younger from 300*l.* to the like sum; so as I am like to lose much by my affection towards him, and out of my desire to settle his fortune in these parts; unless I can in some measure relieve myself out of the 100*l.* a-year which I gave him, which I will endeavor, without troubling of you or your friends on that side. He hath past a lease of that land to save me harmless, in trust to some friends, for threescore and one years, which I will assign over to his lady, when she shall be delivered of the child she gos withal, if she will free me of the covenants into which I entered for him, all excepting the jointure of 40*l.* a year, which I must pay during her life. The 800*l.* which he had of you, and 200*l.* which I lent him, is all gone towards the payment of debts, more by far of his wife's than his own. She sayeth that from you they had but 740*l.* in money, and 60*l.* you turned upon him of old debts, 40*l.* of which he often said his father gave him; but I tell her she is well enough with what she hath had, and must therewith rest contented. If it had pleased God to have given him longer life, they had lived well and in good fashion, and if he had survived her, she had conveyed unto him three hundred pounds a year during his life; but God hath determined otherwise of it, to whose good pleasure we must all submitt. You may take a convenient time to impart this unwelcome advertisement to your father, to whom I know it will be grievous, and therfore I forbore to write it unto him. I wish him and you, and all yours, many happy days, and am

Your loving uncle and true friend,

ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

At Joyemount, near Knockfergus, the 18th of Sepr 1620.

To my worthy and welbeloved nephew John Trevilian, son and heir of John Trevilian of Nettlecombe, Esquire.

Sir Arthur Chichester to John Trevelyan, Jun.

My good Nephew,—You desire by your letters to be advertised particularly of your brother Sir George Trevilian's estate in this kingdom: here he had nothing but what I gave him or procured for him. Upon the match with his wife, I gave him so much land in the county of Wexford as was valued at a hundred pounds a year upon the rack, of which his wife was to have her joynture, and the inheritance to descend to his heirs. He made no conveyance of those lands, nor passed them in jointure to his wife, nor did he take any course for saving me harmless from the engagements into which I entered for him; which was that she should have a joynture of two hundred pounds a year, and that the two daughters' portions, which she had by her former husband, should be made to each of them a thousand marks; for performance whereof I must disburse out of my private purse five hundred thirty-three pounds, six shillings, eight pence, and pay unto her forty pounds a year out of my lands, besides the lands of inheritance which I gave him in Wexford, valued at a hundred pounds a year, and besides two or three other helps which I gave him, the procuring of the meanest of which cost me at least a hundred pounds in England, besides the confirmation of them here, by which it may appear that I loved him truly, and was studious of his good, which I recommend to my brother his father's consideration, and yours.

Now I must tell you that whereas it was thought he left his lady with child, it proves a timpeny[a] of which she still labors. For my security of the engagements into which I entered for him, the day before he died, he made a lease to my Nephew S[r] Faythfull Fortescue,[b] and one William Gage, his lady's brother, of the lands

[a] *Tympanitis*, tympany, drum-belly. In the Familiar Letters of James Howell, vol. i. Part 3, Let. xxvi. he speaks nearly in the same words of Queen Mary, wife of Philip: "It being thought she was with child of him [Philip], tho' it proved afterward but a Tympany."

[b] It appears from Westcote's *View of Devonshire*, p. 626, that John Fortescue of Buckland Filleigh, in that county, married Susannah, sister to Sir Arthur Chichester,

I gave him in Wexford, for threescore years; and to free myself from further trouble and vexation, I have assented to their assignment of that lease to his lady, so as she will quitt me of all engagements, but she and her brother will not agree therto, unless I will continue unto her during her life the payment of the forty pounds out of my lands, and permit her to dispose of the Wexford lands, where she shall think good, during the lease, the reversion whereof is of small value to be sold in this kingdom. Your brother intended that after the death of his wife (if her daughters' portions were payed in his life time, and that he had no children of his own,) those lands should have been conveyed to his brother Amias;[a] but of it he made no conveyance, so as the interest of them will descend upon your heirs, after the expiration of the lease, for which I conceive no man here will give a hundred pounds; for it is not to be doubted but a hundred pounds in hand will in threescore years arise to a far greater sum of money than to purchase three times so much land in the best part of this kingdom: his lady is likewise his administratrix, so as I have lost, and she hath gotten by the match, in which you likewise suffer by the purchase you made of the lease there. If you will part with the reversion you have in those lands, I will endeavour to make the most of it, the purchase being fitter for your sister-in-law, who hath the present lease, than for any other; albeit, considering I was the giver of it, and my other losses by this match, it doth more properly belong unto me than any man. I leave this to your father's consideration, and yours; and with salutations, I remain

Your loving uncle and true friend,

ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

At Chichester house, near Dublyn,
the third of May, 1621.

To my worthy and welbeloved Nephewe
John Trevilian, Esquire.

---

by whom he had two sons, John and Faithful, both of whom were killed in Ireland: the last, of course, is the "nephew" here mentioned.

[a] See the letter of George Trevelyan, p. 142.

UPON MY LO: BACON LO: KEEPER.

Stand fast thou shakeing, quakeing, Keeper,
A tent[a] must be endured,
For feare in tyme thy wound grow deeper,
And soe become uncured.

Into thy past life see thou looke,
For if thy faults grow common:
Thou soone shalt finde a Nimble Cooke[b]
Slice rashers from thy Gammon.

Patient like Job his Lo^pp: is,
And poore you need not doubt him:
But most like Job he is in this,
He had such scabs aboute him.

Measeled[c] Bacon is quite forsaken,
And none there is cares for it:
Tho it be leane, so it be cleane,
There's fewe that doe abhorre yt.

The Parliament with one consent
(I ought [oft] have hearde it spoke)
Have made a lawe to cinge with straw,
And hang it in the smoake.

Finis.

HIS CENSURE—

He is fined to the King 40 thousand pounds; he is banished, not to come within 12 miles of the Court: he is never to bear office in any Court of Justice, and to be imprisoned at the King's pleasure.

Bacon was sentenced 3^d May, 1621.

[a] "A tent," a roll of lint put into a wound.

[b] Sir E. Coke, "his Lordship's old antagonist," was one of the Committee appointed by the House of Commons, of which he was a member, on the 15th March, 1621, to prepare the charge against the Lord Chancellor. *Biographia Britannica.*

[c] "Measled," diseased. A term well known to cooks and butchers, in connection with bacon and pork.

JOHN TREVELYAN, JUN. TO JOHN TREVELYAN HIS FATHER.

My honorable Father,—I conceived, upon my coming to London, I should soon have received a speedy despatch, hoping to find my Lord Chichester in the town, but he departed only seven days before, and in the mean time or rather before, this hot spirit labored to put me and others to the height of our speed, by paying in of mony, according to orders strangly taken forth, which might, as I was advised, been reversed, but that, as my intent was for peace, I was well pleased to give him some contentment, by paying him in the whole sum, to wit, 21*l.* 5*s.*, and then we grew to capitulations which was well accepted of, and made shew all should take a good end, but afterwards fell from that was in sort concluded, and, finally, by taking away violently his breviate, he sent to Nettlecomb, dashed all reasonable motions he formerly consented unto, wherupon he hath enforced me to stay longer than I did imagine, but I trust for the best, tho with my great expense.

Mr. Barnard was fair to entrap me in the Court of Wards, who had gotten out two orders, before I knew therof or came hither, and craved peremptorily 131*l.* and upwards, speedily to be satisfied, and never mentioned any disbursements, which when it came by motion to be argued, was well checked and like to be set by the heels.

The news at my coming first was, that the Count Mansfield was slain and many of his company, but since it is reported that he hath had the best against the Duke of Bavaria, in so much that he hath taken many ensigns and divers commanders prisoners. Our King is in health, and is now at Whitehall, where S[t] George his feast is to be solemnized on Monday and Tuesday next, the which, in regard of following our business, we shall scarcely see. Thus, fearing I am over tedious, do, with my humble duty, and my brother Holbach[a] his true love to you, and our remembrance to my brother Ames,[b] who hath been often threatened to be sent for by attachment, I end,

[a] Nathaniel Holbach married Elizabeth sister of the writer of this letter.

[b] Amyas Trevelyan, mentioned in former letters.

from my lodging at the Bugle Bull,[a] near Clement's Inn, the xix[th] of May, 1622. Your obedient son to be commanded till death,

JOHN TREVELIAN.

I can not yet speak with M[r] Brown, but M[r] Mogg doth confidently say that your *quietus est* will speedily be taken out and sent you down.

To the worshipfull his well beloved father
John Trevilian, Esq[re], at Nettlecombe,
these.

——— TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.[b]

My loving and much respected good cousin,—Your letter bearing date the 21st of February, I did recieve on the .... of this present March, which signifieth the receipt of a letter from me, dated the 8th February, with that enclosed from another. I do perceive that you well approve the courses propounded in those, so that either of them be forthwith effected. I discerned a ready willingness in the party to set himself on either; and I have not slacked nor restrained myself in that I could do, to give aid with my best advice and help. The party went from hence to Gravesend on Saturday the first of this present March, with a full resolution to embark himself for the Netherlands. He grieved much in that he heard not from his best friend, fearing that he had been so displeased with him that he would not vouchsafe to return any answer. I did assure him the contrary, out of the manifold experiences of former times and late favours conferred, which did add comforts to his dejected spirits. And further, I desire you to take notice, that having regard to his present necessities, both of apparell, &c., I did furnish him with a cloak which came to 31 shillings, and in money I delivered him 27 shillings, and for other necessaries I disbursed four shillings, all being three pounds and two shillings; and besides I gave him a

[a] A Bugle Bull, *i.e.* a Buffalo Bull.—*Bubalus*, a buffalo or wild ox; a buffle or bugle.—Ainsworth.

[b] This letter has no signature, the writer, evidently known to Mr. Willoughby, not perhaps venturing to put his name to some of the strong language in it.

suit of my own wearing apparel, and other courtesies which I will not here mention. Cousin, I must and will ever do you the right of a friend, to acknowledge your loving care and wisdom. I wish that others would imitate your example.

The report of the Prince's private departure for Spain is not news to you: accompanied with the Lord Marquis Buckingham, one Cottington, who not a fortnight before was made a Baronet,[a] Mr. Endymeon Porter, and three others, they went through France, and entered into Spain. They staid in Paris a day and a half * * * * *[b]

The day after they departed thence, it was discovered to the French King, who commanded posts to be sent out after them. How true this may be I know not. I beseech Almighty God to bless him, and to preserve him from all dangers, both bodily and spiritually.

It is late news here, and received for current, that the French King hath taken, clapped up Monsieur de Rohan, who was the chief man that stood up in the defence of the Protestants of France the last year, both at Montabano and elsewhere. Monsieur Sabees, having secret notice, escaped, and is fled to Rochelle. This was done in the King's court at Paris, he being there received under colourable show of friendship and reconciliation. If this be true, then let all understanding men judge what band of friendship or league of amity is to be hoped for, from that, the antichristian and bloody brood. I beseech Almighty God in favour and mercy to look upon us, and to open our hearts and eyes that we may see and discern righteous judgment, and accordingly practice. And so leaving you and us all to the guidance of Him, on whom we all depend, I take my leave, and will ever be

Your loving and true friend,

March 8th, (1623.) (No signature.)

To the worshipfull my loving and much respected
good friend and cousin John Willoughby, Esq.;
give this at his house in Pehembury, in Devon.

---

[a] Francis afterwards Lord Cottington. He had been agent in Spain, and was subsequently ambassador there.

[b] Four or five words are illegible from decay of the paper.

Sir Arthur Chichester to Amyas Trevelyan.

My good Nephew,—I shall be ready to give my best helps and furtherance for the good of your nephew, who is not (as I hear) found ward to the Prince, but to the King. I hear of no man that prosecutes the getting of his wardship here.

Upon speech had with your sister Pollard,[a] I cannot but think that her children are ill dealt withal, and do pray you to satisfy me in the particulars following. Upon the death of her former husband, she, about five years since, delivered four hundred and forty pounds in ready money and bonds to your brother my nephew John, yourself, and your brother-in-law Nathaniel Holbache, to be put out for the benefit and use of her children; after ten of the hundred. You have had the money amongst you ever since, without giving security for the repayment of the principal, or the use, and will give the children an account for the use but after twenty nobles of the hundred. Besides which, certain livings being delivered over unto you, for the children's present maintenance, and towards the encrease of their portions, you have set them under the true value of them, and what you have added unto the children's stocks she knows not. But I plainly perceive that you pay the money allowed her for three of the children's maintenance very badly; for you write to your brother-in-law Pollard, that you have sent him six pounds by the bearer, without naming him, and he that sent him the letter sayeth he received no money from you, nor from any man by your assignment. Besides which, you owe (as she saith) fifty shillings of a former quarter; and her wants being great, I must disburse the six pounds unto her, which I pray you to send, with the rest due for the three children's maintenance (who are with her), to and for Midsummer next, this next term. When if you come not yourselves, I pray you, and your brother-in-law, to send some sufficient man to account with her, in the par-

[a] Joanna Trevelyan (daughter of John and Urith Trevelyan) married first John Mallacke of Axmouth, and second Robert Pollard of Kilve. Her sister Elizabeth married Nathaniel Holbache, of Whitchurch, Somerset.

ticulars above specfied, and to put in good security for the payment of the principal, with the use, already due, and what grows due whilst the money is in your hands; or so uppon the account to deliver it over in ready money, to such men as shall be found sufficient to repay the one and the other. Or for your default, I must, in commiseration of the children, use a lawful course to enforce you thereto; which I shall not willingly undertake, unless you occasion it by your slackness therein. Mr. Pollard desires a hundred pounds of the money, paying ten pounds for use yearly. If he can give good and sufficient security for it, I like it well that he have it, otherwise I shall not give consent thereunto. I crave your answer in every one of these particulars; and that you come or send to make even with them who will be left in a miserable distressed estate without their friends have more care of them than hitherto hath been taken for them. And so, expecting your speedy answer, I rest Your loving uncle and assured friend,

May 24th, 1623. ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

To my worthy and wellbeloved nephew, Ames Trevelian, Esquire, at Nettelcombe.

VERSES UPON THE FALL OF A HOUSE IN THE BLACKFRYERS, LONDON.

An Epitaph on the Prieste that preached at the Black-Friers when the Roomes fell.

Knowe, gentle Reader, heere a preist is layd,
That dyed and his owne funerall sermon made;
And which is worthy admiracion,
Not only hee but all the congregation,
In midst of their devotion mett with Death,
And to his envy payde their latest breath.
Perhaps you'le say yt was a strange disaster,
Yet they dyed like his sheepe, he like their pastor;
Let no good Christian judge them, but all hope
Their thoughts were more on Christ than on the Pope.

This accident happened on Sunday, 24th October, 1623. There are several letters relating to it, enumerated in the Calendar of State Papers, 1623-25, p. 104, No. 103, p. 106, No. 2, p. 108, No. 17, p. 110, No. 28; from which, and from the account in Stow's Annals, and in Samuel Clark's England's Remembrancer (1657), it appears that the rooms that fell were in Hunsdon House, then occupied by the French Ambassador; the upper room was used as a chapel, and, of the persons in it, nearly one hundred, chiefly Papists, were killed, amongst whom was the "Priest" Drury, who was preaching at the time. Great part of the bodies were buried next day, in the garden at the back of the house, the Bishop of London having refused permission for their interment in a churchyard.

Sir A. Chichester to Amyas Trevelyan.

Sir,—According to your promise made me in your last letter, I expected you in London this term, which now drawing to an end, and seeing that you come not up, it makes me partly confident that you purposely absent yourself, thereby to see no end to that tedious, and as I may justly say, to that lamentable suit depending in law, betwixt yourself and your brother and sister Pollard; who to their cost and damage, have now at my request patiently forborne to proceed therein. In which regard, if you intend to respect your own good, and my assistance in the friendly finishing and ending thereof, then I advise you to be here with all convenient speed, in regard of their grievances and necessity, or else to authorise some one for you, with full power to determine thereof in your absence. Whereof if you fail, they (with all expedition) are fully resolved to proceed against you in the Chancery; and I will then assist them therein with all lawful favor and friendship, which leaving to your care and consideration, I bid you farewell, and remain

Your wellwishing uncle and friend,

Arthure Chichester.

From my house at Chiswicke, near
London, Nov. 24, 1623.

What I have written to you, I would have you to make known to your brother Holbach, and to your brother Trevelian's executors, whom this business doth likewise concern.

To my worthy and wellbeloved friend,
Ames Trevillian, Esquire, these.

Philip Doddridge to Robert Steynings.[a]

London, the 10th of March, 1625.

Kind Sir,—My best love and service remembered unto you, and to all your sons and daughters. The Earl of Arendell [Arundel][b] was committed to the Tower upon Sunday last. The cause is this; he hath married his son to the young Duke of Lennox's sister, who, being of the blood Royal, he ought not to a' married his son to her without the King's leave. Again, the King had provided a match for the lady, which was well known to the Earl, yet he did presume to marry his son to the lady. My cousin, Mr. William Handcock,[c] Judge Doddridge's son-in-law, is dead, and was buried upon Saturday night last: he was stark mad, some seven days before he died, and played many mad parts, God knows! to the grief of all his friends here. Let me entreat you to remember my commendations unto your neighbour Mr. Moore. No more, but praying God to give us all his grace to serve him, I rest yours in what I may,

Phi. Doddridge.

I pray you to remember me to Mr. Browne; I look for answer from him.

To his worshipful good friend, Mr. Robt. Steynings, preacher of God's word in Broadclyst. These be delivered.

---

[a] Robert Steynings, to whom this letter is addressed, was brother of Susan the wife of Bishop Montgomery, and of Margaret wife of John Willoughby, whose mother Agnes was sister to Nicholas Culme.

[b] The Calendar of State Papers, March 7, 1626, three days before the date of this letter, contains the following: "The Earl of Arundel committed to the Tower for a match between his Son and the Duchess of Lennox's Daughter, whom the King intended for the Earl of Argyle's Son."

[c] William Handcock (son of Edward Handcock of Court Martin, Devon, and of Dorothy, daughter of Sir Amias Bampfield of Poltimore,) married a daughter of Gabriel Newman of London, goldsmith, whose mother, Anne, was daughter of Nicholas Culme; and after her first husband's death was married to Sir John Doddridge, Knt., one of the puisne Judges of the Court of King's Bench, who died in 1628.

Vox Britanniæ ad Hispaniam.

1626.

Yee Spanyards, come away, come away!
For now you may undoe us,
Since heer at home do staye, worse enemyes unto us,
Thus they saye.

You may not want a guyde, to leade you unto evyll,
Nor to supporte your pryde, since that you have a Devyll,
On your side.

All our poartes are open, if that you please to venter,
There is as wide a scope, as into Hell to enter,
That's the [a] Hope.

On the fominge floods, our shipinge doth attende us,
But 'tis not understoode, to hender or defende us;
This is goode. [b]

But it doth well appeare, they have noe good effected,
And some in England heere, ar pockely suspected,
For this geare.

Yet wee make noe foorce, if any [c] ill intended,
Lett eache man take his course, and this will soone be mended,
With a woorce.

For wee that should disdayne, all poore and base condicion,
Can hardely now refrayne, to sende our good munition,
Into Spayne.

Was there ever knowen, soe fyne a trycke to stripe us;
Spayne lett your roodes alone, wee have enoughe to whip us,
Of our one [own].

[a] your. [b] playne. [c] if ill there be.

Though yet for speakeinge ill, you barre us in our drinkinge,
Yett grante us if you will, our privelidge of thinkeinge,
Mischcheife [mischief] still.

There are two copies of these verses, with slight variations: the text is taken from apparently the oldest copy, which is endorsed as above, with the date. The principal variations are given in the notes. On the back of the later copy is the following epigram,

On Wives.

Concerning the wives, hold this a sertaine Rule:
That if at first you let them have the Rule,
Your selfe at last with them shall have no Rule,
Except you let them ever more to Rule.

On the Duke of Buckingham.*

Some say the Duke was vertuous, gratious, good;
Felton basely did, to spill his blood.
If it be so, what did he then amisse
In sending him the sooner to his blisse?
Pale death seemes pleasing to a dead [good] man's eye,
And only bad men are afraid to die.
Lost he the kingdom to possesse a better?
Why then, had Felton made the Duke his detter.

The Dukes Corpes Complaint.

I that my country did betray,
Gainesayd the King that let me sway
The Scepter as I pleased; threw downe
The glory of the English Crowne,

* George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, was assassinated 23rd August, 1628. Another copy of these and the following verses, with slight variations, has been published in the Diary of John Rous, (Camden Society, 1856,) p. 29.

The courtiers baine, the countries hate,
The agent for the Spanish state,
The Papist freind, the Gospels foe,
The Churches, Kingdomes, overthrow;
Here I an odious carkes [carcase] dwell,
Untill my soule descend to hell,
Where I with Judas shall inherit
Such portion as all traitors merit.
Live ever Felton, thou hast layd in dust,
In all mens eye, Ambition, Pryde, and Lust!

JOHN WILLOUGHBY TO HIS FATHER.[a]

Dear Father,—I have received the eight pounds that you sent me by my brother Bampfield, together with your tooken, which money I think was more than you supposed me to want; but I am necessarily enjoined, though unwilling, to write unto you for some 40*s*. more. My chiefest reason is, because I must make me a summer suit. Things of late are at a dearer rate than they had wont to be; and that also makes my occasions for money to be more than ordinary. My battells come to above 30*s*. a quarter more than they had wont, and yet I can hardly avoid the name of a niggard. I could not discharge all that I was to pay the last quarter, with the money you sent me. I would be willing to reserve so much out of the money which you have now sent, as to pay what was left unpaid then; but I know I shall not be able, this [quarter] will be almost as chargeable as the other. Surely it makes me often times sorry that I cannot discharge every thing with

[a] John Willoughby, the writer of this and following letters, was the last male heir in the direct line, of this branch of the Willoughbys. He was son of John Willoughby and Margaret Steynings, and was born in 1611; in 1632 he married Elizabeth daughter of John Bampfield of Poltimore. He succeeded his father in 1658, and was father of Mary (his only child), who in 1655 married George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, who, on the death of her father, succeeded to the Willoughby property in Devon. For a pedigree of the Willoughby family, see Tuckett's Devonshire Pedigrees, pp. 70, 71.

less than I do. I love not to be prodigal, but rather frugal in my expenses; if the writing for this little money more than ordinary may cause you for a while to think otherwise, I hope you will think on the dearth of things, and recollect your censure. Bread is now as dear again as it was when you were last in Oxford; other things are not undervalued. I need not to make use of all merchandise to verify my words; others who have found it so, can inform you the like. I shall desire you therefore that you would be pleased to send me some 40*s.* by the next return of the carrier. I would have written unto you in my last letter, for what I have now written, but then I had not paid my battells, for indeed they came to almost 30*s.* more than I thought they would, with which money I intended to pay what was left unpaid. If I have written for more than you are willing to send, I am sorry that my necessities enjoin me thereunto; but if you doubt how it has been bestowed, I shall be glad to send you my note for both quarters together. Now, hoping to attain that for which I have written, leaving your thoughts to their best issue, do, with my prayers to God for your health and happiness, rest your ever dutiful son,

JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Wadham College, 25th of April (1630).

I shall desire that my duty may be remembered to my mother, thanking her for her tooken,[a] with my love to my sisters. My brother, who staied but three hours in Oxford, wished me to write unto you whether my tutor did leave the house or no; my brother spake not with him because he was not at home, but I think he will meet him in London. Whether he leaves the house or no, I cannot as yet inform you; I think he doth not, but when I understand more of it I will write unto you.

To the worshipfull my ever loving father,
John Willoughby, Esq. at his house in
Payhembury, give this. Devon.

[a] "Tooken," token, of affection or regard.

JOHN WILLOUGHBY TO HIS FATHER.

Sir,—I have received your tooken sent by my brother, together with your letter, in which I understood that, if I were willing, I might come into the country. I confess I am not unwilling, and for some reasons which I shall allege, I think it not amiss if I come. You already know if I stay, that I must make me a gown, which will be to little purpose unless I stay longer than you intend I shall. Besides, the bed that I have lain on ever since I have been in Oxford, was not Mr. Tanner's but another gentleman's, who sent for it away the last week, so I was enjoined to borrow a bed out of the toun, untill the Act; but if I stay longer, I must provide me another. Now, by reason of this unexpected accident (the losing of my bed) I resolve, if you please, to come immediately after the Act, with my brother, who has promised to call on me as he travels from London. As for a horse, if you intend not to send one of your own by Bartlet, he has promised to furnish me. The carrier intends to be here again on Act Saturday, which will be the 9th of July, by whom I shall desire you that you would be pleased to send me my quarter's allowance, because I intend to make another summer suit. I have but one at this time that I can wear in the country; besides I want other things, which must be bought if I come in the country. I think my tutor and Mr. Paiton will expect that I should pay them for this quarter, before I go ; for the last quarter, which ended but a week since, I paid them both this very day, and I think the burser will expect that I pay for a month's battells; and for these reasons do I entreat you that you would be pleased to send me the money that I have written for (my quarter's allowance) by the next return of the carrier. In the meantime, with my prayers to the Almighty God for the continuance of your health, I rest your ever dutiful son,

JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Wadham College, the 21st of June (1630).

I shall desire that my duty may be remembered unto my mother, with my love to my sisters, and to Besse Taylor.

(Address as before.)

John Willoughby to his Father.

Dear Father,—I should be sorry to incur your displeasure, or that my neglect should suffer you to harbour an ill conceit of me. As for my employments, I intend them not to unnecessary uses, but study as well to effect your admonitions, as my own credit, which you may judge sufficient. In each of your letters I observe one particular admonition, not to associate lewd company, to abstain from taverns, for which, as for many others, I am by duty bound to be thankful; but I am sorry that that should so often frequent your cogitations, and my affections so far barred from that offence. If my words cannot persuade you to a good opinion, let my actions plead for my security. To associate lewd company cannot be without great expenses—you see that I have been as provident as I can. My expenses surpass not my allowance, though things surpass the common rate; yet you objected to me in your last letter, that I was altogether negligent of my duty to you and to my mother. But I thought it in part to be performed by being chareful[a] of my carriage here—(and effecting your command to be chareful of my company) —but that which you most object, is that I neglect to write, which is not my fault. I sent you a letter a month since, by a speedy messenger, which carried it so far as Tyverton, and promised me that it should be delivered to you that same week—in which letter I wrote for cloth, which you and my mother promised to send, to make me a winter suit, which I shall desire might be sent as soon as you can. I wrote also concerning the receipt of the money which you sent by John Bartlet, eight pounds;[b] since I have received from you eight pounds more, sent by my brother Bampfield, with your tooken 4*s*. and my mother's 5*s*. At that time also I received a

[a] "Chareful," perhaps from chary, and meaning more than "careful," which word occurs towards the end of the letter, in its usual acceptation.

[b] Quinto die Septemb. 1630. Ꝛ by me John Bartlett of Cottley, in the county of Devon, carryer, of John Willoughby of Peyhembury, in the county of Devon, Esq., the full sum of eight pounds lawful English money, to be repaid unto Mr. John Willoughby in Wadham College in Oxford, within ten days next following, and for the true payment hereof I bind myself and my executors firmly by these presents

tooken from my sister Bampfield[a] and from my sister Bridget,[b] and a pair of brastletts [braces?] from Besse Taylor. Mr. Orsborne and Mr. Payton desire to be remembered unto you. My tutor, I observe, is careful of me, and desires to benefit me in what he can. As for a tooken, I know nothing more convenient than a turkey pie will be in Lent. I desire that my duty may be remembered unto my mother, thanking her for my tooken; my love to my sisters, to Besse Taylor, to my Uncle William; and so, with my prayers to God for your health and happiness, I rest

Your ever dutiful son,

JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Wadham Coll.
the 15 of November 1630.

To his assured good father John Willoughby, Esqr. at his house in Peyhembury, these, in Devon.

JOHN WILLOUGHBY TO HIS FATHER.

Dear Father,—I have received the cloth which you sent by John Bartlet, together with your letter, for both of which I stand bound unto you, and am sorry that my endeavours are not sufficient to requite it. To write a few officious lines due to your deserts, I judge not sufficient; to pray for your health and happiness is the period of my ability; but what is farther requisite, I must always

—in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal—the day and year first above written. I say R [received]

JOHN BARTLETT.

Indorsed: 1630 7ber Jo. Bartlett the Oxford carrier, his acquittance for £8.
Witness hereunto
John Jerman.

---

[a] Agnes, a sister of John Willoughby, married in 1628 Amyas Bampfield.
[b] Bridget, another sister, in 1639 married John Turberville.

owe it with a desire to pay it. I received of my brother Bampfield, when he was last in Oxford, eight pounds for this quarter, 4*s.* from you for a tooken, 5*s.* from my mother. It may be you will be willing to hear how it has been bestowed: My battels for this quarter will come to 4*l.* 12*s.*, my chamber rent to 10*s.*, my tutor 20*s.*, my decrements[a] will come to 4*s.* 8*d.*, my servitor 5*s.*, my laundress 4*s.*, for two pair of shoes 5*s.* 4*d.* for wood 11*s.*, for coals 2*s.* 6*d.*, for a hat and band 12*s.*, for shoe-ties 12*d.*, for dressing of a hat 8*d*, and 5*s.* I was enjoined to bestow in apples and sugar for my admittance to the fires, which has always been a custom in the house, of which I doubt not but my brother Bampfeylde can more plainly relate unto you. Here you may see of all the money which I recieved this quarter, how it has been laid out, yet nothing bestowed which might be conveniently saved, and therefore I hope you will the more willingler grant me a request; the matter is not so great as necessary, and therefore I the more readier propose it. This winter quarter hath been more chargeable unto me than I thought it would, and therefore, relying on your favour, do most humbly entreat you that you would be pleased to pay for the trimming of my suit. My money is all laid out, as I have afore showed you, otherwise I should not have had this occasion to trouble you, neither would I have presumed to write for anything above my allowance, could I not have given you an account of my expenses. I have already bought trimmings, and, hoping that you will send me some money, have promised to pay my mercer at the next return of the carrier. Lest you may doubt what will be sufficient, I have here enclosed my mercer's note[b]—for the making I think 6*s.* will suffice. I pray, Sir, let not this my necessity incur your displeasure, whilst the subject of it may lawfully be dispensed with; I am sorry that my necessities are such as enjoin me to charge you beyond my allowance. I know it is your will that I want nothing, and therefore I hope that this my necessity may be the more easier excused;

[a] "Decrements," certain college fees.

[b] The mercer's bill inclosed amounts to £1 11*s.* 5*d.*

and thus trusting on your favour, do, with my prayers to God for your health and happiness, rest

Your ever dutiful son,

JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Wadham Coll. the 13th of December 1630.

I desire that my duty might be remembered unto my mother; my love to my sisters, to Besse Taylor, to Sarah Haukinks.

To the worshipfull my ever loving Father John Willoughby Esqr. at his house in Peyhembury, give these, Devon.

AMAS STEYNINGS TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I give God praise that I am safely landed. It pleased God that we did lie 16 days upon the water, but I give God praise that we have overcome it. We were 4 hours chased by a Dunkearck [privateer], but it pleased God we leesed [lost] him in the evening. So hoping your worship is in health, with my aunt, and all the rest of my kindred; and for the small portion which my grandfather did leave us, I hope your worship will be pleased to send me over some cloth, or a suit of apparell yearly. I give God praise my clothes are good enough as yet. But hereafter, if I should write unto you in my need, I hope you will be pleased to send me over that which I should write unto you for, for as much as my portion will give leave. It is hard living upon the States means—it is but four shillings in eight days. Your poor kinsman and servant to command,

AMES STAYNINGS.

From Gerckcum under Sergeant-Major Norris —the 26th of April (1631.)

To my very loving uncle Mr. John Willoughby Esqr. at his house in Pehembury, these be delivered. These to be left at the Middle Temple in London, at Mr. John Willoughby's chamber.

The writer of this and the next letter was probably one of the sons of Charles Steynings, eldest brother of Margaret, wife of John Willoughby.

Amias Steynings to John Willoughby.

Loving Uncle and Aunt,—My humble service remembered unto you, with many thanks for your extraordinary kindnesses towards us, these are to certify you of our healths as yet. We have passed through a great many miseries both by sea and land, since we left England, and are now in great want for lack of victuals, all things are at such a dearth in our leaguer,[a] that the States means is not able to find us half the week. Had not I brought with me some money out of garrison, for the which I was glad to lumber[b] [pawne] my trunk with my apparel, I had not written unto you at this time; it was never known to the oldest that now lives in our army, such lamentable dearth for all things: many a gentleman which never took spade in their hands are now constrained to work in the trenches, and venture their lives in the mouth of the cannon, only for means to keep them from starving, and besides have spent all that ever they could make, and many of them have lost their lives. If we get not Masestreet [Maestricht] the sooner, the Prince of Orange will have but a small army, for we have lost many of our commanders and soldiers already; we are so strong in trench before the town that the enemy is not able to beat us out, except his power be invincible. There is lately come down to the army an enemy who is styled Magna de Sancta Crucia, who thinks to relieve the town with 15 thousand foot and horse. We have had hard duty of it ever since, and the Prince himself is every night riding about the army; the enemy hath lost many of his people already, and many we have taken prisoners, and is not yet intrenched. The Prince is very busy with him, and keeps him doing night and day, and the town likewise. The greatest mischief that the enemy hath done us is the stoppage of our provision, which we hope will not be long. We have taken two towns already from the King of Spain, Vandula and Rowmont, with the loss of a few

[a] "Leaguer," the lines or camp of the besiegers.

[b] "Lumber," lombar, lombard, a bank for usury or pawns; lombar-house, a pawnshop.

men; there was but one man of note lost, and that Grave Earnest, a brave commander and cousin to the Prince, whose son hath now his place. Those towns which are taken and now besieged are in Lukeland,[a] where they have been quiet this 50 years; it is a goodly country for corn and fruit, but now much spoiled by us and the enemy, who hath lately new forces come to relieve him, both of foot and horse, to the number of 15 thousand more, and they have given out a bravado that they will relieve the town before they will depart. They are far stronger in horse than we are. Had not we been intrenched it would have been a bloody day for us before this time. We do undermine day and night, to work under the walls, and we are come within a stone's cast of them. It is a strong town, and the walls are of stone, and of a great height, and strong, not to be scaled. We have lost more men before it already than there were at the taking in of the Buse. We have been this 8 weeks before it, to the grief of many a thousand soldiers, who have endured a great deal of misery, for we lie day and night in our arms, and can hardly have two hours rest in four and twenty. If the King of Spain do lose this town, which is called Masestreete, which now we do beleaguer, then may the King of Sweden easily come into Flanders with his army. Good Uncle, it is a great deal of misery that a soldier doth endure, besides danger every minute of his life. If one man or two should endure alone, and not thousands, there would be no wars. I and my son have and share with the rest, wherefore I beseech you, good Uncle, to send us over four or five pounds, with all the convenience you may, for the redeeming of our trunks which are now in lumber with our clothes, which we shall lose if you send not unto us, and then we are quite undone. I thank God for it, and all that we now endure. Good Uncle, send your letter and money to Mr. Thomas Nevell in Paul's Churchyard, at the sign of the Crown, in London, to be sent over with all speed unto Sergeant Major Mr. Thomas Holleyes, to be delivered unto Ames Steynings senior of his company, and I pray you by whom you do

[a] "Lukeland," LUYCK-LAND, the Bishoprick of Liege, or Luik.

send to Mr. Nevell that he doth desire him to write to my Captain to deliver it to me with speed. This Mr. Nevell doth return over moneys for divers gentlemen of our company; if it be but delivered to him I shall be sure to receive it. I lent unto a kinsman of John German's,[a] since I came over into these lands, forty shillings to relieve him in his necessity, which I hope his father and mother will be so kind as to send it you to be conveyed to me. I did it out of love to them and him, and do now want my ownself, and God knows he can not pay me. I hope they will not see me lose it. There is forty shillings which was to be paid to his father, which my father made you acquainted before he died, which I hope you have it in your hands, and I pray you keep it before you hear from me again, if they will not send you the forty shillings, or allow it in your hands. I did it in love to George Jerman and his wife, who I hope do love their son Peter so well as to pay me again. If you do recieve the forty shillings of them, then forty more from you will be enough. There is five nobles due to me from Mr. Brookes, which I willed Robert Hawkins of Borrough-Bridge[b] to receive it, or his son, for which I would have you to send it to me, or their answer. Good Uncle, send some trusty messenger to them all, and let him deliver this enclosed letter, with my love and my son's, unto them all. I hope you have received our former letters, which did desire an answer from you. I pray you let this enclosed letter be delivered to Goody German, before her husband, if may be, and with your good word to them for me; and then I make no doubt but they will relieve me and send you the forty shillings. I beseech you for God's sake to send us five pounds in all, to relieve us in these our necessities. If we hear from you by Michaelmas it will be a great comfort unto us, for then we hope to be in garrison, or shortly after. It hath been a hard journey for us, and a most miserable leaguer. It would but grieve you to express

[a] John German or Jerman, was witness to the carrier John Bartlett's receipt, given at foot of p. 177; he was no doubt a neighbour of Mr. Willoughby's.

[b] Boroughbridge, a village near Bridgwater, Somerset.

our miseries—the hard ground must content us for lodging before we return to garrison, and our diet will be but miserable; for all which we thank God, and for my part I do endure it with patience, and poor Ames [his son] too, with my persuasions. We are both loth to trouble our friends in England any more, which we must need do if you send not unto us, which I hope you will be careful to do, and I hope to God we shall not trouble you for any more monies this year, or more. We shall lose our trunks and clothes, which are better worth than ten pounds, and our credits too, if you send not unto us, for our clothes which now we wear will be all worn before we come to garrison, for we lie day and night in them, and many times in dirt and mire, which all we must endure. This is the life of a soldier. Kind Uncle, remember your poor kinsmen, who daily prays for you and yours. So with my humble love to you and my aunt and Mr. Bampfield and his wife, and all the rest of your children, and to my cousin William and Mr. Saunders, and my love to little John my son, whom I pray God to bless, and to be ruled by you. So leaving you all to the Almighty,

I rest your poore kinsman,

AMES STEYNINGS.

From our leaguer at Masestreet the 10th of July 1631, in Lukeland.

But our garrison is at Gercom, where we shall not be before All Saints, as it is thought, and by that time you may send unto us.

Good Uncle, send your letter with the money to Mr. Thomas Nevill in London, in St. Paul's Churchyard at the sign of the Crown, to be sent unto Serjeant Major Holleyes, of my Lord Veere's[a] regiment, to be delivered unto Ames Staynings senior of his company, and withal let the messenger by whom you send to Mr. Nevill entreat him to write unto my Captain to deliver it to me so soon as may be. I pray you write unto me how the Parishioners of Broad Clist[b] do satisfy you for the moneys which

[a] Robert Earl of Vere was killed at the siege of Maestricht.

[b] Broad Clyst, Devonshire, a parish of which the writer's father was Vicar.

were due unto my father from them. My Captain sent this letter for me himself to Mr. Nevell, to be sent unto you; we find him very kind unto us in words, and there is a hope of some preferment to be gotten under him in time.

When I hear from you I shall write more at large of our hard leaguer, and what exploits we have done, who I hope will not fail to send unto us. So leaving you to God with all your house, unto whom I remember myself. The enemy is lately grown very strong, and doth now begin to intrench himselfe. The reason of the hardness of our leaguer is because we are so far up in the land, that the shipping cannot come to us: it is now like to be a long leaguer. Our works are very strong, otherwise it would be but hard lying for us before the town. The enemy of the town are glad to shoot quartered bullets for want of munition, and would have yielded the town, had not the enemy promised to relieve them.

* * * * * * *

I shall at my next writing unto you, if it please God to lend me life, write you more at large of our leaguer. As for my father's apparell I would not have you to depart with it before I write unto you again. Good Uncle, be mindful of us and relieve our necessities, for all our friends are gone except yourself and my Aunt. God knows it is poor with us at this time.

To the Worshipful his loving uncle Mr. John Willoughby of Peehembury, Esq. give these I pray you, in Devon, near Hunnington [Honiton]. Leave this letter in London to be delivered to Exon carrier, at the sign of the Star in Bread Street. To be left with Mr. Moses Sarrell of Honington, at the sign of the Angel. To be delivered as above said.

[The asterisks in the preceding letter are in the place of several lines of no interest, principally about the payment of money-debts, and especially reiterating entreaties for the four or five pounds mentioned in the following receipts; the first, in the handwriting of John Willoughby, is written at the end of Ames Steynings' letter:—

Vicesimo quinto die Octob. 1632.

Received by me Amyas Bampfield Esq. of John Willoughby Esq. the sum of four pounds to be delivered according to the contents of this letter. I say R } iiij £.

AMIAS BAMPFIELDE.

The following, on a separate paper, indorsed by Mr. Willoughby, 2 Octob. 1632. Mr. Nevill's acquittance for £4 sent to Amias Steynings, senior and junior.

Received the 2 of October 1632, by the hands of Mr. Amias Bamfield the sum of four pounds to be sent unto Leiftennant Corronell Holles, for the use of Mr. Amias Stenings. I say received. } iiij £.

P me THOM. NEVILL.

[The date of October, it would seem, from the first receipt, as well as from the following letter of Amias Bampfield of November 3rd, must have been written by mistake for November.]

AMIAS BAMPFIELD TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Dear Sir,—This letter will acquaint you that I am, by God's favour, safely come to this town, that I hope and pray for your safety there. Since my coming there hath been no relation worth memory or repetition. There is not one particular passage (which is much wondered at) of foreign and martial troubles, and I think that this quiet abroad sets us at variance here at home, for since my coming to the Temple I find a Barrocado in the middle of our Temple gate—a long post, locked, and the key kept by our porter—to keep out all coaches and carts which antiently were wont to have a free passage into the Inner Temple; and I understand that there is a curious penned bill drawn by the Inner house, for the recovery of their antient passage, but I cannot as yet come to the view of it, when I shall send it to you. I have paid over to Mr. Nevill the 4£[a] you gave directions for; he hath given me an acquittance, and

[a] For further particulars concerning the £4 paid to Mr. Nevill, see previous letter of Ames Steynings of July 10, 1631, and the acquittances following it.

further he tells me that if the moneys miscarry, and come not to my cousin Steynings' hands, that then he will repay it unto me, only he sayth that if they be indebted to their Captain, which they are very oughten (often), then the Captains do usually recope the moneys of their soldiers. (Sergeant Bartly and S. Crowly are made judges. My brother John Bampfield is somewhat doubtful of the Sherewicke; he and Sir Francis Dracke [Drake], Sir Edmounde Vowell, Mr. Moore, Mr. Champernowne, and Sir Sh. Colmady, are the six named.) I can not at this time enlarge, but with the tender of my truest affection to you, to my mother Willoughby, to my brother John Willoughby, to my sister Bridgett, my uncle Will . . . T . . . . and to the rest, I rest

Your faithfull affectionate,

AMIAS BAMPFEILDE.

Middle Temple, this 3rd of November, 1632.

To the w[ll] John Willoughby, Esq. at his house in Pehembury, these. Leave this at Hunnington to be conveyd.

FRANCIS COURTNEY[a] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—It is so that Mr. Walronde[b] having made means to be discharged from his foot company, my Lord-Lieutenant hath commanded me to make choice of some other, for which service I know no one man more fit than yourself, as well in regard of your experience in the affairs of this country, as of your place of habitation, being seated commodiously amongst them. You shall not need to think that I cast it on you as a burden, whose fortunes I know to be such as may be well able to bear your expenses, because you

[a] Francis, eldest son of Sir William Courtney, knight.

[b] Probably Edmund Walrond of Bovey, in the parish of Seaton, to whom there is a monument in Seaton church, with a quaint inscription by his widow, a daughter of Sir William Pole of Colcombe, recording his burial, on September 10th, 1640, aged 48.—Rogers's Wanderings in Devon, 1869, p. 19.

shall have in being a discharge from the foot and horse (to which you are now set) which will balance the rest. I shall pray you not to return me any denial, but to accept of it cheerfully; it will be more for your honour and more joy to me, than you to have it forced on you. I send you herewithal the muster-rolls and list likewise of the directions now conceived by the Deputy Lieutenants for the present service, which you are accordingly to put in execution, and henceforth to be esteemed Captain of that company, lately commanded by Mr. Walronde, for which this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Your loving friend,
FR. COURTENAY.

Powderham, 21st of May, 1634.

To my loving friend Captayne John Willoughby the elder, at Pehembury, these.
For his Majesty's special service.

EDWARD CHICHESTER TO GEORGE TREVELYAN.

(In the original spelling.)

Good Cozen,—My nephew and your unkle, Sir George Trevelian, had 1000 acres of plantacion land in the county of Wexford,[a] in fee farme, whereof in his death bedd he made a longe lease for yeeres to his wife, or some other to her use, the certaintie whereof I cannot learne; and after his death shee sold the lease to my Lord Mountnorris, soe that there is nothinge to bee expected untill the lease expired; shee is now the wife of the now Lord of Birckcutbert, late Sir Robert McLeyland,[b] a Scottish lord. I shall indeavour to informe my self of the certainty of the lease, and thereupon give you further satisfaccion soe soone as I may. And as for your hawks, which you desire, I have had none this yeere nor the last, and therefore

[a] See, regarding this property, subsequent letters of William Hartwell, 13th July, 1663, and Thomas Rogers, 3rd July, 1669, pp. 291 and 299.

[b] Robert Maclellan, Baron of Kirkcudbright.

you may not expect any. And soe, with rembrance of my true love unto you, I rest,

Your lovinge unkell,
EDWARD CHICHESTER.[a]

Bellfast, 29° Septembr. 1634.

To my lovinge kinsman, George Trevelian Esqr. bee these ddd. att Parneham in Dorsetshire.

JOHN DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Loving Brother,—I have by this bearer (John Flashman) according to your desire (at length) sent you a Tarcell[b] of my Uncle Robert Southcott's choosing before his departure hence (which was about a week since); since which time there are fresh hawks come over, but these are most of them at 40 or 50 shillings a hawk—yours stood but one pound five shillings, which may prove as well as any of them. I am sure for the price there is not the like hawk in London. The residue of the 30[s] this bearer already hath for his pains in part of pay, and will expect about 4 or 5 shillings more when he delivers you the hawk; or as you can agree. I have as yet bought you no trimming, as bells, whood [hood], lure,[c] and the like; because till you next take him out of the mew, there will be little or no use of it, and therefore when I come down, which, it may be, will be about that time, I shall furnish myself and you also, if you please, with those forementioned commodities. Now lest

[a] Edward was brother of Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy; see a previous letter of his, in p. 9.

[b] "Tarcell," Tercel, Tiercel; the male Peregrine Falcon, which were brought "over" from Ireland; they are said to have been so called, as being one-third the size of the female.

[c] "lure," a device or decoy for calling back a hawk. A "mew" is the coop or cage in which hawks were kept when mewing or moulting. The King's mews, or the stables where the several mews, mues, or coops were kept.

my uncle should not be there when he brings you the hawk, I have here inclosed sent you a feather, cut from the trayne, that by joining it to the place whence it was first cut, you might judge whether you have the right hawk—but however I believe the fellow will deal truly and honestly with you. And therefore pray let John Endle make much of him for his labour, but I hope my uncle is with you 'ere this (being he went hence so long since) to direct you how to order your hawk when he doth come ; if not, this bearer can direct you how and when to feed him, till my uncle's arrival. Now for a mew, for that (after you have made them gentle, by much carrying them, and taught them to whood and unwhood quietly,) will be the next necessary thing to be looked after. I conceive there is no such place about the house, as the room over the gate, in the new buildings near the cyder house, if my father would be persuaded to spare it, as I think he will. Pray put him in mind also of getting a falconer, which he promised to do at my last departure, or know whether I should try to procure one here, and bring him with me when I come myself (though I know not when that will be). In the meantime pray cherish up my old uncle Robert amongst you, and if he be not with you already, you may do well to send for him. If my father resolve to have any boules, as I perceive he doth by my sister's letter, I desire to know what kind of boules he will have, whether cheese boules or round. Thus entreating you to present my humble duty unto him and my mother, my love and service unto my uncles both, not forgetting my choicest respects unto you and your second self, with the rest of my sisters and friends, I take leave and rest

Yours most assured ever to be commanded,

JOHN DAVIE.[a]

From the Inner Temple, this 12th of May, 1635.

[a] John Davy of Creedy, Devonshire, the writer of this letter, was son of John Davy (mayor of Exeter in 1584—94—1604) and Margaret, daughter of George Southcot of Calverleigh, or Calwoodleigh, Devon, sister of Robert Southcot, his uncle above mentioned. John Willoughby in 1634 married Mary, sister of this John Davy, for his second wife.

P.S.—This enclosed feather is the outmost field feather of the trayne—if my uncle be there he will know him well enough, and without any mark.

To his approved lovinge and kind brother
Mr. John Willoughby at Creedy, near
Crediton, these, Devon.

John Chase to John Gill.

Mr. Constable Gill,—I hear by my tenant, that you are commanded by your captain to bring to this muster one pound of powder for every musket, which to me seemeth strange, seeing our captains here in our division command no powder at all. Only they bestow upon their musketeers one shot, or such like, but at their own costs, not at the charge of the country, and so did Captain Pole. Thursday last, at Honyton, where I was, its said the captains have now no authority to command powder. I conceive we are all governed by one rule and authority, and I know no reason but it should be all alike, save only the musters with you are commonly far greater than with us, which I conceive is especially by reason of the great store of powder you spend at general and petty musters, more than we do. You know I must pay the most of any one in your parish, (and yet I find for all my estate three men's arms, here where I dwell) and you also know with what abundance of rates and taxes we are continually charged, therefore I tell you plain, seeing your command for a pound of powder for every musket is contrary to the command of other captains, I will not pay to that charge of one pound of powder for every musket, (if it be true your command be such,) except it shall please the Deputy-Lieutenants to command me to pay the same, whose command I must and will obey, for I conceive its in their power to direct these things; and I assure myself their worships will have respect to the ease of the country, as much as lies in them. Of this you may take notice if you please, and of

this I certify you before the time; and so do commend you to the protection of the Almighty. Your loving friend,

JOHN CHASE.[a]

Membery, 17th May, 1637.[b]

Note in Mr. Willoughby's handwriting.—Coombepyne Farm—late in the tenure of one Dowdney—was charged with one corslet, but Mr. Chase now refuseth to be charged with any arms, neither to pay for pouder or any other martial rates.

(Signed) GEORGE SOMMERYS.

To my loving friend John Gill, one of the Constables of Cleyhidon, give these.

JOHN STAYNINGS TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Noble and ever much respected Uncle,—My duty unto you remembered, and to my Aunt; hoping to God that you and my Aunt are both in good health. Divers letters have I written unto you since my departure from you, two out of Duncarke, but I never [had] answer of them. For as I were going over for the Netherlands in a Flushing ship, I were taken, and divers passengers beside; and they stripped us out of all that we had, (therefore, sweet sir, let me desire you to commiserate my case), and there I were in prison eleven days, and then we were sent for England again. And so being very sick when I came at Gravesend I took means under Captain Sidnam (Sydenham), for his sergeant was there, taking up of men; and if it be that you send me any relief, I would desire you that you would be pleased to send it unto Mr. John Terbellvill

[a] The family of Chase owned the manor of Columb Pyne in the parish of Cleyhidon, of which John Gill was a constable; the name has appeared before, p. 39. A family of the name of Gill afterwards possessed the property.

[b] Membery, now Membury, Combpyne and Cleyhidon are all near Axminster, Devon.

[Turbervill] at the Inner Temple; so praying still for your health, I leave you to the protection of the Allmightye God.

Your poor kinsman even till death,

JOHN STAYNINGS.

From Breadawe (Breda) this present 24th of August, 1639.

I am under the company of Captain Humfrie, brother unto the Sidnams of Clarenden Park.

To the worshipful Mr. John Willoughby, Esq., give these, in Pehembury.

Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby, August 1639, John Stayninge's letter, whereupon I sent him in money 40*s*.

JOHN AND BRIDGET TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Worthy Sir,—I received your letter, and am very thankful for all your courtesies bestowed on me.[a] * * * * * I have had little time to enquire after any news since I came to town, but have been troubled about getting of a house, which I have now fitted myself, and at a reasonable rate, in Clarkenwell, near the church, and in a very good air. The news that is now stirring in London is that there were not above one hundred killed of both sides between the Scots and the English, notwithstanding the report to the contrary, for there is a gentleman of Lincoln's Inn, now in London, that saw the fight,[b] and the report that Sir John Sucklinge is killed is false—and neither wounded nor imprisoned; but Leshly rides up and down in Sir John Sucklinge's coach in Newcastle, where the Scotts are, but do not offer violence to any person or their

[a] A few lines follow here about law matters of no interest; see note [c], p. 198.

[b] The battle of Newburn, a few miles above Newcastle, was fought on the 28th August, and then perhaps Sir John Suckling's coach was taken by General Lesley, who entered Newcastle the next day. Sir John Suckling died in 1641. This letter must have been written early in September, 1640.

goods, but pay for what they take; the nobles are all sent for by writ to come to York to the King, to treat about the Scottish business. The sickness doth increase, for their died 129 in the Plague this last week. Thus with my best respects of love to you and my mother I rest your ever loving son in law,

JNO. TURBERVILL.[a]

My wife remembers her duty to you and my mother, and to that desires to set her name.

BRIDGETT TURBERVILL.

(Endorsed)—1640.

Addressed to the worshipfull his much respected friend John Willoughby, Esqr. at his house in Pehembury, deliver this, Devon. Leave this at ye New Inn in Honyton, to be conveyed, with care.

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Worthy Sir,—I received your letter, dated the 19th of September, wherein you write me to be certified of 3 particulars. The first is the composition for tenures, which I have enquired, and am informed that those that hold by a whole knight's fee pay £20, and those that hold by a moiety of a knight's fee £10, and so after that rate; but those that do hold of the King by that tenure, and do neither go nor compound, the opinions of the greatest lawyers are, that the fine is at the King's pleasure, but few or none at all do either go in person or compound, for if there be a Parliament all those grievances will be redressed; if there be no Parliament, God knows what will become of the tenure and the person that holds by that tenure; but for the proclamation of escuage, some hold that will be of little use, for the union of the two kingdoms destroys that tenure, and no voyage royal can be

[a] John Turberville, the writer of this and several of the following letters, married in 1639 Bridget, daughter of John Willoughby and Margaret Steynings.

made against subjects; but for the composition for tenures, I will give you better notice in my next letter. For your buff coat I have looked after, and the price: they are exceeding dear, not a good one to be gotten under £10, a very poor one for five or six pounds; but for your belt, you may have a substantial one reasonable. I would know your resolution before I meddle with either. The Scots are now in Durham,[a] and do pillage the country whersoever they go, and all the plate they meet with they send to Scotland to be coined, and Newcastle is so fortified that it is impossible to be taken. The demands of the Scots for oxen, sheep, beer [barley], bread, butter, and cheese, from Durham and Northumberland, is now in print, and hath been this five or six days, and therefore it will save me the labour of writing. The King of France hath lent the Scots £300,000; and Murrey of the bedchamber is hanged, drawn, and quartered, being taken by the King himself, for writing a letter to the Scots of all the passages at York. The Deputy of Ireland[b] told the King he should not be dismayed, for this was but a bravado of the Scots; and if he might have but 15 thousand men that would not start from him, he would bring him Lesley's head. The last week Lesley had a sermon preached before him, and the text was—"The Lord said unto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand untill I make thine enemies thy footstool." Thus, with my duty and my wife's to you and my mother, and our love to all the rest, we rest your ever lovinge son-in-law,

JOHN TURBERVILL.

From Clerkenwell in London, this 26th of September 1640.
(Addressed as before.)

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I thought to have written unto you the last week, but having urgent occasions made me forbear till now. You desired

[a] The Scots entered Durham on 30th of August, 1640.

[b] The Earl of Strafford, appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland July 25, 1633, but advanced to the title of Lord Lieutenant on the 18th March before the date of this letter.

me, if there were any novelty stirring, to acquaint you with it. There is but little going, but such as there is you shall have notice. A gentleman of my acquaintance received a letter lately from York, wherein is expressed that there is likelihood of peace. The Scots demands are come now to six-and-twenty thousand pounds a month, during the sessions of the Parliament; twenty thousand is proffered, and that now our Commissioners are at play with them. My Lord of Essex and the Deputy[a] lately fell out, because that the Deputy advised the King for present war without delay; my Lord of Essex told him that that advice argued him to be a traitor, and all others that should give the King such counsel. But now he begins to comply with the nobles, and desires the King not to answer any objections that shall be made against him in Parliament, which the King would not grant, neither to him nor any other subject. . . . . .[b] Thus with my duty and my wife's to you and our mother, praying God to keep you both in health, we rest your ever loving son-in-law,

JO. TURBERVILL.

Clerkenwell in London, this 24th October 1640.

To the w[ll] his very worthy friend John Willoughby Esqr. at his house in Pehembury in Devon, deliver this. Leave this at the New Inn in Honiton, to be conveyed. Deliver this letter to the Exeter carrier, at the Star in Bread Street.

WILLIAM DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

My honored Uncle,—The first night I came to town I sent to Mr. Starr, who brought me a note of such as the clerks of the assize gave up for Sheriff, and imagined, in regard your name was not amongst them, that you had not been talked of, but the next news I heard was that your name was first of the 3 which

[a] The Earl of Strafford.

[b] Several lines of no interest, on law business, are here omitted.

were presented to the King. When labouring to get you off, I perceived that my Lord Keeper[a] distasted you, having resolved that you should be Sheriff. Many journeys I made, yet found the matter difficult, till I engaged myself for ten pound, which I believe my friend will accept, and think me extremely obliged to him besides, and, as the case stood, he deserved it, for if I had gone any other way, I could not have got you off for £20. More of the carriage of this I shall tell you when I see you. Mr. Put[b] is Sheriff, and Mr. Moore was the 2d in the bill. The Parliament makes use of the King's gracious Speech where they please. Grievances are canvassed to the purpose. Papists not to come within 10 miles of the house, nor to have any arms in their houses at any place, according to 3° Jac.

Dr. Laiton,[c] that had his ears cut and his nose slit for scandalising bishops, is sent for and his cause committed. Prynne, Burton, and Bastweeke are sent for; the house rings of the canons and of the King's declaration on the breach [breaking up] of the last Parliament, which my Lord Keeper penned, and for that and his judgment in ship money, and soliciting for it, he will be questioned. My friend that I hoped to have used in freeing you was out of town, and his father, Mr. Secretary,[d] is to be committed with the other secretary for granting warrants for search on the breach of the last Parliament. My Lord Deputy[e] I saw this day at Court, where I attended till 7 of the clock, to write you news of the Sheriffs; he looks bad, as if he could not live long.

[a] Sir John Finch, knight, created Lord Finch 1640.

[b] Nicholas Putt, Esq., of Combe, in Gittisham, an estate purchased of the Beaumont family in 1615.

[c] Alexander Leighton, M.D. (father of the Archbishop of Glasgow) so punished for writing "Sion's plea against Prelacy," 1628. He now, with Prynne, Burton, and Bastwick, and others sentenced for similar offences by the Star Chamber and High Commission, petitioned for and obtained redress from the Parliament.

[d] Sir Francis Windebank and Sir Henry Vane were the two Secretaries of State. Windebank, who fled to France, appears to have been charged with illegally releasing Papist prisoners.

[e] The Earl of Strafford: see p. 194.

Many grievances are stirred, and likely to be redressed; if you have any in Devon, put them forward. I have no more time, being late at night, to write you more. Wherefore in haste I present my service, and rest your most affectionate cousin,

WILLIAM DAVIE.

Inner Temple, 10th November 1640.

The Scots come on Saturday, and have somewhat to discover in sute of Parliament.

Address: To the worshipfull my honored friend John Willoughby, Esqr. at Peyhembury in in Devon. The post is paid. Leave this at the New Inn, Hunningeton.

WILLIAM DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—Since my last letter I have given Mr. Modiford ten pieces for the good office[a] he did you, and have taken his promise to keep you off hereafter for nothing, if my Lord keep his place. The business was very difficult at first, for reasons which I shall give you hereafter; but Sir Tho. Hele,[b] I thank him, was at length prevalent by Mr. Modiford's means, who I thank; he refused 20£ from another, that he might not be denied for me; you were put in the front upon spleen, and 20£ bestowed any other way, I am confident, could not have freed you. News since my last is that my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland[c] is committed for high treason, but he is not yet sent to the Tower; there is a committee chosen to draw up articles against him, whereof Mr. Pim is one. Sir George Ratcliffe, his very friend, is sent for to accuse him of words which he said the Deputy spake; another thing against him is for exercising martial law in the time of peace. Secretary Windebank is out of the House, and like to suffer for many tricks

[a] In getting Mr. Willoughby excused from serving as Sheriff; see previous letter.

[b] Sir Thomas Hele of Fleet, in the parish of Holbeton, Devon, created Baronet in 1627, had been High Sheriff in 1636. The baronetcy became extinct by the death of the fourth Baronet, Sir Henry, in 1677.—Lysons' Devonshire.

[c] The Earl of Strafford: see p. 194.

in state. The proclamation against Papists is come forth; none are to have arms nor come within 5 miles of London. The House hath agreed to supply the King with a hundred thousand pounds, to be levied by way of subsidy, and to be committed to certain persons to see the disposing of it; the intent is to ease the northern men, and to raise it elsewhere. Lowdon and Mountrosse [Montrose], with 6 Scots more, are come to town, but have not yet been heard. Mr. Carriton[a] is turned out of the House, and Mr. St. Hill[b] moves to come in again. The judges and clergy are not free of accusations, but of them hereafter. Thus in haste I present you my love, in good wishes for you and all with you, and rest your most affectionate friend and cousin,

WILLIAM DAVIE.

12th November 1640.
(Address as before.)

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Worthy Sir,—I know you expect to hear of the news in Parliament, and of Macy and Marker's business.[c] For the first, all projectors and monopoly men are thrust out of Parlia[t], and before the end of it will surely suffer. The Deputy and Secretary Windebanke are committed, one for executing martial law in the time of peace, and the other for the releasing of Jesuits out of prison; you shall hear of many other articles alledged against them both, very shortly. Some of the Scots Commissioners are come to London, but the intention of their coming is not yet revealed. There is a Jesuit now

[a] Peter Corriton (Coryton), Esq., Member for Dunchevit, Cornwall.

[b] Peter Sainthill, Esq., Member for Tiverton, Devon, whose monument is in Bradninch church, on which it is stated, that having served King Charles in honorable charges, civil and military, he withdrew to the continent in 1646 and died in 1648.

[c] Macy and Marker's business, which is the subject of the professional part of several of John Turberville's letters, appears to have been about some Chancery suit, but, being now of no interest, the passages regarding it are omitted.

in London, that will inform the Parliament how that some of the clergy and some of the nobility are contributaries yearly to the Pope. There are two proclamations out—one for a fast, the other against Popish recusants, to absent themselves from London, and all their armour to be taken from them. There is no speech of tenures by knight's service now, neither of escuage—both forgotten. In what danger you were to be Sheriff my cousin Davy hath informed you, and what pains he took to get you off I can give you notice; I myself did my best. . . . . I and my wife are both in health and have been, (God be praised!) since our coming to London, and do remember our duty to you and my mother, and our love to my brother Willoughby and his wife, my uncle William and all our little cousins, and to every one of your house, and so do rest your ever loving son-in-law,

JOHN TURBERVILL.

From Clerkenwell in London this
14th of November 1640.

P.S.—Your old maid, Ann Ralph, begins to be weary with working; to make clean a house it is too painful for her, and to make clean a shoe she scorns it. She ran away one day, and came again next to warn herself away, and all was for the abusive word of "base slut" given her. When she was at Pehembury she kept her tongue without abuse, but now begins to speak more than is fit; but I have found your words to be true, she loves to fare well, lie well, and do little; but I am very glad of her short deliverance from me, and so I leave her to Him that made her.

(Address as before.)

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I know you expect to hear of the proceedings in Parliat, and to deny you that, were to deny the love and service I owe you. You hear of the 3 great ones—the Bishop, the Deputy, and the

Keeper,[a] in what case they are—two of them prisoners, all accused of High Treason and other great misdemeanours; but Finch is flown into France, after Secretary Windebank, or otherwise had been, long ere now, with Canterbury his Holy Father; but before his flight he sent a letter to the House of Commons, desiring them that he might attend the House and be heard to speak for himself, which was yielded unto (21st Decr.), and the effect of his speech did tend to this purpose:—

1. That whereas he was charged with the breaking-up of the last Parliament, wherein he was Speaker,—to that his plea was, it was the King's command, and so he was bound to obey.

2. The second was, his negociation in the Forest business. To that his plea was, that he did conceive it was more advantageous to the common weal than prejudicial.

3—was his carriage about that fatal business the Ship-money. To that his answer was, that he went according to the dictate and direction of his conscience.

This in brief was the effect; but his speech would not take at all with the House, for presently some of the House went into the Painted Chamber, and had charged him that evening with high treason, but so unhappily it fell out that the Upper House was then risen. His Lordship was so much troubled and dejected after the appearance of the intention of the House, that, as he went from the Lower House, many tears fell from his eyes; and yet the people that were spectators of his grief, were like unto Job's comforters (miserable), for a gentleman standing by cried out, "Look to your purses." Being asked the reason, his answer was, "My Lord Keeper had even now like to have lost his;" but his Lordship, knowing what a tragical end was likely to fall upon him, left the seal, and went away that night to visit his forerunner,[b] and the seal is now delivered into the hands of 4 Commissioners (S.) —Arundell, Mongomery, Treasurer, and the Lord Privy Seal,—

[a] Laud, Strafford, and Finch.
[b] Windebank.

and Littleton,[a] Chief Justice, sat in the Speaker's place of the Upper House, and thought that he will be Lord Keeper. Next, for the Judges that had any hand in ship-money—they are like to undergo a heavy censure, and that speedily, and for fear of their starting they have put in £50,000 security, each of them, for their abode; and my Lord Fawckland said in his speech in Parliament, that there need no new laws, but new judges, for those that now are should be as dogs to defend the flock, but they are very wolves that worry it, and that they delivered an opinion in an extra-judicial manner, and upon an extra-judicial matter. For the Canons, these 4 propositions were resolved upon by the House (nullo contradicente):—

1°. That the clergy of England convented in any synod or convocation, or otherwise, have no power to make any constitutions, canons, or acts whatsoever in matter of doctrine, discipline, or otherwise, to bind the clergy or laity of the land, without common consent of Parliament.

2°. That the several constitutions and canons ecclesiastical, treated upon by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, Presidents for the Convocation for the respective provinces of Canterbury and York, and the rest of the Bishops and Clergy of those provinces, and agreed upon, with the King's license, in their several synods, begun at London and York 1640, do not bind the clergy or laity of this land, or either of them.

3°. That these constitutions and canons do contain in them many matters contrary to the King's prerogative, to the fundamental laws and statutes of the realm, to the rights of Parliament, to the property and liberty of subjects, and intending to sedition, and of dangerous consequence.

4°. That the several grants of benevolence or contributions granted to the King's most excellent Majesty, by the clergy of the provinces of Canterbury and York, at their several convocations or synods

[a] Sir Ed. Littleton, Knt.

held in the year 1640, are contrary to the laws, and ought not to bind the clergy.

Dr. Potter,[a] President of Queen's College in Oxford, was this day upon his knees, for suspending a minister for preaching against bowing to the altar, and the Dancing-book upon Sundays; and now the Bishop of Lincoln is committee to hear the complaints against the Patriarch of Lambeth, so that we may compare them now to two buckets in a well, when one riseth the other falls. Dr. Heilenn (Heylin),[b] that wrote the "Coal from the Altar," begins now to tremble, for he was the first man that disturbed the kingdom where to place the altar. The Parliament now is in examination about the expenses of the King's household, to bring it to a lower cut, and all monopoly men wish now they had never known their patent. I have sent you some verses upon Alderman Abell,[c] who had the patent for wines, and hath cheated the King so much, that 'twill be his own overthrow. There are some expected from

[a] Christopher Potter, D.D. Provost of Queen's Col. Oxford, 1626. "In the year 1640 he executed the office of Vice-Chancellor of this University, not without some trouble from the members of the Long Parliament, occasion'd by the puritanical and factious party of the Univ. and city of Oxon." Wood's Athenæ.

[b] Peter Heylin, D.D. 1633, "on Ap. 10, 1640, was chosen clerk of the Convocation for Westminster, and soon after brought into great trouble by his old enemy Williams, bish. of Lincoln, W. Prynne, and certain of his parishioners of Ailresford, (Hampshire.) By the first, because Heylin had been a favourite of Laud, and had continual contentions with him in the Coll. of Westminster, about various matters relating to religion and the government of that College. By the second, because he had furnished the Lords of the Council with matter out of his Histrio-mastix, to proceed against him in order to the losing of his ears, &c.; and by the last, because he had translated the Communion table from the middle to the upper end of the chancel of the church of Ailresford, and brought in there certain ornaments to be used in the celebration of Divine service."

Heylin was a voluminous writer of historical, geographical, and controversial works. That mentioned in this letter was "A Coal from the Altar; or, an Answer to the Bishop of Lincoln's letter to the Vicar of Grantham," 1636: one of several controversial publications apparently on the place of the Communion table.—Wood's Athenæ.

[c] For a notice of Alderman Abell, the contractor for a monopoly of sweet wines, see Granger.

Ireland, to give evidence against the Deputy, and when they come over, he shall come to his trial. There is another rod in salt for the Papists, and a scourge for pluralities of benefices, and 'tis thought bishopricks to be brought to that pass, as they shall consist merely de spiritualibus, or otherwise no bishops at all. This is all for the present that I can acquaint you with, but if anything hereafter happen worth the sending, you shall understand it by your ever loving son-in-law,

JNO. TURBERVILL.

From Clerkenwell in London, this
9th of January 1640. (1641.)

I and my wife remember our duty to you and my mother, and love to my brother Willoughby and his wife, my uncle William Willoughby and the rest of your house, and to Mr. Terry and his wife.

(Addressed as before.)

Certain Verses upon Alderman Abell (inclosed in this letter).

Abell! why droop'st thou—why stand'st so far aloof?
Does Conscience tell thee that thou art not proof?
For this brave Parliament why so scared
That, thief-like, th'art of every bush afeard?
Thy city brethren all with mirth abound,
And yet thyself, base metal, canst not sound.
Where lies the fault? not in the founder sure?
He thought thou might'st for many years endure.
Hast drank some medium wine that makes thee sick?
Or breaking vintners touched thee to the quick?
No! 'tis some higher matter, as I guess:
Thy conscience gnaws thee for some wickedness.
Report calls thee a cheater, and doth swear
The King is cozened by thee every year,
A thousand pounds at least, and thou by stealth
Hast picked the pocket of the Commonwealth.
Let me advise thee—straight go hang thyself,
To save thy credit; pox upon thy pelf,
Twill ne'er avail; nor ever canst thou hope
To gain the clapper and not catch the rope.
If thou refuse, expect ere long to ride
Richly adorned to be fair Tyburn's bride,

Where thy spectators shall accord with mirth
More than thy friends did at thy day of birth,
And hollow forth their joys till eyes do swell,
Crying, "A Rope! a Rope best fits A Bell."

(Inclosure No. 2.)

You are I see
U R I C poor Canterbury in tottering state,
A Pope
A P O P you fain would be, but now it is too late.
Are you too wise
R U Y Y for all the eyes are now upon you.
You are a knave
U R A K if that you say that they would wrong you—
Scot
S C O T Some say was he brought all to light,
I see you are
I C U R in some great fear your lawn's not white—
A Gregory.
A greg R Y if he come nigh, he'll have the mitre—
H E A D and all for me; you'll fall the lighter.

Key: a Gregory—*i.e.* the hangman.

John Willoughby to his Brother.[a]

Courteous Brother,—Thus it is, my father and I have made a bargain for Seaton Marsh, and have as good as compounded with the tenants, intending the beginning of the next spring to bank it, but I understand that Mr. Windam (whose wife was nurse unto the Prince[b]) hath gotten a grant or patent from the King, for such lands as are overflown with the ebbing of the sea. Now whether

[a] Draft from a letter and note-book of John Willoughby, to his brother-in-law John Turbervill, who married his sister Bridget in 1639. Turbervill was a lawyer in London, where he transacted legal business for Mr. Willoughby, as may be seen by many of his letters in this collection. John Willoughby was of age in 1632, when he married, and his father died in 1658. This letter must have been written after 1639, but before the death of Charles the 1st in 1648.

[b] "The Prince," afterwards Charles 2nd. Pepys in his Diary, December 3, 1665, writes: "To Captain Cocke's, and then dined with him and Colonell Wyndham, a worthy gentleman whose wife was nurse to the present King, and one that while she lived, governed him and every thing else, as Cocke says, as a minister of state; the old King putting mighty weight and trust upon her."

Mrs. Wyndham, wife of Colonel Edmund, eldest son of Sir Thomas Wyndham, Kt., of Kentsford, Somerset, was Christabella, daughter and, on the death of a brother,

his patent extend so far as to take away such marshes as have been formerly granted by the King, that is the thing I desire to know. Now since we can show a grant of it from King H. 8th, I doubt whether Mr. Windam's patent will carry it, if he should question; he has no intent, as far as known, to question it, yet I shall desire you to get me a true copy of his patent, because both your father and my father desire to see the scope of it, before I engage myself too far in the work. They say that in the Court of Augmentation or the Augmentation Office it is recorded, where for a 10*s*. you may get a copy; but, cost it more or less, I shall beg your endeavors in this business.

Michael Salter, alias Bayley, to John Willoughby.

Most loving and kind Sir,—After our humble services remembered unto you, humbly thanking you for your kind gift which

heir of Hugh Pyne, Esq. of Cathanger, Somerset. Her husband was an active officer in the King's service, of "unquestionable affection to the cause," says Clarendon; he was high-sheriff of the county in 1643, and in the same year was appointed Governor of Bridgwater, when it was taken by the Marquis of Hertford; he attended Charles II. during his exile; on the Restoration was made Knight Marshal of England, and died in 1682; he was brother of Sir Francis Wyndham of Trent, well-known for the assistance he gave to Charles II. in his flight after the battle of Worcester in 1651, of whom see a letter in p. 247, and note [b] in p. 248. Clarendon (vol. ii. p. 495, folio edit. 1703) speaks much about the evil influence of Mrs. Wyndham's "folly and petulancy" over the Prince, who had an extraordinary kindness for her, and says that she had many private designs of benefit and advantage to herself and her children, and laboured to procure grants or promises of reversions of lands, from the Prince (of which no doubt the grant which is the subject of this letter is an instance). He adds (influenced perhaps by party feeling) that "being a woman of no good breeding and of a country pride, *nihil muliebre præter corpus gerens*, she valued herself much upon the power and familiarity which her neighbors might see she had with the Prince," which made his father anxious to prevent his going to Bridgewater, from whence he visited her in April 1645.

Colonel Edmund Wyndham's grandson Edmund married Mary daughter of Sir George Trevelyan, and died in 1697, being the last of the Kentsford branch of the Wyndham family; his widow died in 1714.

Probably it was found that the grant to Mr. Wyndham would not hold, as the grant from Henry the 8th (anno 38°) included all the manorial rights, see note [a], p. 44.

you bestowed upon us when we came from you, the greatest news that I can let you understand of a truth is, that the Scots is entered our land a matter of 50 or 60 miles, and do lie there at this present time; we was within 12 miles of them the same day that the scermige [skirmish] was, but we did retreat back again, the reason was because we had not recieved our arms, and we do lie now near unto York, and have done this 5 weeks; so with our loves remembered unto you, committing you to God, in haste I rest yours to command,

THOMAS CONWAY.
MICHAEL SALTER.

York, the 10th of this present October (1640).

To his very loving and most respected kind friend Capt[a] John Willoughby in Pehembury, these present.

Endorsed by Mr. Willoughby, 1640. Thomas Conyam and Michael Bayly.[a]

MICHAEL SALTER, ALIAS BAYLEY, TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Noble Sir,—To express unto your worship the humble duty of my love and affection, I cannot better do it than by this bearer, which, if I could have let pass so fit a messenger without some thankful remembrance, I were unworthy of so good a friend as you be, but your kindness being such as will ever work in a good mind, I pray let me humbly salute thee, with this kind of friendly remembrance, being all the means I have to express my humble service unto you for your noble favours bestowed upon me, for which I humbly thank you. I am billetted within a mile to Judge Hutton[b] his house, he that kept the sessions in Devonshire, and he

[a] It appears from the indorsements on this and the following letter, that they are signed with feigned names. The first, including both the signatures, is in one handwriting, the second is in a much better hand.

[b] Sir Richard Hutton of Goldsborough, in the parish of Hooton Paynell, near Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, (where the old hall, "high house," is still standing,)

died about a year ago. I cannot inform your worship of any news but that we are within a day's march unto the Scott army, but whether we shall fight or no I cannot tell. We are all of this parish[a] under Captain Fotherby, and I serve him as his cook, and I am also agent[b] of the pikes, so that I want neither money nor clothes, for my place is worth some 10*s.* a week. I pray present my service unto Parson Terrie; so with my humble service I remain your humble and faithful servant to command,

MICHAEL SALTER.

From Patley Bridge. March 16th, 1640. (1641.)

To the worshipful and my much honoured friend Captain Willoughby in Pehemberie, these present with my humble service, in Devonshire.

Endorsed: March 1640. Michael Salter, alias Bayly.

MARY GIBBONS TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Loveng Cosen,—I have hard you wish many times that [you] could have a convenient house in Exeter to live in; now if you will secke in seson I think you may place yerselfe in that part of Bedford House[c] which Mr. Yeard hath, for he will leve it at Ester, and is for London. We should be glad of your companie. The

Knight, Justice of the Common Pleas, "a very venerable Judge and a man famous in his generation," says Clarendon. He is chiefly known as being one of the two Judges who gave opinions against the Crown on the question of Ship-money. He died 26 February, 1638, and was buried in St. Dunstan's church, London.

[a] "We—of *this* parish," meaning probably himself and his companions from the parish of Peyhembury.

[b] The writer no doubt meant "ancient," a well-known subaltern officer.

[c] The site of the Blackfriars in Exeter was granted after the dissolution, to John Lord Russell, "where," as Leland says, "he made him a fair place," afterwards called Bedford house: it was occupied by Charles 1st and his Queen in 1645, and there the Princess Henrietta Maria, afterwards Duchess of Orleans, was born on the 16th of June. The house was taken down 1773, and Bedford Crescent now occupies its site; it had long before been divided into tenements.

newest newse we have here is from my Lord to Mr. Deene that ther are sex thousand Scoots mor com into England, and hath brought with them fortie peeces of ordenance, to what end excepte it be to keepe us in subiection we knowe not. This with my love remembred to yourselfe and my cosen your wife, and my cosen John and his wife, with all the rest of my cosens, do rest your ever loveing cosen to her power,

MARY GIBBONS.

From Exon the 10 of March 1640 (1641).

To the right Worshipfull Mr John Willoughby, Esquiar, at his house in Pehemberye, give these speede.

AMIAS AND ANN BAMPFIELD TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Deare Sir,—My wife and I returne unto you oure humble and hearty thanks for all youre kindness to us, and espetially for the laste lonte [loan] of youre saltseller, two pillaties [pillow-cases], two sheets, vallans, and curteines, all which wee have sente safe agayne by Nan Marker, who hath beene a greate comforte to my wife in her weakness, and but that her more than ordenary occasions enforced her into Devon agayne thous speedely, wee should unwillingly have parted from her so soone.

Nues wee have little here, onely weekly reports, and many times these to admitt of conttradictions the weeke followinge. It is thought the Lord of Strawforde [Strafford] will be quitt of high treason—favour and friends att Court are powerfull advocates. The Archbishopp was like to have suffered, in his visitatione to the Tower, divers affronts and geers putt uppon him by the citizens, noe witt pittied, I beleeve, neither in Court, country, nor citty. Wee heare of rumors of warrs agayne with the Scotts, and that theire are vi thousande Scotts more come into Englande. Lett the Almeighty averte from us those apparante dangers which the times threaten.

Wee in oure divisione here, since the receipte of oure Commissione, have appoynted oure meetinge (enforced to speede) conserninge the subsedies, the next Wensday, else I had fully resolved to have seene you before the Devonshire assizes. I shall not fayle, and I hope these publique employments (which weare most unwillingly putt uppon mee, espetially for the concomitante charge) will give mee leave to presente myselfe in person att Pehembury after the ende of oure assizes here. Distance of place and my slender fortunes (which make mee keep cutt with every opportunety which in probability may bee for my advantage) prevente mee in my oughten[a] [often] entended resolutions to see you at Pehembury. Let these real engagements for my country, put upon me by Sir John Stowell[b] and some other Parliament Gent., plead my pardon with you, and thus enforced to this rude brevity, with the tender of my dutifullest respects to you and my dear mother Willoughby, I shall rest now and ever, your most dutifull sonne and daughter most dutifull,

AMIAS BAMPFIELD.[c]
ANN BAMPFIELD.

March the 17, 1640. (1641.)

To the w[ll] my deare Father John Willoughby Esq. These at Pehembury. P'sentte. Devon.

WILLIAM DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honored Sir,—You may perceive by this enclosed, upon what grounds the Parliament did what they are taxed for; there are also records of statutes and Parliament proceedings now printing, to

[a] "oughten" for "often" has occurred before in these letters, the combination "ough" having the same pronunciation as in the word "cough"; see also "ought" for "oft" p. 73, and in the last stanza of the verses on Lord Bacon, p. 163.

[b] Sir John Stowell or Stawell, K.B.; according to Clarendon, a gentleman of great estate near Taunton, a zealous Royalist, and most obnoxious to the Parliament, was, in 1643, appointed by the Marquis of Hertford Governor of Taunton; he was in 1648 proceeded against for delinquency, and was heavily fined by the Parliament.

[c] Amias Bampfield married in 1628 Agnes or Ann, d. of John Willoughby.

make it clear that their actions are warranted by precedent and law. Since the Lord Keeper's[d] going to York (where he hath overtaken the seal again) there are 12 lords more gone after him, where we hear that the King, under pretence of a guard, hath an army of volunteers—this post we shall hear what they intend. I hope, under colour of preserving the King's prerogative, we shall not destroy one another, whilst we all protest on all sides to make the King glorious, and the kingdom happy. We have all protested to maintain the King and privilege of Parliament, and we cannot better perform our vows than by keeping peace between them. My Lord of Bristol hath made a very good speech for an accomodation, and I hear there is a Committee of both houses gone to the King, with instructions to treat with the King, in case he will be pleased to leave such evil councillors as shall be proved gross delinquents to the justice of the Parliament: in the interim the House is upon a way of raising forces in every county, to suppress insurrections, and every one is to subscribe what he will contribute towards it. There is a plot discovered of one Beckwith, a Papist, that would have bribed a captain and lieutenant which were in Hull, to have betrayed the town; there are warrants out for apprehending of him. These, with my thanks for all courtesies, and prayers for your health, I present, and rest

Your most affectionate cousin and faithful friend,

WM. DAVIE.

Temple, this 28th May 1641.

To the wor[ll] my honored friend John Willoughby Esqr. at his house in Pehembury in Devon. Leave this at the New Inn in Honington.

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Inner Temple, 5th June 164[1]

Sir,— . . . . . .

The news that is now going, is that double beneficed men must be

[d] The Lord Keeper, Littleton.

contented with one, and take their election between this and the first of February next; and a bill lately put in Parliament, that if any patron shall take any money for a presentation, he shall lose the inheritance of the advowson; the Starchamber is voted down in toto, without any boundary to it, and now they are upon the jurisdiction of the Admiral—in what cases he shall meddle and in what not. Bishops or no Bishops, 'tis not yet known which way the scales will go—but Deans and Chapters are in a soune [swoon], and 'tis thought will never be more; they are now raising monies out of the customs for to pay the Scots; but when the Scots will be gone, no man knows, and what the Parliament will do next, the Lord knows! I have nothing more to trouble you with at this present, but only to remember my duty and my wife's to yourself, and our love to my brother Willoughby and his wife, my uncle William, and to all the little ones. I rest your ever loving son-in-law,

JO. TURBERVILL.

(Addressed as before.)

WILLIAM DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I have inclosed sent you 2 speeches, to prepare your thoughts for that change which is like to be. You hear I presume of the plot for raising a difference between the Army and the Parliament, and of the jealousies conceived on the King's intentions for Scotland; though the Scots have been earnest, yet the journey is put off till the 20th of August, when the King intends to be there, but it's thought not. The Acts for poll-money, for putting down the Star-chamber, the high commission, and council table, are to have the royal assent this day. If you know any desirous of knighthood, or of being Baronets, I have divers friends that offer to procure as many as are desired; for Knights the rate is £150, and £59 for the fees; and for Baronets £400, and £134 for the fees. I believe the reason why these offers swarm thus, is to put the King's servants in stock for the voyage into Scotland; which selling of honor the Lords have excepted against, and passed a bill against all Baronies

and honors that have been conferred for money since the Parliament: they have had a conference yesterday with the House of Commons about it, and this day they are upon it, as also upon that great question whether the King shall have power to imprison. Thus in great haste, with the tender of my best wishes for you and all with you, with thanks for all courtesies, I present myself your most affectionate cousin and friend. I present my love to my brother and sister.

WILLIAM DAVIE.

Temple, 1st July 1641.
(Addressed as before.)

ROBERT STARR TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—We earnestly expect the return of the King's bill for Sheriffs back, and yet it is not come; neither is the King, but now he hath written the certain day of his return, which will be on morrow sennight, at Tibboll's [Theobald's], where the Queen and the children will be all present against his coming, to receive him. Here is no news going, but that the Court of Wards is extremely cried down, for that there hath been this week three or four speeches made in the House of Commons to that purpose, as we hear; and likewise that the Irish business[a] takes up most of their time. Thus with my service remembered do present myself,

Your Servant,
ROBERT STARR.[b]

Temple, this 16th Nov. 1641.
Address: To the worshipfull John Willoughby Esqr., at his house in Pehembury, these present, Devon. Leave this with the Postmaster at Honyton to be conveyed.
Post-paid 6*d*.

---

[a] There were many debates during this month of November, on the Rebellions in Ireland and the massacre of the Protestants there.

[b] There are several ancient tombstones of members of the family of Starr in Seaton church, Devon. The family once owned considerable property in the parish, and

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Most Honored Sir,—The business is done as you did desire. I have sent the bail-bond by the post; Mr. Cloade undertakes the conveyance with divers other letters, unto Mr. Farthinge. I cannot have time to write the relation of the treason discovered Monday last, and to be acted Thursday, upon the Parliament men: we may see a Providence in their protection, and so in Scot: and Ireland. I could write you large, but the messenger will not stay. So with my service, I rest your dutiful son.

JNO. MALLACK.[a]

Axmouth, Nov. 20, 1641.

To the w[ll] John Willoughby Esqr. Peyhembury. P'sent.

ROBERT STARR TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I received your letter the last night, and I much marvel that you received not my first letter: it was sent by a foot post that went to Sidbury, employed to carry letters by Will: Isaake, and he really promised me that you should not fail to receive it on Tuesday or Wednesday next. It was sent by him on Wednesday or Thursday, the day after the post went out of town, but I hope ere this time you have received it. The King comes to Tibbold's tomorrow night, and on Thursday he dines at the Gyldhall of London, and the City do make very great preparation against his coming. The streets are now railing in, to keep off the press of people, and the Sheriffs are not yet pricked, as we hear. Mr. Pal-

their old residence is still standing in Beer, with the initials I. S. on one of the chimneys, and their device, a star with many points, on the other.—Rogers' Wanderings in Devon, p. 12.

[a] John Mallack of Axmouth was connected by marriage with the writer of the previous and following letter.

grave tells me that if they are not already pricked, he will do his best endeavour on Sunday next, to make some ways beforehand with the Lord Keeper, and to that intent he hath solicited two of his secretaries, who have promised him. The event hereof you shall have notice the next week, if I come not away on Monday next; in the meantime, ceasing to trouble you any further, do humbly take leave and rest

Yours obliged in any service,
ROBERT STARR.

Temple, this 23rd Nov. 1641.

The last night the House of Commons sat until two o'clock in the morning, about the Remonstrance,[a] and there were 159 voices for it, and 148 against it; 11 difference.

(Address as before.)

NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Lovinge Brother,—I formerly wrote unto you of our great losses and the miserable case and estat that wee are now in, having lost and beene robed of all that wee had by the Irish rebels, and with great danger, my wife, my self, and too of my daghters, came to Dubline, and left my sonne and three daghters more in the country amongst the rebels, and what is become of them I know not; and now have nothinge to releave us but what our frends out of charity will bestowe upon us; so as I and my wife are in that case that wee know not what to doe or how to bee releaved, untill the rebels be subdued, that we might come unto some part of our owne agayne

[a] See Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom, Rushworth, vol. iv. 425, where also, p. 429, is an accoun. he King's entrance. Whitelock says, that the debate lasted from 3 p.m. till 10 a.m. Clarendon, from 9 a.m. till after midnight.

to bee releaved, so as for the present, with the first opportunity and conveniancy I cann, I and my wife doe intend to come over unto you, to relye upon your love and charity to give us some meat and a few cloathes, to releave us untill it shall please God that these troublesome times doe mend, and the kingdome to be brought to some peace and quietnes. My losse hath beene great, and many others of farre greater worth have indured the like, and much more then wee have donne, for wee have lost all wee had. So, good Brother, take pitty upon our poore cases and miserable distress that wee are in, as to bestow your brotherly love and charity, and to take us to your self, to give us some releaf for the present, untill the times doe amend, which I hope for God sake you will not refuse us. So intreating a word or too from you as soone you canne, with my prayers to the almighty God for your health and prosperity, and all yours, I rest

Your loving brother to comand,
NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY.[a]

Dublin, this 24th January 1641. (1642.)

If you direct your letters to my cozen Fillip Culme, att the signe of the Gunne, in Poles Church Yeard in London, he may convey them to my cozen Robt Culme, who is now in Dublin, or to my Lord of Houth in Howth, neare to Dubline, within sixe mylis. My cozen Robt Culme remembers his best wishes and respects to you all in generall.

Mr. Symond Leach and his eldest sonne Symond owes mee yett 25£ by bond, of the hundred pounds I formerly wrote of. It should have beene payd the on half att Midsomer last, and the other hee

[a] The writer of this letter was Nicholas, fourth son of Richard Willoughby, and brother of John Willoughby; he died in 1648: his son Nicholas married Elizabeth daughter of John Mallack of Axmouth, and died without issue: his widow married Hugh Montgomery brother of the Bishop, and their son took the name of Willoughby; his mother died in 1703.

had time for it till Midsomer next: it would doe me great good to get it now to help mee. I heare he dwels about Kertonn.[a]

To his very lovinge brother John Willoughby, Esquier, and in his absence to my lovinge Cozen Mr. John Willoughby, his sonne, att Peyhemburye in the county of Devon, these, I pray.

Endorsed: 1642. My Brother Nycholas Willoughby his letter, uppon which I lent to him at 2 severall tymes in reddy money xx£.

John Turbervill to John Willoughby.

Worthy Sir,—I do believe you have more news in the country than we have here in London. But yours is at the second hand, and therefore I have sent you those pamphlets here inclosed of the first edition. How the times are, every man knows, what the times will be, no man knows. This very day both the Houses treated about the suppression of the Irish rebels, but in the manner how they should be suppressed there was a dissention; the King commanded that there should be a press of so many soldiers, and that he by his prerogative would appoint such captains and commanders over them as his Majesty thought fit. The greater part of the House of Lords consented, but the House of Commons would not agree, unless they might have the nomination of the commanders. There is likewise a difference between the two Houses about settling this kingdom into a posture of defence, both by sea and land. The

[a] Kertonn, Crediton, see note b, p. 17. Simon Leach of Crediton bought the estate of Cadleigh, about eight miles from that town, about the beginning of the seventeenth century. There is in the parish church a monument to him and his wife Catherine, daughter of Nicholas Turberville of Crediton, and also one to his "eldest son Simon" (1660), and another to his son's wife Bridget, daughter of Sir Beville Grenville.—Lysons' Devonshire. Simon Leach was mayor of Exeter in 1625.

House of Commons would have new lieutenants, new commanders, and men of their own election in every fortified place, and a new privy counsel about the King's person, and new officers. The Higher House will leave that to the King, and that's the difference. The Roundheaded apprentices flock in troops to the Parliament house with the protestation on the top of their swords, and their long ears cannot endure to hear the name of a Bishop. The King is now at Windsor, and 'tis not known when he intends to return here at London. Thus with my best wishes and prayers for you, I end, desiring to be remembered unto my brother Willoughby and his wife, my uncle William, and to all the rest.

Your ever loving son-in-law whiles I am

JOHN TURBERVILL.

From my chamber in the Inner Temple, this 29th of January, 1641. (1642.)

WILLIAM DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honored Sir,—I have here enclosed sent you the last week's news; since which there is good news touching the King's gracious answer, for putting the strength of the kingdom in such hands as the Parliament may confide in. I hear that the answer is very well relished, and both Houses have since requested the King's royal assent to the Act for excluding the Bishops from temporal jurisdiction. The Queen sent also a gracious message to the House, and desires, as is said, to go to Germany. In voting down Bishops, I hear there were 34 of the Lords, and only 24 against it. Many that would not have a vote in their fall, as is said, absented themselves. This afternoon, at this instant, 7 or 8000 thousand Kentish men are going to the House with a Petition; some reported it is in vindication of Sir Ed: Deeringe, but that is false; for some of themselves say that they think he deserves his censure; but their petition is for arms, and somewhat to the same effect with the other. The Temple hath been very much in danger by reason of the

Roundheads, but the 2 Gent: which were the authors of their discontent, being expelled, we hope that now we are safe. As for your business, I have a promise for the effecting of it; and the next week I hope by mouth to give you an account thereof. In the interim I present you a world of thanks for all courtesies, assuring you that none in the world can be more desirous of your health and welfare than your most really affectionate cousin,

WILLIAM DAVIE.

Temple, 8th February, 1641. (1642.)
(Address as before.)

I desire to be remembered to my brother and sister and all with you.

NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Lovinge Brother,—I have written too severall letters[a] unto you longe sence, of our great misfortune and losses that I have had within this kingdome of Ireland: and I hope they are come unto your hands befor this time, desyringe your counsell, ayd, and assistance and releafe, in this our necessityes and wants, being my self, wife, fyve daghters, and one sonne; and having lost all, and beinge robbed by this rebellyon of this kingdome, so as wee have nothinge left to mayntayne and releave us, untill these rebellyons may be subdued, which wee pray may bee speedyly, that wee might come to inioye some part of our owne, to gett some releaf out of it. I did think to have beene with you my self by this time, to have intreated your charity and love towards us, to comisserate our poor distressed estat and case wee are in, but the journey beinge longe, and haveinge no meanes to furnish mee for the same, I have made bolde to solicite you with these few lynes, to intreat you that you will lend mee so much monye for a time, as to mayntayne and releave us untill their

[a] See preceding letter of January 24th, p. 214.

may be some peace made, and quietnes had. I need not write unto you of the rebellyon as it is, for I am confydent you have heard of it att large longe sence, and my cosen Hugh Culme can relate unto you, who hath promysed to see you himself. If you would be pleased to lend me a hundred pounds for a time, I woulde be very thankfull unto you, and take as great care as possible I canne, to have you repayd agayne as soone as I canne possible, the which I hope to do within a reasonable tyme after the warrs is ended, and that I may come to inioye some part of my owne agayne. You know I have not beene mutch troublesome to you hetherto, nor my frends, but had gayned a good estate of my owne, able to have mayntayned mee and myne, and a frend or too besyds, had not this generall trouble and rebellyon beene; wherein there are many thousands undone for the present, besyds my self, of farr greater quality and estates then my self; but for some part of your satisfaction of my losses that I my self have sustayned, I have sent you here inclosed the coppy of the certifycatt[a] that I have under the commissioners' hands, that are appointed by the Lords Justices and counsell, for the examyninge of the severall losses that his Maiestyes subiects hath sustayned within this kingdome, by meanes of this rebellyon, and I have gotten my cosen Robert Culme to witnes it that it is a true coppy of the certyficatt, because I am confydent you know him well and his owne hand; and if you shall refuse to assist and releave me and them for the present, wee must be forced to come over and to beg amongst our frends, untill it shall please God to send us some better releaf and succor in our former estats. There is Mr. Symond Leach of Kertonn[b] that owes me still twenty-five pounds c. d. of the monye that I retourned by him to you, which is unpayd, and his sonne Symond the younger is bound for the payment of it. Therteene pounds was due about midsomer last, and the other hee had time untill midsomer next. I heare the old man is dead, and the young man's factor promysed to pay it to my cosen John

[a] The certificate mentioned above follows this letter.

[b] See note [a], p. 216.

Culme in Dublin, about August last, but afterwards went away and left it unpayd. I would entreat you to help mee in it if you cann. My brother William owes mee xxij *l.* about this twenty years. I hope he will use meanes to pay mee now in this necessity I am in, which if these crosses had not falne out, I should have the better forborne him. Good brother, lett mee heare from you with all speed, that I may know what to doe. If you send your letter to my cosen Fillip Culme in Londonn, att the signe of the Gunn in Poles Church Yeard, he will convaye it to my cosen John Culm in Dublin, who will send it to me. So praying the Almighty to blesse you and all yours, and send you health, long life, and prosperity, I rest your poore distressed brother,

NICH: WILLOUGHBY.

Dublin, the 3 March, 1641. (1642.)

To his very lovinge brother John Willoughby, Esqr. att his house in Pehembury, in the county of Devon, these dd.

I pray my cosen Fillip Culme in London to convey this letter as aforesayd, or to Richard Culme, Esquier, att Canons Leigh,[a] to be sent to Peyhembury aforesayd.

CERTIFICATE FROM THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS, OF NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY'S LOSSES FROM THE REBELS, inclosed in the preceding Letter of the 3d March, 1641.

Wee, his Maiestyes Commissioners, appointed for the inquyrye and examininge of the losses and suffrings of his loyall subiects of

[a] Canonleigh, in the parish of Burlescombe, Devon, was bought by Richard Culme's father Hugh, and was the residence of that, the elder, branch of the family, till the death of Richard's son Hugh, in 1658. In a previous letter of George Montgomery (p. 89), he writes of the same Richard as "my cosen Rd. Cullom," spelling the name nearly the same as a family long settled in Suffolk, said to have descended from the Devonshire stock, and only a few years ago extinct by the death of the eighth baronet, Sir Thomas Cullum of Hawstead and Hardwick. Richard Culme was High Sheriff of the County in 1641.—See Lysons' Devonshire, cxc. and 90.

this realme of Ireland by the present rebellyon, doe hereby certify all those whom it may concerne, That Nicholas Willoughby, of the Carrow, in the countie of Farmanough, Gent., by his examination lately taken befor us upon oath, deposed that about the end of October last past, and sence, he was robbed and dispoyled of his goods, depryved of just depts due to him, and of the profits of his lands and grounds by the rebels, within the severall countyes of Monaghan and Farmanough, of the value and to his present losse of foure thousand therty-foure pounds, or there abouts; besyds, he is like to bee depryved after this yeare of the rents and profits of his lands and leases, amountinge to eight hundred fortie seaven pounds stir: p. ann., untill a settlement of peace bee had. All which, by direction from the right honorable the lords justices of the sayd kingdome to us given, wee certify under our hands, this xxiiijth daie of February, 1641.

Hen. Jones,	John Sterrie,
Roger Puttock,	Hen. Breirton,
William Hitchcocke,	John Watson,
William Aldrich,	Randall Adams.

Copia vera, witnes,
Rob. Culme.

Receipt for £10, sent by John Willoughby to his Brother Nicholas.

Aprill the 4, 1642.

I doe aknowlidge to have receved of my cosen John Willobey the some of tenn poundes, for the use of my cosen Nicholas Willobey, which is to bee repayde him in Dublin. As witnes my hand,

Hugh Culme.

Indorsed: 4th Apr: 1642, My Cozen Hugh Culme his noate of Receipt for £10, to be repayd to my brother Nycholas Willoughby, in Dublin in Ireland.

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Worthy Sir,— . . . . For Dalton[a] and Lambert[b] I have bought for you of the best, and I will send them down unto you by John Manly, at Whitsuntide; but for Crompton,[c] being in French, and not as good as either of the rest, I will forbear to buy, until I know further your mind. There is no news here unless distractions; the King and the Parliament cannot agree; the King hath now a guard about him, as well as the Parliament, and the report goes of two thousand five hundred horse. This day a message came to my Lord Keeper to adjourn the term at [to] York, but the Lords and Commons, as I hear, have given a countermand. Sir John Hotham is now in London, and the ammunition brought from Hull to the Tower. The Parliament hath given ten thousand pounds to the Speaker for his good deeds, two thousand pounds to Sir John Hotham for his service and obedience to the Parliament, and what remains of the four hundred thousand pounds to be collected, every man knows. This day also Judge Barkley[d] came to his answer, but what is done yet I cannot learn, but in my next letter you shall have notice. Thus, with my best respects of love remembered unto you, I rest, your ever loving son-in-law,

JOHN TURBERVILL.

From my chamber, this 17th of May 1642.
(Addressed as before.)

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,— . . . . . What the news of the town is here, I have sent you down enclosed, and the Remonstrance my cousin Davy hath

[a] *Dalton's* Officium Vicecomitum; The Office and Authority of Sheriffs, 1628.

[b] *Lambard's* Eirenarchia; or The Office of the Justices of the Peace; of which many editions appeared in the 17th century.

[c] *Crompton's* L'Office et Auctorité de Justices de Peace, &c. 1593.

[d] Sir Robert Berkeley, justice of the King's Bench, charged with high treason.

sent you in his letter. There is another Declaration of the Parliament now in the press,[a] but not yet come forth, which strikes the King a great deal nearer than the Remonstrance. They there set forth the King's oath, and a comment upon that, and divers precedents in the time of Richard the 2d, and make application of it to those times, and, as I am informed, they there declare, that if the King take up arms against the Parliament, the Parliament may take up arms against the King, not to hurt him, but those about him. All men now that are for the Parliament, are no more termed Roundheads, but Hothamites, from Sir John Hotham; and all those that are for the King, are called Wortheleshites, from Sir George Wortheley, that drew his sword in defence of the King at Hull, against Sir John Hotham; and 'tis thought if he could have come nigh him, he would have quickly despatched him. Judge Barkley is put off from his trial some longer time, in respect of those troubles; but the report goes that Bankes, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Lane, the Queen's attorney, hath somewhat pacified the King; they are both with him. The King hath proferred the seal unto them, but they both refused; and they say my Lord Keeper Littelton is now going to York, to the King, to surrender up his seal and office, and Sir Thomas Tempest, attorney of the King in Ireland, to take his place. Thus with my best respects of love unto yourself, my love to my brother Willoughby and his wife, my uncle William, and all the rest at Pehembury, I end,

Your ever loving son-in-law, whiles I am,

JNO. TURBERVILL.

From my chamber in the Inner Temple,
23rd of May 1642.

P.S.—Attorney Herbert lies yet in the Fleet, and the five worthy members, Mr. Pim, &c., do now prosecute him with several actions, and 'tis thought will undo him.

(Addressed as before.)

[a] A Remonstrance or Declaration, &c., 26 May 1642. Rushworth, i. 577.

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—How the times are, you may partly perceive by these pamphlets, which I have here sent you down inclosed, and that they are like to be worse than better, every man is of that opinion —for the King and Parliament did never so much disagree as now they do. The Lord Keeper, since his going to the King without leave of Parliament, is made Lord Chancellor, and carries the seal before the King all day long, and at night the King takes it into his custody. Many of the lords are likewise gone to the King, so that there are but few now in the Upper House. The King will not hear of any accommodation, unless his Majesty receive satisfaction both in Sir John Hotham's carriage, and the carrying away of the magazine from Hull unto the Tower of London, without his leave, and contrary to his express command. The Londoners have lately lent the Parliament one hundred thousand pounds, promising them so much more if they want it; and yet they are thinking of a new way and course to raise more monies out of the kingdom, to relieve (as they say) the poor Protestants in Ireland, and for the maintaining of the wars there. The report is that the King hath a very strong guard, both foot and horse, now attending upon his person at York, and 40,000 more upon an hour's warning, and that he is full of money; but from what place he hath it, it is not yet certainly known. Whether we shall have a term or not, it is not yet known; some say that it will be adjourned from the three first days to the three last, for since the seal is gone[a] there hath been little or nothing done, and less is like to be, unless the times grow better. . . . I know not how soon I shall come into the country, but I shall stay this three weeks yet, whether there be a term or not; about the settling of my cousin Stayninge's estate at Honycott,[b] and the manor of Blackford. Thus, with my best

[a] Delivered to the King by Lord Keeper Littleton, 22d May.

[b] Holnicot and Blackford, both in the parish of Selworthy, Somerset, now Sir Thomas Acland's.

respects of love remembered unto you, I rest, your ever loving son-in-law, to my power,

JOHN TURBERVILL.

From my chamber in the Inner Temple, in London, the 4th of June 1642.
(Addressed as before.)

AMIAS AND ANN BAMPFIELD TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Dear Sir,—Your last courtesy, for your most kind visit of this poor family, cannot be by any of us here forgotten; but with our hearty acknowledgments we shall record them in the number of your many favours. We have here in these parts and county of Somerset once more adventured to petition the Parliament Lds and Commons upon these ensuing particulars; that they would endeavour to remove all jealousies and misunderstanding between the King and Parliament; that they would prevent tumults and unlawful assemblies; to suppress seditious sermons and pamphlets; which His Majesty declares he expects, as a means to invite him to come near unto his Parliament. That seeing his Maj^{ty} and Parliam^{t} do not agree in a new way of settling the militia, they petition that the trained bands may be put into such posture and government as in the time of Q. Eliza: until a law be made, and that the dispute about the manner of doing it may not cause actual divisions in the mean time. That the subject may have the benefit of the Petition of Right both for his person and estate, in all causes and in all courts, and that the laws of the Kingdom may be our only rule of government and obedience. That whereas great sums of money have been levied by authority of Parlia^{t}, and greater are now required, their desire is that the Parlia^{t} would take notice that the country is much impoverished, and will unwillingly bear any burden in this kind, but such as shall be employed for the general service of this and tha bleeding kingdom of Ireland, and therefore they desire that it may be made known how those former collections have been disposed of; lastly, in regard his Maj^{ty} hath oughten [often], with sacred protestations, declared to his people that he will ever maintain the true Protestan

religion established, the law of the kingdom, and liberty of the subject—which they confidently believe—they desire that disputes about prerogatives and privileges, and the fear of a malignant party, or other jealousies, may not embroil them in the greatest of evils, as those of civil dissension, or engagements contrary to conscience; but that the Parliament would allay all distempers, and make heedful watch over the peace and safety of this kingdom, in which they will join in their earnest prayers and willing adventure of lives and fortunes—and so much of that Petition. Report here saith that there are above 30 L^{ds} gone to the King—my Lord Keeper, &c.—Troublesome times—Let it therefore be our prayers, our devotions, that the Almighty would set a period to them. Ames his master much desireth his society; we have therefore sent for him by this messenger; my wife, also, upon your most kind offer, hath made bold to send unto [you] for some malt. I am now, this very instant, informed of the King's sickness; if it be so (we hope the contrary), God restore him to his health. And thus, with the tender of mine and my wife's most dutiful remembrances to you, and to all yours at Pehembury and elsewhere, we rest,

Your in all true-hearted obedience,

Son and daughter,

AM. BAMPFIELD.

ANN BAMPFIELD.

13to Junii, Weston, 1642.

My wife hath been very ill this seignight, but pretty well again now. There shall be in me nothing wanting to comfort her in her sickness. Your once more and ever,

A. B.

To the w^{ll} John Willoughby, Esqr. the elder,
these, at Pehembury, psent, Devon.

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,— . . . . What news we have in the town I have sent you down here in those pamphlets, and therefore it will be needless

to write; but thus much I will acquaint you withall, that the citizens are very forward in raising of men, arms, and money and horses, to go for York, to take off the malignant party, and the evil counsel about the King, and they bring their plate in abundance to be coined for the raising of money—'tis thought there will be a million raised that way. Thus, in some haste, I now write unto you, and therefore, with my best respects of love remembered unto yourself, my love to my brother Willoughby and his wife, my uncle William Willoughby, and all my little cousins, I rest your assured loving son-in-law,

JNO. TURBERVILL.

From my chamber in the Inner Temple in London, this 15 June, 1642.
(Address as before.)

LETTER OF NEWS.

[In the original spelling.]

London, the 27th of 7ber, 1642.

The Kinge ys nowe at Shrewsberye; from thence yts thought will for Wales; he ys stronge, some 6,000, but abundance of commanders, which will nether carye pike nor muskett, and maney of them well-affected people, which greeves to see howe things are caried. The Generall followes the Cavaliers close; gives them very little rest; Byron and the Schollers,[a] they and the Cavaliers being in Worster, some 600, as soone as they herd Frydaye last that his Excellency was so neere, fled: they will not stand to yt. Yts reported that aboute Worster 4 troops of our horse mett with 10 tropes of the Cavaliers. They fell at yt, and killed on both syds. Ours had the best, and tooke 16 prisoners; and thought Prince Robert (Rupert) ore Prince Maurice, ore both, are mortally wounded. Our

[a] "Byron and the Schollers." Oxonians, who had accompanied Sir John Byron, "whom his Majesty had sent, in the end of August, to Oxford, to convey some money, which had been secretly brought from London thither, to his Majesty," and "he came safe with his charge to Worcester" a few hours only before the events narrated in this letter. See Clarendon.

John Byron of Newstead, knighted at the Coronation of Charles I., created Baron in 1643, died in France in 1652.

forces will never leave pursuinge of them till they have blockted them up in some part of Walles. All parts, as our forces marcheth, the countrey comes in abundantly to them, and troopes of horse and foote goes hence dayly. This cyty is now rysing a guard of horse and foote. Yts said the King ys very pensive, and here reported that Marquesse Hertford and Lord Paulett, coming to Mineard (Minehead), embarqued themselfs for Walles, and have left the Cavaleirs to the mercy of the cuntrye. If trewe, its good news. The westerne parts have much left their valeure, that the cuntry cold not oppose 700, but suffer them to march in their owne defence. In Yorke the malignants shewes themselfs, and have made a heade, but Sr John Hotham hath sente forth many from Hull, and the good partye joynes with them, and doe fare exceede the Cavaleirs, so that we hope they are by this tyme quiett, ore have them up in some hold. Newes ys come from Irelande, that about Corke and Limericke the rebels weere 16 thousand stronge, but appeared but 8,000 to our forces, which made but 1,700, of which weere 400 horse: yt pleased God to putt such coradge into our men, that they fell at yt. All the rebells appeared; our horse brooke in uppon them and routed them, and kild in the place 700, at which sight the rebells threwe downe there armes and betooke themselfs to their heeles, and fled awaye. Our forces tooke 1,400 musketts, abundance of pikes, insomuch they chose the best, the rest they burnte, and took the greatest peece, by name the Roringe Meg, and two other brasse gunes. The victory, to naturall reason, ys incredyble, but reported for very truth. In this and other such combats, both there and heere, yt may easyly be decerned howe God fights for us.

Indorsed: The cope of what Phil. and Abraham write, as also Mr. P^{r}. Stroods note.

Pet. Prideaux and others to John Willoughby.

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—That wee may not bee fayling to our owne and countryes

preservation, wee invite and intreat you to meet at Exon, on Friday, the 21 of this instant, by 8 of the clocke in the morning, at the signe of the Beare.[a] You knowe in what a sadd posture the body of the kingdome now stands. You remember that lately 500 horse passed through ours into our neighbor county, whoe now hang over us as a terrible cloude, threatning ruyne, if wee provide not to withstand them. To bee prepared for the worst brings noe disadvantage to any, but strength and confidence to all. To effect this, your advise is desired. It is a tribute you owe to yourself, to your country, to your religion. Be pleased therefore to intreat your neighboring gentry to come with you, that each man may contribute his advise what he thinke fittest for the establishment of our defence and peace, that wee may generally conclude to live and dye together. For this unity pray

Your freinds and servants,

PET. PRIDEAUX.[b]

Exon, 18° Octobris, 1642.

JOHN POLE.[c]
SAM. ROLLE.[d]
NICH. MARTYN.[e]
JO. BAMPFYLDE.[f]

To our honored friend John Willoughby, Esqr.
at Pehembury, present these.
For his Ma^ts^ service.

---

[a] The Bear Inn at this date, and for many years before and after, was situated near the junction of Bear Lane with South-Gate Street.

[b] Sir Peter Prideaux of Netherton, Baronet, was High Sheriff of Devon in 1662.

[c] Sir John Pole, of Shute, the first Baronet, created 1628.

[d] Samuel Rolle, Knight, of Heanton, descended from a younger son of the Rolles of Steventon, the heiress of which branch married Robert Walpole, second Earl of Orford, in 1724.

[e] Nich. Martyn, Knight, of Oxton and Exeter, and sprung from the family of Martyn of Combmartyn, had been Mayor of Exeter in 1631, and High Sheriff of Devon in 1639; he was father of Susannah the wife of Charles Steynings, the writer of several of the following letters.

[f] John Bampfield of Poltimore, Baronet, 1641, brother of Amias Bampfield, and of Elizabeth wife of John Willoughby.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honored Sir,—The several services I have been commanded upon, out of the city for two days together, have denied me many opportunities to write unto you, which I hope you will not take as neglected. Concerning your coat and carbine, I could not prevail with Sir George Chudly[a] as I desired, by reason of some offence (by misinformation) he takes at me; for Sir Samuel Rolls, when I moved him to have the keeping of it into my custody, and to be answerable for it, at an hour's warning, by an order from him, Sir Samuel exclaimed against you for backwardness to the service, only concerning the horse you sent, so that all I could get from them was where it was left by a former order, there only it should be kept, untill by a second order, under their hands, it was to be delivered; which order one Pudner had, and both he and Cornet Rowe promised me it should not be delivered before I had notice of it, yet the Cornet (Pudner being from home) forced his wife to fetch it, and put it upon one Mr. Frye, his man, who was lately listed under Captain Ewe,[b] and wanted arms: if it be my Cousin Frye[c] of Buckrell, I hope it may be as safe as the man—this is all I could, though not all I would, do in it. Here came this night the Earl of Stampford to town, his army of 3 regiments are coming after, who are to join with Col[l] Ruthvyn,[d] and follow the Hoptonians wheresoever they go. Our whole army will be complete, 4500 horse and foot, enough to command all Cornwall; could our army have gotten before them, they had been all cut off, in probability: they flye when none pursues, but (I fear) some look more to their pay, than the cause.

[a] Sir George Chudleigh, created Baronet in 1622, of Ashton, Devon, an active officer for the Parliament.

[b] Ewe, probably Yeo.

[c] Frye, of Deer Park, in the parish of Buckrell, near Honiton; a younger branch of Frye of Yarty.

[d] Ruthven, a Scotchman, Governor of Plymouth.

Sir Ralfe Hoptoun was in Lanstone (Launceston) with his 300 horse Tuesday night, and left his ragged regiments of foot at Ockhampton, with his carriages. Some of our companies were at Chegford, others at Moretowne; 500 might have taken all. I intend to leave the service and see my wife to-morrow night (if please God); such London news as I have, is here enclosed. I will not stay long at home before tender my service to you, as is humbly due from

Your obedient son-in-law,

JO. MALLACK.[a]

Exon, Jany. 6, 1642 (1643).

P.S.—Your man and horse are not to attend untill farther notice, that is, I think, untill the arms are restored. The acquaintance I have with Captain Ewe I will make use of to have a care of it. My service remembered to my brother and sister. Sir Jo. Davie[b] his house escaped the fury of the Cavaliers—they stood upon their guard.

To the W[ll] John Willoughby, Esq[r]. at
Peyhembury. P'sent these.

[The following letter has been misplaced. It must have been written early in the 17th century. The Act of Parliament, which, besides the signatures of the Bishop and the Lord-Lieutenant or a Deputy Lieutenant, required those of *four* justices of the peace, to the licenses for Popish recusants to travel more than five miles from their residence, was passed in 1606, after the Gunpowder Plot. The previous Act of Elizabeth, in 1593, required only the signatures of *two* justices; but Mr. Norris writes of more than that number, naming two of them, Mr. Windham and Mr. Franncis.]

---

[a] John Mallack of Axmouth, married Susan, daughter of John Willoughby.
[b] Davie, Sir John, of Creedy, Baronet, 1641.

JOHN NORRIS [a] TO JOHN TREVELYAN.

[In the original spelling.]

Right Worp[ll],—Such is my necessitie to be at our next Assises, and nowe this terme in London, as I am inforced to desier your furtheraunce, and to joine with the rest of the justices (for my travell) who have put their hands and seales to this my licence, praying also your worshipps hand and seale, as I have often tymes heretofore had, for the which I hold myself mutch bound unto you. I have taken my oath before Mr. Windham,[b] that the causes of my travell is true; and so I do protest the same unto your worship; my self would come if it were not oute of my fyve myles. Thus, with my humble dutie, with thanks for your ready and contynuall favors, do comitt your worship to the protection of the Almightie, who send you all hapynes.

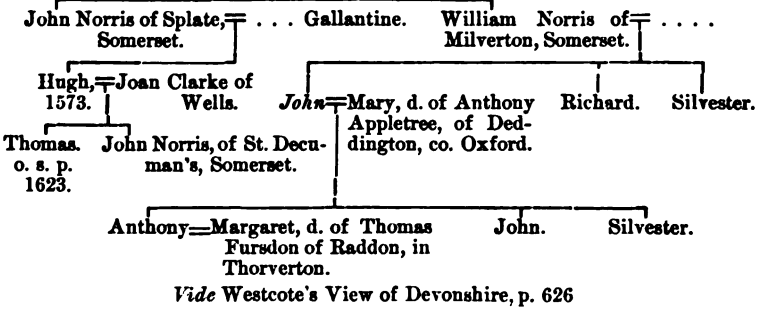
Your worship's to be comanded,

JOHN NORRIS.

Milverton, this xiiij[th] of January.

I mean, God willing, to send to morrowe to Mr. Frauncis, of

[a] John Norris of Winkleigh, Devon.



Vide Westcote's View of Devonshire, p. 626

[b] Probably Hugh Wyndham of Wiveliscomb, son of Sir John Wyndham of Orchard. His sister Margaret was wife of John Fraunceis of Combe Flory. Wiveliscomb is within the prescribed five miles from Milverton, Mr. Norris' residence; Nettlecomb is about ten miles from it.

Come,[a] and on Tuesday (if please God) to take my iorney towards London.

JOHN STAYNINGS[b] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Nobell Uncell,—My best respects and my dutie to you remembered, and the reason of my writing unto you is for to let you understand that, as concerning my occasioon, as in the way of a soldier I have not been backe [backward], as it hath been knowene unto the rest of the soldiers and officers, and for a performançe [feat] I have a collers [colour] or towe from them, which I tocke in the towen of Madborrough,[c] wheare the fight was: and I pray remember my dutie unto my cozen John and his wife,[d] and to my cozen John Mallicke and his wife,[e] and to my cozen[f] William, and my cozen Bridget and her husband,[g] and if I could find a convenient messenger, I would have presented a collers [colour] unto you of the Cavilers; and I pray you, nobell unkell, if there be any occasion concerning Ireland, that I might bee so happie as to heare from you. So, taking my leave, I rest your ever loving cozen,

JOHN STAYNINGS.

From Plimton Morrish,[h] the 10th of March, 1642 (1643).
To his much respected unkell, Mr. John Willoughby, Esqr. in Pehembury, give these.
Leave this at the Unicorne, without Estgate [Exeter].

---

[a] Fraunceis of Combe Flory, Somerset. His family came from Fraunceis Court, Broad Clyst, Devon, now the property of Sir T. Acland.

[b] John, son of Philip Steynings.

[c] Marlborough, Wilts, taken by the King's forces in December 1642.

[d] John Willoughby and Elizabeth daughter of John Bampfield.

[e] John Mallack and Susan (Willoughby).

[f] William Willoughby.

[g] John Turberville and Bridget (Willoughby).

[h] Plympton St. Maurice near Plymouth. The King had a garrison there about this time.

Pass for Mrs. Margaret Trevelyan.[a]

Somersett. [In the original spelling.]

To all Con^stas, Tythingmen, and Officers, t
whom these presents shall come, greeting.

Whereas Margarett Trevelyan, wife to the Wor^ll George Trevelyan, Esqr, of Nettlecomb, hath beene here with me this present day, and is now about to goe over into the dominyon of Wales[b] for the speedy raysing of money for the King and Parliament: These are therefore to pray and require you to permitt and suffer her to pass away through your watches and guards into Wales aforesaid,

[a] Thomas Luttrell, of Dunster Castle, who subscribes this pass, was the uncle of the Lady to whom it was granted, and brother of Margaret Luttrell, who, in 1607, married John Trevelyan. Their son, George Trevelyan, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Strode, of Parnham, Knt. In 1647, she travelled from Nettlecombe to London, in her coach drawn by six oxen (the Parliamentary forces having deprived her of horses), in order to pay at Goldsmiths' Hall the fine of £1,560, for the delinquency of her husband (as shown in extracts from the Journals of the Houses of Parliament at p. 253-3), and on her return homewards she died of the small pox, and was buried at Hounslow, in the west wall of the old Chapel of which town her monument is placed. Below the arms of Trevelyan impaling Strode, is the following inscription :—

"Heere lyeth Mrs. Margaret Trevelyan, ye Wife of George Trevelyan, of Nettlecombe, in the county of Somerset, Esq., Daughter of Sir Robert Stroud, of Parnham, in the county of Dorset, Kt. deceased Decemb. 24, 1647, leaving issue eight sonnes & three daughters—viz. George, John, Robert, Henry, Alexander, Francis, Amyas, Anthony, Margaret, Susan, and Katherin. For hir vertuous Life and godly Death, hir Mortallity shall be made imortally glorious."

[b] Simon Raleigh, of Nettlecomb, married Ela, daughter of Milo de Reigny, and acquired with her extensive property in Glamorgan, which descended through the Whalesburghs to John Trevelyan, who, in 1452, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Whalesburgh. Some of these lands appear to have been sold to the Earl of Worcester in the sixteenth century, others to the Herbert family in the beginning of the seventeenth, and it was to raise money on what remained to the family, that Margaret, the wife of George Trevelyan, obtained this Pass, for the purpose of complying with some such requisition as that in p. 213, sent to her husband by Sir Thomas Bridges, for a sum of money "for the present relief of his Majesties armies."

with her servants and a trunck, without any manner of your letts, interuptions, or contradictions. Given under my hand, att the Castle of Dunstar,[a] the three and twentyeth day of May, A° D^m^ 1643.

THO: LUTTRELL.

RALPH HOPTON TO GEORGE TREVELYAN.

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—Whereas the bearer hereof, Captayne Charles Mathewe, my kinsman, being a Captayne of my Regiment, is to raise a Company neere your parts, and for the present stands in great want of Armes and Bandeleers, I desier you to bee pleased to doe him all the favour you can in furnishing him therewithall, in regard hee is forthwith to advaunce, wherein you shall oblige

Your affectionate frend,
RALPHE HOPTON.

Wells, this xx^th^ day of June, 1643.
To my worthy goode friend George Trevillian,
Esqr, at his house at Nettlecombe.

SIR RALPH HOPTON TO SIR J. BERKELEY[b] AND OTHERS.

[In the original spelling.]

Gentlemen,—You will not blame us for advansinge soe farr when you are certified of the reason and successe thereof. On Frydaie last, beinge on our march from Taunton towards Exeter, uppon

[a] Dunster Castle was given up to the Royalists in June, 1643, and was retaken by Col. Blake in April, 1646. Thomas Luttrell died in 1647.

[b] This is indorsed "The coppy of Sir Ra. Hop. letter to Sir J. B." It was written the day after the skirmishes and battle described in it, and doubtless at Wells. The army rested there eight or ten days, according to Clarendon, who describes this battle, but he does not give a date until he speaks of the great battle of Lansdown, fought on the 5th July. The affairs narrated by Sir R. Hopton must have occurred towards the end of June, 1643.

certayne intelligence of Sr William Waller's beinge at Bath, and his intencions towards us, we returned towards Taunton, where our men beinge refreshed, on Sunday we advanced to Somton [Somerton], havinge notice of the enymies at Glastenbury and this towne, which we found accordingly yesterday morninge.

A strange parcle of the enymies horse fell upon an out quarter of our dragones a mille from Somton, wherein many one each side was slayne, and two or three hurted. First they tooke many of ours prisoners, but the rest being few in number, put them to flight and rescued the prisoners. This allarm made us in readinesse, accordinge to the resolucion the night before to advance towards Glastenbury, where the enemye faced us at two milles distance, and havinge secured theire foote and carriages they retorned towards Wells before we came to the towne, but betweene Glast. and Wells made a stand and lyninge hedges, which held our forlorne hope in play one hower and more, by which meanes another stand they made at this towne. They goate their carriages and most of their foote out of this towne likewise, before we could gayne yt; but beinge entred, our horse pursued the enymies flyinge towards Bath, and before they recovered Mendipp we goate two of their wagons. Our horse continued the pursuite on Mendipp; the enymies horse made severall stands, and some blowes passed betweene them and ours.

To omitt a nice resolucion of every particular, the Lord of Carnarvon, with his regiment of horse, pursued them within five milles of Bath, in which space we recovered all their carreages, their greate gonnes, and their ammunicion and money * * * * related, slew and took many of their horse; slew, took, and dispersed many of their horsemen, and greater execucion had been pursued, but that by greate accident the Lord Carnarven understood that Waller, with his fresh forces, was very neare him, and therupon our horse retreated, endeavoringe to secure the carreages which they had recovered, and to refresh themselves after soe longe and violent service; but within a shorte time Waller with his fresh

forces was come up unto them, and made us at first to retreate unto the Prince with the reserve of horse, which weare at Chewton, four myles out of this towne; by which meanes the enymie recovered some of the carreages; where upon Prince Maurice, with his regiment, charged them through, slew many of them, tooke others, and regayned all that we had before, and made the enemye to retreate. [a] But the enymies bodye beinge greater, and his front larger men, that regiment wherewith the Prince charged, their troopes fell on his reare, and charged him soe close, that he came off with two hurts with a sword in the head, but not dangerous; and at the same time the Earle of Carnarvon charged the reare of them that charged the Prince, and soe rowted them all; but night drawinge on and our men and horses desiringe refreshment, thought yt not fitt to pursue to farr, but came orderly into this towne [Wells], in which businesse we have very few slayne but some hurte; doubtlesse the enymies very many slayne and more taken, tho' certaynely we yet know not. Wee accompt 'tis a very grate victory, and our selves exceedinge happie in cominge this way, for the Somersett forces at this towne and Glast. [Glastonbury] were about 3,000, whereof most parte were horse, and that at Bath under Sir William Waller about 2,300, Colonell Cox regiment of 900 Welshmen beinge lately come in unto him, and they had all appointed a mettinge at this towne this day, requiringe all from 16 to 60 to come unto them with all sorts of armes, as we [learn] by some of their [men], and doubtlesse, had not God given us strength thus to disperse and prevail over [them] they would have * * * * * as might have hazerded all that we have hytherto done, for which we give publique thankesgevinge this day, and shall, we hope, shortely to retourne towards Exon and

[a] The old copyist has made some confusion in the passage, which this extract from Clarendon makes clear :—"The Prince in the head of the regiment, charging so vigorously, that he utterly broke and routed that part of the front that received the impression; but almost half the enemy's horse, that, being extended larger" [wider] "than his front, were not charged, wheeled about and charged the Prince in his rear."

secure the West, which is and shall be our speciall care, and our advansinge hither hath most of all reduced thereunto.

Ralph Hopton to George Trevelyan.

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—I am glad to heare by my cosin Captayne Mathewe, that you have levied a good part of your troope, and for your better assistance have here sent you an able souldier, to serve you as a Lieutenant, which I heare you want; he is a man that understands horse well, and hath comanded before in good service, and I hope a well governd man. I wish you all hapines, and rest

Your most affectionat friend to serve you,

Ralphe Hopton.

This gentleman's name is Mr. Roger Grifith.

Froome, June 30, 1643.

To my very worthy freind George Trevillian, Esquire,
these present.

Charles Staynings to George Trevelyan, Esq.

[In the original spelling.]

Noble Sir,—I heere present you with a man and horse for his Maiesties service, sooner I conveniently could not, neither yet is my rider soe well accommodated with military necessaries as 'tis fitt hee should bee, which I will furnish him with all, as soone as possiblely I can procure it: in the interim I hope you will excuse the defects. The horse is not soe readdy, nor hath beene soe well ridden, as I could wish for the service, but, yf you please to second it with your approbation, I will endeavour to gett another in exchange of this, which perchance may bee more serviceable and lesse troublesome, for I doubt this horse (by meanes of his mettle and

defect of discipline) will ride verry hott amongst a troope, and soe not please soe well as a cooler horse; but this I leave to your choyce and dispose; as hee is, I commend him to your commaund. Even soe, with my humble and best respects to your selfe and worthy consort, I rest

Yours unfeynedly affected to serve you,

CHA. STAYNINGS.

Holneycott, this [date is left blank].

To my much honored freind and kinsman
George Trevelyan, Esqr, at Nettlecombe,
present these.

PETER SAINTHILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.[a]

Worthy Sir,—I am sorry to hear of Mr. Turbervill's sickness, ... gent: that are entrusted herewith, ... complain at the backwardness of the gent: that come not to assist them for the King's service, and their own good. The country is dull, and affords no help to the King's strength. The enemy is active; the Earl of Warwick is now come with 2000 soldiers or thereabouts, and intends to land them at Torbay or nearer to our quarters. I do continually attend the Councell of War here at Topisham, where you will find me, and not at home, when you please to come. I thank you for your furtherance which you are pleased to promise to my son Hancocke, and he will wait on you with his own thanks. I have no more but my service to you, and you shall ever command

Your true friend and serv^t

PETER SAINTHILL.

Topisham, 13 July, 1643.

To his worthy good friend John Willoughby, Esq.
At Peyhemburye.

---

[a] The commencement of this letter is unfortunately much decayed. The writer was of Topsham, and one of the family of Sainthills of Bradninch; his tomb is in the church there, on which it is recorded that after serving Charles the First in honourable charges, civil and military, he withdrew to the Continent in 1646, and died in Italy in 1648. The Sainthills of Topsham were represented by the late Richard Sainthill of Cork (ob. 1869), an eminent numismatist, and author of *Olla Podrida*, two volumes of essays, privately printed.

Hugh Wyndham to George Trevelyan.

[In the original spelling.]

Deare Cosen,—I shall desire a faver from you, if I may not be troublesome to you, that you will be pleast to assiste the bearer heareof, who is my Leutenant, to rayse me some men, and you will ever oblidge

Your humble servant and kinsman,

Hugh Wyndham.[a]

Tayle [Tale], the 23 (July), 1643.

To my much esteemed kinsman George Trevilion, Esqr. thes present.

Robert Winde to George Trevelyan.

[In the original spelling.]

Noble Sir,—I have beene soe mindefull of the truely noble favors I receaved from you, as once before this, to present you with a few lines, only acknowledgeing my bouenden respects to you. And fearinge that might miscarrie, am now bounde (by this bearer my servant) to lett you know I live still, here by to tender my kiende respects to your good wife, and the honoured Ladie Strowde, and could wish my selfe with you uppon a good occasion (if soe our better fortunes fall not speedie); for all worldlye hopes, or helpes, of us, is eyther gone or not able to send us reliffe (only God most mirackalousely preserves us). Wee are daylie fightinge for corne and castles, at the odds of a mountayne to a molehill; yet we have ever gotten, since our unfortunate losse with S[r] Charles Vavacerat

[a] Hugh Wyndham of Tale, was fourth son of Col. Edmund Wyndham of Kentsford, Somerset, husband of the favourite nurse of Charles II. (see note [b] p. 204), and uncle of Francis, the writer of a letter in p. 247. His father was High Sheriff at this time, and Governor of Bridgwater, which had been taken by the Marquis of Hertford, in June 1643.

Cloghleagh. Yesterday was brought into Kinsale by our shipps a prize taken on the coaste of Wales, a Hamburger 300 tonns burden, with much ammunition and rich goods, goeing to the enemye; and we hope there's some good sacke in the bottome, for our stores is almost spent: else (on your answere) will repaire to your old Rambooze.[a] Thus drinking your health in good sacke, and will soe continue whilst the small store and our strength dares counter meete, and ever be,

Your faithfull servant to command,

ROBERT WINDE.

Corke, this 12th of of August, 1643.

To my much honord friende George Trevilian, Esqr. att his house in Nettlecome, present theise, in England.

JOHN GYLLE TO GEORGE TREVILIAN.[b]

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—I had well hoped that I had given satisfaction by my last. Please you to examine the bookes of the Deputye-Lieutenants of this countye, you shall not finde for this twentye yeares and upwards, me to be chargd with a horse. The reason is, I am tyed to serve his Matye in person, as well in warr as in peace, wherupon the greate defeate of Sr Will. Waller, I went and presented my service to his Matye and the Queene, who made good acceptance of that I doe at this tyme in his service and the Queen's army, which the Mr of the Horse takes notice of, and for my owne person, by reason of my many yeares, hath given me leave to retire to my owne familye; hereupon, yf it please you, you may gather noe man can expect any armes from me, but his Matye and the Queene,

[a] Rambooze, Rambuse, a drink made of wine or ale, eggs and sugar; or of milk, wine, sugar, and rose water.—*Phillips' World of Words*, 1720.

[b] The object of the writer was to excuse himself on various grounds from further service. The date is only "August," but we may safely place it in the year 1643.

which yf you will not give creditt unto, I thinke your Colonell Mr Phillips will informe you as mutch, being well verst in the Court; soe can Mr Coventree and Mr Sims, who understands the state of the county best. Thus beinge a gent: whose name I love, and have done good offices both to your father and grandfather, I desire to satisfye, for this course is not only held with us that are [E]querries, but with the Privye Chamber men and Pentioners allso, that doe not address them selves to his Ma^tye^, they are putt out of their places, and worthilye too. Thus, hopinge you will be fully satisfyed in this, I rest

Your most assured freinde to comaunde,

Jo. GYLLE.[a]

Blackforde, the xv^th^ of August.

I say noe more then I beleive his Excellencye will affirme yf you acquainte him with all.

To my very good freinde Capt Trevilian, Esqr.
These.

JOHN MALET TO GEORGE TREVELYAN.

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—I understood from Constable Harizon of a desier you had to put your coullers uppon your coates for the better knowing of your men, which yf you should doe, in myne opynion would much wrong the coate. The differences that Capteines use in the warres is in the arminges of hys pikes for the pikemen, which is to be of hys cullers, and likewise the freinge of the hedpeece of the shott for the shott. The dawbinge of a coate with lace of sundry cullers, as some doe use them, I do neither take to be souldierlike nor profitable for the coat. Yf a Captein miscarie, he that cometh in hys roome, his cullers being contrary, tears off the former and puts in hys own, and by thys meanes often tymes tears coat and all. My

[a] See a previous letter from this writer, p. 151.

selfe have resolved for my company in such sort as I have written unto you, which I desier might be to all your good likinges. With my very kind remembrances unto your self, I doe for thys tyme bidde you hartely farewell.

Your very assured loving freind to dispose,

JOHN MALET.

Enmore, this xxxth of August (1643).

To the wor. my assured loving freind Captein Trevillian, geave these.

THOMAS BRIDGES TO GEORGE TREVELYAN.

[In the original spelling.]

Som^{stt}. Whereas I have receaved from his Matie letters directed to severall gent: of this Countey, (whereof this inclosed, directed to you, is one,) for the loane of a sum of monies, therein specified, for the present releife of his Maties Armies, which monies are appointed by his Matie to bee receaved by mee: These are to signifie unto you that I have appointed William Prowse of Wells, gent. at Wells, to receave the said monies in my behaulfe, to his Maties use, with all convenient speed, the necessitie of the supplie admitting noe delaie. And in case there should be a delaie or fayling in you, I am required by his Maties letters to returne your name and to give you notice that you forthwith personallie attend his Matie at his Courte at Oxford. You are to pay in your money or returne your answer within seaven dayes, I being required to make my returne within these tenn dayes. I rest

Your lo: freind,

THO. BRIDGES.

Wells, the 16th of March, 1643. (1644.)

To his very lovinge freind George, Trevelian, at Nettlecombe, these present.

NICHOLAS WILLOUUHBY, JUNR. TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Charissime Patrue,—Quotiescunq, paulò diligentiùs apud animum perpendo, horrendum illud et nunquam nimis deflendum dissidium, quod inter serenissimum nostrum regem subditosq, suos iampridem erupit, et etiamnum quantum video, vel in hodiernum usque invalescit diem; ipse animus meminisse horret, nec possim quin ex intimis suspirem præcordiis, et cùm universam Protestantium, tum vestram vel maximè præ cæteris deploro miseriam. Utinàm verò et utinam, si diis placitum, vobis foret annuendum, ut intestinis vestris discordiis fælicem aliquam imponatis coronidem, et insulis hisce Britannicis lux vere divina pacis aliquando tandem effulgeat. Verum enimverò quotidianis interim precibus numen interpellam, ut Te tecumque tua omnia ex tot tantisque periculorum procellis, in tranquillum salutis portum bonis avibus producat. Quod autem ad nos attinet, qui divinâ suffulti providentiâ etiamnum vivimus in Hiberniâ, si inauditam illam (quam adhuc tulimus) calamitatem, vivis suis et veris depingam coloribus, vix aut ne vix quidem mihi narranti fidem adhiberis, parentes enim mei (cum lachrimis hæc scribo) parentes (inquam) charissimi per totum hoc biennium et amplius ex quo temporis momento horrenda illa Hibernorum incœpit rebellio, tantâ victus laborârunt inopiâ, ut extra omnem dubitationis aleam, actum fuisset de nobis, nisi inexpectata quorundam benignitas, presertim benignissimi domini Baronis de Howth, aliquantis per eos nobiscum suis sustentasset liberis. Quæ cum ita sint, anhelanti corde ardentissimoque Te obtestor animo, cum tanta nobis succurendi tibi suppetat facultas, ut miserrimis tuis consanguineis sis adiumento, et ambabus (quod aiunt) ulnis nos demum amplecteris. Amici enim sunt paucissimi, ad quos confugeremus, et hisce deprivatis, omnia alia (in malignanti horum temporum sidere) nobis deesse necessum est; quocirca, nisi solamen aliquod et subsidium nostris paucorum precibus vestra vere divina bonitas attulerit, quid dicemus? quò nos conferemus, vel a quibus auxilium

petemus, ignoramus prorsus. Ad vestram enim benevolentiam tanquam ad aras et asylum unicum confugimus, cum poeticum illud tanquam Sibyllæ folium sumamus in ore—

Tu laceræ remanes anchora sola rati.

Aspirante igitur carbasis nostris vestri favoris aurâ ad caput Bonæ Spei appellemus illico. Quod meâ autem refert, vix verbis possim enarrare, quàm incredibili Te videndi studio efferri videor, et si adventum meum in Angliam Tibi semel arridere intellexero, velis (quod aiunt) remisque tantis per mare percurrerem, dum in benignos tandem tuos venirem amplexus. Sed ne videar singulari vestræ humanitati diffidere, Deum optimum maximum precatus ut te tuosque omnes servet incolumes, abrupte desino.

Nepos tuus observantissimus,
NICHOLAUS WILLOUGHBY.

Dat: Colleg. sacrosanctæ et individuæ Trinitatis iuxta Dublin, April 2° An. Dom. 1644.

To his loving and much respected uncle, Mr. John Willoughby, Esqr. at his house in Pehemberi in Devonshire, these present. In England.

NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Dear and loving Brother,—I received your letter you wrote to me by Mr. Fisher, about July last, 1643, wherein you wrote that if I could take up ten pounds from Mr Dean Culme, or any other, to supply my present wants for the present, that you would repay it to any that I should receive it from, upon the receipt of my letter, and notice where it should be paid. I have tried, and can not prevail with any to deliver it me here, before it be first paid there by you, and thus far I have prevailed with my cousin Mr Dean Culme, that if you would cause it to be paid to my cousin Robt Culme, a merchant in Bristowe, and then upon notice that he had received

it from you, he would pay it me here, so as I am in no hopes to get it here, unless it be paid by you there first; and I would intreat your favor and speedy furtherance herein, to cause it to be paid to my cousin Robt Culme, in Bristow, as soon as you can, and then I shall receive it here from Mr Dean, upon notice that it is paid there. I know the way is long between you and Bristow, and I am fearful the times being so troublesome there, that it is not as easily done as in former times; but I do think, that if you would pay it to my cousin Richard Culme, at Cannonsleigh, that he might get it paid in Bristowe to my cosin Robt Culme, sooner than you, because he doth send sometimes to that part, and I hope he would the willinger do it for me, being his poor kinsman, being in that necessity I am in to supply my wants. Good brother, I shall intreat your favor and speedy furtherance herein for the effecting of it, for I and my wife, and six children, are in great need and want, and, had it not been for the great favor and kindness that we have found at my Lord of Howth and his Lady's hands, we might have starved; and I being all this time with him myself, wife, and four children, besides some help he doth bestow upon my son[a] towards his learning in the College in Dublin, and some help of diet Mr Dean Culme bestows upon him for his help therein, for the which I am much beholden and thankful to him for it; and my burthen and charge upon his Lordship is too much, considering his estate and means being almost altogether wasted and burnt. Myself and mine are infinitely bound to his Lordship and my Lady, and shall intreat you, if you please and think it fitting, to write a letter to his Lordship or my Lady, to give them thanks for their great favor and kindness shewed to us in these our necessities. I protest unto you I am in great need and want, for I had not worth one groat left me by the rebells, nor yet have not any, but what relief I have from his Lordship, until it shall please God to amend these troublesome times, that we may come to enjoy some

[a] See the previous letter from Nicholas Willoughby, Junr, to his uncle John Willoughby.

part in our own again. I am truly thankful to you for that comfort and help you have afforded us, and if ever it pleaseth God to make me able, you shall not be altogether a looser. I did little think it should have been my fortune to have been so troublesome to my friends. God in his mercy help us! My brother William is not so kind as he should be, in that he will not help me with some part of that he owes me, in my great need. I could never learn any news of Mr Leach; he owes me about 28£. So with my prayers to the Almighty God for your health, safety, and long life, remembering my best respects to my cousin John, your son, my love to my brother William, I rest,

Your ever loving brother,

NICH. WILLOUGHBY.

Good brother, let me hear from you as soon as you can; the bearer, Mr Fisher, will bring your letter, as he hath promised.

I pray remember my best respects to all my good cousins.

Howth, this 4th April, 1644, within 6 miles of Dublin.

To his very loving friend John Willoughby,
Esq. at Peyhembury in the county of Devon,
these, I pray.

FRANCIS WYNDHAM TO GEORGE TREVELYAN.

[In the original spelling.]

Honoured Cousin,—I never tooke amisse your Commission[a] but that you would not doe me the favour as acquainte me with your desire in it, before you procured it, where by wee seemed to thawrt on the other; besides, it could not be unknowne unto you that I have taken some paines in makinge the people of those partes sencible of the necessity of their arminge themselves and listinge themselves under commaund for the defence of these partes and there owne

[a] Commission from the King to George Trevelyan to raise a regiment of 1,200 foot, signed at Oxford 22nd March, 1643-4, printed in Pt. ii. p. 119.

security. In Watchet and Minehead I have taken some paines in this buisinesse, and shall be unwillinge to loose my labour; besides these tow places, all I leave to you, desiringe you to use all diligence in your commission, where in you shall find me your assistante. As for Aller,[a] that I assure my selfe will cause noe difference betwixt us. Desiringe you to present my service unto my noble cousin your Lady, wishinge you all happinesse,

I remaine

Your most affectionate cousin and servant,

FRA. WYNDHAM.[b]

Kensford, the 10th of Aprill (1644).

To my much honoured cousin Collonell Trevillian at Nettlecombe, these present.

COL. PRYCE TO SIR JOHN BERKELEY.

[In the original spelling.]

Honored Sir,—Lef[t]-Col. Price will informe you how the officers and soldiours of theire twoe hunderds appered before us this day att Culumpton, generally cry out of the pressure and abuses of the French horse and other troopers nowe in theis parts, soe as their appeared upon the constables' retornes not above 110, the rest

[a] Aller, a farm in St. Decuman's parish, near Orchard Wyndham, part of the Nettlecomb property, till it was exchanged by Sir John Trevelyan, with the late Earl of Egremont, for some property nearer Nettlecomb Court.

[b] Col. Francis Wyndham, of Trent, fourth son of Sir Thomas Wyndham of Kentsford, Knt., and brother of Colonel Edmund Wyndham (see note [b], p. 204), married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas Gerard of Trent, Somerset; he, like his brother, was a distinguished officer in the King's army. Amongst other services he assisted in obtaining the surrender of Dunster Castle, in June, 1643, of which he was appointed Governor; but is better known for the help he gave Charles the Second in his flight from England, after the battle of Worcester, in 1651, when the King was for many days concealed in his house at Trent. A pension of £600 a-year was granted to him and his heirs in perpetuity. He was created a Baronet in 1673, and died in 1676.

beinge either such as are employed abroad in service, or that stay att home to preserve the litle they have, otherwise like to be lost in their absence.

Sir, the Leiftenant-Col. wold have quartered their apparances in Cullumpton, but having taken into consideracion how much this towne hath very lately suffered in billett, and how necessary it wilbe for these Trayners to repaire home, till the French troopes be pretermitted, and because the Left.-Col. hath declared that these men nowe raysed are not to be drawne of, but to serve as auxilliars for the County and Cittie of Exon, wee have presumed, with his consent, to retorne them for the present back to their homes, upon promise to be reddy upon an houres warninge, which wee are perswaded they will really performe, beinge men for the most parte of such considerable condicion as wee beleeve will not start. And soe, Sir, with the tender of our humble servyce unto you, wee take leave, and remayne your

May 25, 1644.

Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby: A trew coppy of a l're sent by Colnell Pryce to S^r^ Jo. Berkley [a] from Cullumpton. Syned by

RY. CULME.
J. W. (WILLOUGHBY.)
[b] FRA. DREW, and
WM. HANCOCKE.

THE COMMITTEE OF THE FOUR WESTERN COUNTIES TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—The great necessity of money for support of his Ma^ts^ affaires to withstand the present Invasion and Rebellion, is so

[a] Sir John Berkeley was made Governor of Exeter after its surrender to the King's forces.

[b] Francis Drew of the Grange, in the parish of Broad Hembury, who died in 1675. The estate of Ley Hill in the adjoining parish of Peyhembury, the seat of the Willoughbys, was sold by Sir John Trevelyan to Francis Rose Drew, a descendant of the above Francis.

evident, as wee neede not mention it to you, and wee hope wee shall finde greater zeale and forwardnes in his Ma^ts^ loyall Subiects for his service, then others have expressed in their uniust advancements against him. And therefore in confidence of your sincere affections to contribute to his Ma^ts^ service in this tyme of imminent danger and publique necessity, and knowing your ability, wee, the Committee of the 4 associated Countyes of Somersett, Dorsett, Devon, Cornwall, and Citty of Exon, desire you, within six dayes after receipt hereof, to sende unto Captaine Allan Penny, Treasurer for the association at Exon, the sum of one hundred pounds. For repayement whereof, at the ende of six monethes, with interest, you then and there shall have sufficient security by bonde or otherwise. And thus expecting your cheerefull and speedy performance hereof, wee rest,

Your very loving freinds,
J. COVENTRYE,
JOHN HELE,
JOSEPH JANE,
JOHN BERKELEY,
RA. SYDENHAM,
PETER BALLE,
GEO. PARRY,
JOHN WERE.

Exeter, 17° Junii, 1644.

John Willoughby, Esqr. of Pehembury.

To our worthy friend John Willoughby Esqr.
of Payhembury, theis.

PASS FOR MEN, OXEN, AND HORSES, DISCHARGED BY PRINCE MAURICE.

Whereas these bearers, being twenty-three men, with threscore six oxen and three horses, have been pressed for his Ma^ts^ service in Prince Maurice his highness carriages, and have performed it and are discharged, and are to pass quietly with their cattle to their

several dwelling places. From Styrminster Newton,[a] the ninth day of October, 1644.

JOHN PAYNE,
Waggon-Mr Generall to his Highnes Prince Maurice.

To all his Ma^ts^ Officers, Souldiers, and others
whom this shall or may concerne.

THOMAS LUTTRELL TO GEORGE TREVELYAN.[b]

[In the original spelling.]

Good Cosen,—If you wilbe pleased to hearken unto my advise I shall psuade you to come over and worke your peace for your composition mony, wherin I will give you the best assistance I can for your ease, and will assure you that you shall have liberty of your body without any imprisonment, if you will not persist in your former disobedience unto the Parliament. I am not in ease of body to write much, but I hope this will suffice for your satisfaction. I have hitherto preserved your estate from plundringe, in hope that you will be yeeldable unto such conformity as all other your neighbors have been. I desyre you to present my service unto my Lady Stroode and youres; and thus do reste

Your assured faithful Uncle,
THO. LUTTRELL.

Dunster, this 5th of May (1646 ?)

To my honored Cosen, George Trevelian, Esqr.
Present these.

---

[a] Sturminster Newton, near Blandford, Dorset.

[b] This letter and the following one to Margaret, the wife of George Trevelyan, relate to the heavy fines imposed on him for his delinquency, as recorded in the following Resolutions of the Houses of Parliament.

Thomas Luttrell to Mrs. Margaret Trevelyan.

[In the original spelling.]

Good Cosen,—I have shewen my brother his letter, unto this bearer, whereby he can informe you how little thankes I have for writinge for his abatement. And first of all, whereas I alleaged out of your mouth that Mr. [illegible], a man of equall estate with your husband, was discharged for 400l., he answeres that he was no malignant, and was not nominated by the Parliament in the place of a Deputy-lieutenant, as my cosen was; and that he never procured any unlawfull assemblies by [illegible], as my cosen hath, by which occasions the Parliament takes notice of him for a principall malignant; and concerninge my allegation that my cosen hath never received out of Cornewall any profittes of his land there since Sr Ralph* his cominge thither, he is fully persuaded that your husband is contented Sr Ralph should receive those rentes for the maintenance of this unnaturall warr, and so doth conclude that there is no peace to be purchased for him without the payment of 200£, for which you should have been longe since distrayned, if my earnest persuasions had not hindred that course, uppon hope my cosen would have submitted him selfe. And thus, with my best respects to you, do rest

Your assured loving uncle,

Tho. Luttrell.

To my honored Cosen, Mrs. Margaret Trevelian, at Nettlecombe, present these.

August 18th, 1646.

"Resolved, &c., That this House doth accept of the sum of Fifteen Hundred and Sixty Pounds of George Trevilian, of Nettlecombe, in the county of Somersett, Esquire, for a Fine for his Delinquency. His offence is, Bearing Arms against the Parliament. His Estate, in Fee, Five Hundred and Fifty Pounds per Annum; in

---

* Sir Ralph Hopton, at this time Lieutenant-General of the King's forces in the West.

old Rents, Seventy-seven Pounds per Annum; and in chief Rents, Two Pounds and Sixteen Shillings per Annum.

"An Ordinance for granting a Pardon unto George Trevilian, of Nettlecombe, in the county of Somersett, Esquire, for his Delinquency, and for the Discharge of the Sequestration of his Estate, was this day read; and, upon the Question, passed; and Ordered to be sent unto the Lords for their concurrence."—*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. iv. p. 646.

October 13th, 1646.

He (Sir Robert Pye) carried to the Lords, for their concurrence, "An ordinance for a pardon unto Mr. George Trevilian, for his Delinquency."—Vol. iv. p. 691.

March 1st, 1646 (1647).

"Whereas George Trevilian, of Nettlecombe, in the county of Somersett, Esquire, hath by both Houses of Parliament been admitted to his Fine of Fifteen Hundred and Sixty Pounds, he having been in Arms against the Parliament: The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do hereby authorise and appoint his Majesty's Solicitor-General to prepare a Pardon to the said George Trevilian, for his said Offence, in such Form as is agreed by both Houses for like Offenders, together with a Grant of, and Restitution to him, his Heirs and Assigns, of all his Lands, Goods, and Chattels, and other Estate for which the said Fine was accepted, according to a Particular thereof made, and entered with the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall, and of all Mean Profits thereof, from the 14th day of February, 1645, with an Exception of the Right or Estate of the said George Trevilian in or to all Advowsons, Presentations, and Right of Patronage, to any Church or Chapel; which said Pardon, so prepared, the Commissioners for the Great Seal of England for the Time being, are hereby likewise authorised to pass under the said Great Seal accordingly: Provided always, That this Ordinance, or the said Pardon thereon to be passed, shall not extend to free the said George Trevilian from a further Composition for any other Lands, Goods, or Chattels than what are contained in the Particular aforesaid; and that in case the said Lands, mentioned in the said Particular, were of greater Yearly Value than are therein contained, during three Years before the Year of Our Lord 1640, then the said George Trevilian shall pay such Fine, by way of Composition, as both Houses of Parliament shall appoint."—Vol. ix. p. 44.

JOHN MALLACKE[a] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—Necessity makes a horse trot. I am sorry it makes me trip in my promise. I have now taken the advantage of this man

[a] The writer of this letter, John, was son of Richard Mallack, and husband of Susan, daughter of John Willoughby.

Philip Weekes, who desires to be your tenant, to Whickers living, and withal a line from me of his sufficiency and behaviour. He is a painful husbandman, and I believe able to pay his rent; civil at home, but as a soldier he may sometimes meet old comrades, 'tis very seldom; never swears, and of a sober temper. I have informed you the truth.

Propositions [to the King, for Peace] are not sent Tuesday, but were to go yesterday, by the Earls of Pembroke and Suffolk; of the Commons, Sir Walter Earle, Sir John Hippesly, Mr. Robinson, Mr. Goodwin. The Scots and we I hope shall conclude fairly, and upon the conclusion depart in peace, and all armies disbanded. These are the words of my letter. Our assizes will be August 24. Oxford voted to be dismantled. The French ambassador[a] is come to London, pretending to accord King and Parliament. Sir, I pray pardon all omissions in your humble son in law,

JO. MALLACKE.

Ax.[b] July 11, 1646.

(Addressed as before.)

JOHN WILLOUGHBY. PETITION TO THE PARLIAMENT.

[In the original spelling.]

To the Hon[ble] Committee for Compositions sittinge at Goldsmiths Hall, London.

The Humble petition of John Willoughbye of Peyhembury in the County of Devon, Esq[r].

Sheweth,—That your petitioner, beinge aged 76 yeares or thereabouts, hath rendred himself to the Committee of Parlayment for

[a] Bellievre was at this time Ambassador from France to England. He landed July 9th. His message to interpose and endeavour a good reconciliation of the differences between His Majesty and the Parliament, was debated on the 22nd, but he was told that they could not agree that any foreign State should interpose in the remaining differences, nor, in particular the King of France, by his extraordinary Ambassador.

[b] Ax. is no doubt intended for Axmouth, where was the residence of the writer, which still stands, though dilapidated, and is known by the name of "Steps House."

the Countye of Devon, but in regarde the Standinge Committee for the sayd County is now at Plymmouth, soe that the nationall league and covenant, and the oath of the 5th of Aprill, cannott be administred unto your petitioner, by reason of the enemyes quarters in those parts (he havinge used all meanes possible for the takinge of the same) your petitioner beinge not able (without hazard of his life) to travell this winter season soe farr as London, for the takinge of the same, havinge a very weake body at this present, and not thoroughly recovered of his late sicknes; and therefore doth humbly desier that if he be accused of any crime committed agaynst the state (which to his knowledge he is noe way guilty of) that he may have a reasonable composition, beinge alwayes ready to take the nationall covenant and the oath of the 5th of Aprill, and having already subscribed and lent to the Parlayment of England at Westminster one hundred and forty pounds, besides horses and armes, uterly refusinge to have any hand in the Commission of Array, or [at] any tyme to meddle in the Commission of oyer and terminer. And your petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

William Davie to John Willoughby.

Honored Sir,—Yours of the 3rd of November, intended by Mr. Stennings, I received by Mr. Lutterell before the date, and am heartily glad to hear of your welfare. I have the business (so long expected) despatched under the great seal: the charges I have placed to my brother's account.

I am sorry I cannot yet give you the news of settled times. Our good use of bad times is the readiest way to make them better, or rather of more advantage to us, than better. As for news, I presume you hear that Bishops' lands are settled in feofees, to such purposes as the Parliament shall direct, since which there is a vote past for the sale. If you advance so much more as you have lent already on the public faith, you may have security for the whole with

interest, or some parcel of Bishops' lands in lieu thereof, if you can think of a convenient purchase; or you may sell your tickets: but the most that yet I can hear offered for them is but 50 in the 100, by which one half will be lost. The great seal is settled, untill 20 days after term, in the Speakers of both Houses, and the Judges to sit by turn, in their absence. Such as have compounded at Goldsmiths' Hall are all sent for at Haberdashers' Hall, if they have not been formerly assessed. These, with my best thanks for your many favours, and prayers for peace and your happiness, I present, and rest

Your affectionate cousin most ready to serve you,

W. DAVIE.

The pardon[a] mentions a regrant of the estate mentioned in the particular, and therefore I think you were best to certify the particular, and set down the number of the tenements. I think I can procure it to be altered as to the names, but not to the value.

3d Novem. (1646).

To my honored uncle the worshipful John Willoughby, Esq. at his house in Payhembury.

WILLIAM DAVIE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honored Sir,—Yours of the tenth of November I have this day received by Mr. Prat, together with the inclosed, which I shall make use of when there is occasion, and I doubt not (in case you are summoned) but that your personal attendance here will be excused, and your former payments accepted in full discharge, or at least be allowed as part of your assessment; and I believe the Committee below also will so accept of it. I think none are sent for to Haberdashers' Hall but such as have not been assessed below.

[a] "The Pardon" is probably "the business despatched under the great seal," mentioned at the beginning of this letter.

That which I intended by asking the particular, was only to put it in more legal terms, in regard the pardon is by way of regrant of the estate mentioned in such a particular, but I believe it will never come in question. My brother Willoughby may write a word or two, whether I shall bring down the business with me in case I come down, but as yet I am not resolved to undertake a winter journey, but if I could bring news of peace I would not much stand on it.

The Scots and we are now agreed, they are to receive 100 thousand pounds on this side Newcastle,[a] and at the time of payment deliver up the garrison. And afterward they are to march one regiment at a time through the town, with the money. I hear no mention what is to be done with the King's[b] * * * These, with my love and service to you, my brother Starr, and the rest of our good friends with you, I present, with prayers for your welfares and peace, rest your affectionate cousin,

W. Davy.

8 Decem. (1646).

(Address as before.)

John Turbervill to John Willoughby.

Worthy Sir,—I had been with you long 'ere now, and as good as my word, for what you know, had not the weakness of my body prevented it, but as soon as I am able to travel, God willing! I shall visit you. My house is, and hath been, full of soldiers this fortnight, such uncivil drinkers and thirsty souls, that a barrell of good beer trembles at the sight of them, and the whole house nothing but a rendezvous of tobacco and spitting. As for my brother Willoughby's

[a] After receiving at Topcliffe, South of Newcastle, the 1st sum of £100,000, they were within ten days to quit all their quarters South of the Tyne, and on the delivery of the 2nd £100,000, on the North of Newcastle, to march out of England within ten days.

[b] This word is obliterated by the seal.

mare, I have been at Combe[a] Fleury about her, and the widow More will not be satisfied on any terms but with her mare again, and so much I have acquainted my brother Willoughby of already, who intends, as he returns from Bath, to speak with Mrs. More himself, as he writes me in his letters, and see whether he and Mr. Francis can persuade her to seek her remedy against Bourcher or Mr. Macey.

If please God to send me any health, I intend to see London this term, and to continue there till the end of Trinity Term. Thus with my best respects remembered under you, I subscribe myself your ever loving son in law

JOHN TURBERVILL.

My wife remembers her duty unto you.

Gauldon, this 16th of April 1647.

(Address as before.)

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I have expected a long time to send you good news, but I cannot write that which we all hope for. People are now at their wits' end, and know not what to do. Some would fain have a second war: most men doubt of it, and all men willing of peace are afraid of it, for the King is now in the midst of the army, and not at Holdenby, as the Diurnal mentions, and the soldier is upon high terms, (for they will not only be paid of their arrears, which is granted them,) but will see, as it is reported, the great oppressions of the country redressed, an Act of Oblivion granted, the Committee and the excise to be abolished. And there are some great men lately impeached for being privy to the King's going away from Holdenby—not making the House acquainted with it. There are

[a] Comb Flory, near Taunton, well known at a later date, as the living and residence of the Rev. Sydney Smith.

Commissioners now sent to the Army to treat once more with them, to know their propositions and demands. A new ordinance for apprentices and all labourers and servants, for their recreations the second Tuesday in every month, instead of the superstitious holydays; an additional ordinance for indemnifying the Parliament soldier for anything he did touching the war, or whiles he was a soldier. The Cavalier expects to see the like, but he will be blind before it be granted; so, with my best respects remembered to you and yours, I rest y^r^ loving son in law

JOHN TURBERVILL.

9th of June, Inner Temple 1647.

(Address as before.)

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Worthy Sir,—I was in good hope about the end of this term we should have had an end of our troubles, but men are now more doubtful of peace than ever they were fearful of war, and an honest man begins to be a miracle, and he that leads a good life is suspected to be a libel to the State; the news that we have I shall acquaint you with. The King is within three miles of Readinge,[a] Col^l^ Whaley and his regiment attending on him, and seems to be very merry—the Duke of Lennox being with him and some other Lords which the King likes well. There is a proclamation from Sir Thomas Fayrefax that no soldier of the army shall take any horse or mare from any man, neither take any money where he is quartered, whiles he is abiding at his quarters, or upon his removal. This day is expected the particular charge against some members of the House, but is not yet come in. We hear the Committee of the army will not treat with the City and the House of Commons, unless the King be involved in the treaty. The Scots, since the King's coming from Holdenby to the army, are preparing to come for England,

[a] At Lord Craven's house, Caversham.

unless opposed by the north, as 'tis believed; the city are daily listing of soldiers (*se defendendo*, as some say); divers sequestered ministers, upon petition to the army, restored now of late; liberty of conscience held affirmative, and a Regulated Bishop is all the talk: there is an account demanded of 40 millions of money [paid] out of the kingdom; but peace looks like St. George on horseback —always in his saddle, but never the further in his journey. We are all afraid the kingdom will be embroiled in a second war, but the King all this while holds his peace, and makes no declaration of his intentions at all. So, with my best respects remembered unto you, my brother Willoughby and his wife, my love to my uncle William and all my little cousins, I rest your ever loving son in law,

JOHN TURBERVILL.

From my chamber in the Inner Temple.
London, this 4th of July, 1647.
(Address as before.)

THOMAS BROOKE TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Much Honourd Sir,—*Probatio Dilectionis est exhibitio operis.* You have proved the truth of your Affection to me, by a visible and infallible Demonstration. I humbly acknowledge the greatness of this favour, and wish I were as able as I am willing to answer your Expectation, or in some good measure to give you satisfaction. Our Troubles in these Parts are great, and like to be greater; the wisest are at a gaze, and cannot conceive (without fear and wonder) what will be the catastrophe of these sad distractions. For my particular, I stand (I confess) upon slippery grounds, yet in these casual times there are but few can promise to themselves any better certainty. I am very desirous to embrace your motion, but my second self is very averse, being wedded to her country and opinion. I purpose (God willing) to be with you towards ye latter end of ye next week; if you please to reserve your presentative power so long

in your hands, I shall account it a marvellous great addition to your former favours. Thus, with tender of my humble service to yourself, with Mr. John Willoughby your son, and that virtuous gentlewoman his wife, and respects to your grand children, Mrs Bampfielde, and love to the rest of the family, desiring God to turn our war into peace, and to bless you all with the happy fruits of it,

I humbly take leave to be,
Your most obliged servant,
THO. BROOKE.

Weston Bampfield, August 6, 1647.

To the Worll John Willoughby ye elder Esqr.
these prsent.

Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby, August 1647, Mr. Thomas Brooke, Parson of Weston Bamp. (Somerset).

JOHN TURBERVILL TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—We daily expect good news, and hopes of better times, but men are almost weary of their expectation, seeing the times change as often as the moon. The Levellers have now great meetings; their aim is at parity, to get a party which is reported to be ten thousand at least. Colonel Hammond, Governor of the Ile of Wight, is now in London; whether he be come hither for his safety or not, I know not, for 'tis thought the whole Isle declares themselves for the King. There is a personal treaty concluded on with this proviso, that the King grant four propositions: that the Parliament may have the militia for xx years, that the King will make null his own acts and declarations since the beginning of these troubles, that the Houses may have power to adjourn the Parliament, when, and where, and how long, they please, and that no Lords sit in House without the consent of both Houses, which have lately been turned out, &c. And when these propositions are granted, the personal treaty is not, for anything I can learn, to be here in London, neither is the King

to treat with the House, but with Commissioners. How far we are from peace any man may guess, seeing the Kingdom so involved in troubles, and those that should be for the common good look after nothing so much as their own private interest. I rest,

Yours, &c.

J. T.

From the Inner Temple, this first of December 1647.
(Addressed as before.)

Nicholas Willoughby to John Willoughby his Brother.

Loving Brother,—I received your letter dated from Honycott, the 10th of March, 1646, by which I perceive you do not afford me nor mine that comfort and answer that I did expect, which I would have thought never to have had the like from you, you being truly informed in what estate and condition myself and mine are in. You write you are no housekeeper, nor have not been these three years past, and as you think shall not be able hereafter to be, and that you are undone by compositions, impositions, rates, taxes, freequartering of soldiers, plundering, and other heavy burthens, which so heavily lieth on you, for which I am heartily sorry, and that you can not help me as you would—I pray God amend it. Brother, if you please to believe me, I protest to God, you, nor any friend or kinsman I have, can not be so unwilling that I or any of mine should come over to trouble you or any friend I have (as myself is), if I could any ways help or prevent it. You know it is a long time, almost six years, to subsist withall, myself and wife, six children (but one is dead), having lost and being robbed of all my means and estate, as I formerly wrote unto you, and nothing left us but the charity of friends, which now waxeth cold by reason of the continuance of the long troubles and the hardness of the times, and as yet no likelyhood of amendment, nor like to come to any part of our estate or means again, whether ever

or never, it being wholly burnt, wasted, and ruinated, to my great sorrow and grief, and all our buildings and plantations wholly ruinated and wasted, and if it were not for my poor children I should never desire to set my foot in my native country, unless had better encouragement than I perceive by your letter. I vow to God, you, nor friend I have, can not be more unwilling that I should come over, than myself is, but necessity hath no law, and must take our fortunes; and before these warrs began, I did little think that I should have had need to be troublesome or burthensome to any friend I had. It was many a better man's case than mine, and if it had fallen out in your parts as it did with us, which God be thanked it did not, and God forbid in such cases as these are, but one friend should pity and help another, for wealth and riches are but uncertain, and I have none so near unto me as yourself, that should, and I do hope will, take pity to relieve both me and mine. I had some succour from the late Lord-Lieutenant and Counsell, who knowing of my great loss and charge I had to maintain, that did give me some subsistence; and when the Commissioners from the Parliament came over, the Lord-Lieutenant and Counsell left their employment, being, as I take, about the 20th of July last or June, and that allowance I had formerly from the State was by the Commissioners wholly taken away from me, and never had a penny since. And Colonel Jones, who married Sir Hugh Culme's lady,[a] being one of the Commissioners and Chief Commander of the Army, and General of Leinster, to whom I was several times a suitor for some means, but moneys comes over so slowly, that there is not to pay the army, and I got a noble knight, one Sir James Montgomery, to solicit him in my behalf, and he made answer that I was much to be blamed that I did not, with my wife and children, go over to you, you being a man of fifteen hundred pounds p annum, and he knew that I should be welcome unto you and mine, and that you

[a] Sir Hugh Culme, knight, who died in 1630, having married first Mary Emerson; and secondly Dermod, who survived him, and married Colonel Jones, as above.

would relieve us and I protest to God, several other of my friends, and some of my kindred, doth much condemn me, that I go not to you. This I protest to God is true, and I was and am loath and altogether unwilling to do so, fearing to displease you, but to shift as long as I could, but I can not subsist any longer, and therefore must wholly rely upon your charity and some of our friends. If you will be pleased that my son and two of my daughters shall come over unto you, that you will entertain them yourself or prefer them unto some good place that may afford them some reasonable means to subsist withall, until these hard times shall amend; but my son I hope you or my good nephew will keep him with yourselves, and I shall rest very thankful, and for my own part I and my wife will stay a little longer, if we can make any shift at all by any friends, and therefore I shall humbly intreat your favourable answer herein, with as much speed as possible you can; and if you will be pleased to send your letters to my cousin Richard Culme, he can send them to Bristowe every week, to my cousin Robert Culme, who lives there, and he can send them to me to Dublin by the letter office, or to Mr Dean of St Patrick's for me. I live in Dublin, and have done this three or four years past, and if you would write your letters, or procure some friends of yours, to Colonel Joans and to Colonel Monck,[a] our countryman and Chief-Commander of the Province of Ulster, by some good and near friends of theirs, that they would be my friends to give me some means to subsist with all, or some imployment that would afford me maintenance, I should be able to continue here the longer, for without some help from them or some others, here I cannot stay. And my Lady of Howth, who hath always been my noble friend, is grown behind hands, and hath left off housekeeping, and is too forlorne herself, and 2 or 3 with her, so as my friends and means doth decay daily. God of his mercy help us and amend it in his due time! So, leaving myself and mine to your charitable consideration, praying God to bless, preserve, and

[a] Afterwards General Monck and Duke of Albemarle, son of Sir Thomas Monck of Potheridge, Devonshire.

keep both you and yours in health and prosperity, and to send us some of our own to subsist with all, I rest

Your ever loving brother,
NICH. WILLOUGHBY.

Dubline, the 6th Ja. 1647. (1648.)

I pray present my service to my cousin Charles Steynings, to whom I paid two hundred pounds not long before these warrs, for which I had but a very little for it, as the times fell out; I hope he will in some sort commiserate my estate and condition I and mine are in, and to give me some help, or to keep one of my daughters to wait on his bedfellow, until God shall enable us to live of our selves. This I must leave to your and his charitable consideration. Vale.

For his very loving Brother John Willoughby Esqr at his house in Peyhembury, in the county of Devon. These.

Indorsed: January 1647. (1648.) Mr. Nicholas Willoughby, his sadde letter from Ireland.

BENJAMIN CULME, DEAN OF ST. PATRICK, TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

My very good Cousin,—Having the opportunity of so convenient a messenger, a kinswoman of ours going to Bristol, I was willing to let you understand somewhat of our condition here, all of us miserable enough and every day growing worse; we have God's 3 deadly arrows deeply sticking in our sides: for my part I humbly thank my God I yet have *victum et vestitum, et quamquam nihil habeo, tamen nihil careo.* I wish it were so with your brother Nicholas Willoughby. When my Lord of Howth was living, he had there relief for him and his; whiles my Lady kept house, she afforded them relief, but now she hath left off, and is forced to retire, all his children are now upon him, and hath nothing left to relieve

them. When my Ld-Lieu^t^ Ormond was here, his Lordship provided a weekly allowance for him, and he had an office in the Excise, which did yield him a weekly stipend, but now all is gone; all provisions are very dear, and if you relieve him not here, he and his must be forced into England. My ability stretches only to keep myself and mine from want; if it were able to go further, I would be ashamed to see so near a kinsman to want. I pray you seriously to take into your consideration, and I assure me your goodness is such as you would need no spur. I have done with this sad subject, and do wish I could change my note to some more pleasant tune: my children have been sick of that raging disease the small pockes, and I thank my God he hath preserved them. My nephew Arthur Culme lost two brave boys of that disease. I and my wife, I thank God, are in good health, and present our best respected love to you and my cousin John and the rest of my cousins. Commending you and yours in my daily prayers to the best Guide, I rest your most assured loving kinsman,

BENJAMIN CULME.

Dublin January 11, 1647. (1648.)

To the w^ll^ my much respected good kinsman
John Willoughby Esq. at Pehembrie, these.

Endorsed: Mr Dean Culme in Ireland.

BENJAMIN CULME TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

My good Cousin,—Your brother Nicholas himself, wife, and 5 children, have for a long time lived very hardly and not free from want; what I could (in these wanting times, which was not much) I was ready to help him; he told me he made his case known unto you, and instead of receiving encouragement to come thither, you set out unto him your wants; his friends here tells him of good friends there, which was a bar to him here for getting anything, so as between both, your dear brother and my poore kinsman hath been

drooping, and much discontent, which made him to fall into passionate expressions and fits of his miserable condition, and now at last fell into a feevour, which the first day so seized of his heart, and so continued unto this day, being the 8th of his sickness, at what time he resigned his soul into the hands of his Creator. He talked idly almost all his sickness, and when it pleased God to give him any intermissions he would call on his God. The 5£ you appointed in March last to be paid unto him, I paid by directions from my Cousin Robert Culme of Bristol, about the last of April; his son came to me as I was writing, and tells me they have nothing wherewithal to bury him; it is fit he should be buried decently, like himself and your brother. I am ill stored, yet I will engage myself to the utmost, that it may be decently and frugally performed, not doubting but what I shall lay out, you will see it repaid to my Cousin Robert Culme in Bristol. His wife is aged, a very good woman, not well able to help herself, and so are some of her children, so you must put your helping hand to them, least they perish; 2 of the girls are able to serve. All which I leave to your Godly discretion, remembering that both you and I are old, and cannot long hold what we have here, and it will be most fit for us to think of a daily preparation for a better place, and that we shall carry none of this here below with us. My hearty and best love to you and my cousin your son, praying God to pour on you and yours the best of his blessings, and so I rest your most assured loving kinsman,

BENJAMIN CULME.

June 16, 1648.

I pray send an answer of this letter as soon as you may if it be delivered to the London post that comes for Ireland, which I suppose is the speediest.

For the w[ll] my much respected kinsman John
Willoughby Esq. at Pehembrie in Devon.
These.

William Davie to John Willoughby.[a]

Dear Uncle,—Yours I have received, and thank you for your kind remembrance of me. . . . . I am glad to hear of the quiet you enjoy in your parts; these are full of discontents and risings, which makes work for the army and discovers the necessity of it. The greatest danger is from the sea, the enemy's greatest strength is in the ships. The Scots also are coming in. Willoughby of Parham, as some say, is by the Prince appointed Vice-Admiral of the ships.[b] The Militia is shortly to be settled in Devon. It was put to the vote whether such as were trusted should take the Covenant, and carried in the negative. I pray God put a period to our passions, and send us peace. Thus with my love and service to you and all with you I rest your affectionate Cousin,

W. D.

I shall see you shortly.

June 20 (1648).

The Scots are come in. £50,000 was voted to Arguile [Argyll]; he hath risen some forces and is gone to his country. The Parliament in Scotland is adjourned for two years. Lord Callender with 6 or 7000, is marched after Arguile; the rest of the army coming for England. Langdale is strong.[c] Pembroke town is taken, with the castle. The fight was great at Colchester; part of the forces are broke away.

To the w[ll] John Willoughby esq. senior, at
Pehembury, Devon.

Indorsed by Mr. Willoughby, "from London."

---

[a] The first part of this letter, about some action of waste, is uninteresting and therefore omitted in this copy.

[b] Lord Willoughby of Parham was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Fleet by the Duke of York at Helvoetsluys.

[c] Sir Marmaduke Langdale about this time had some success in the North; White

Charles Staynings to John Willoughby.

Right loving Uncle,—I cannot but give you many thanks for your care and courtesy in endeavouring to procure me a house in Exeter, but I perceive houses are at a very high rate per annum, especially if they stand in most eminent and convenient places. Nevertheless my resolutions still hold for removal (*a die in diem*,) for causes and reasons heretofore shown you. Yet now in respect winter is so suddenly fallen upon us, by means whereof I cannot with conveniency remove and carry my household stuff, nor make any provision for wood and other necessaries, and being yet uncertain of a house too, unless at a high hand, I must (*consideratis considerandis*,) even (*volens nolens*) content myself to winter in my own home; but, (God willing,) at spring of the year, I will remove either at Exon or somewhere else out of our county; in the interim, (if it please God,) I will give you a visit, but cannot as yet, for I am very far back in sowing, and of late our poor parish have been troubled and infested with billetting and quartering of soldiers, one whole month together, 3 men and horse falling out to my share, and yet we are like to have them again, when it comes to our turn, for they intend to take up their quarters this winter upon five parishes only, within our hundred, viz. Mynehead, Wootton, Tymberscombe, Luccombe, and Selworthy, so that our poor country is like to be exhausted, and indeed undone; remedy, or relief, or ease of this pressure and burden, we are like to have none. They are in number some 7 or 8 and 40, and most horsemen; dragoons at least 40, and they will not only have hay but oats too, for their horses, so that we shall hardly "eat hay with our horse," (as the old saying is,) ere winter overpass. This is a part of Sir Hardresse Waller his brigade,

lock, on the 21st June, writes that, "The Earl of Norwich persuades his men that Langdale was coming with ten thousand men to fall on the General's rear." The Earl of Norwich was besieged by Fairfax and Ireton in Colchester, which surrendered on the 28th of the same month.

under the command of one Captain Fulcher. I could enlarge myself upon this subject, as showing you their abuses in their quarters, but time nor paper will not permit me, besides your servant calls to be gone, and therefore must conclude, with my humble service, and all mine to yourself, our services and love to our cousin Willoughby and his wife, with all the rest of my sweet cousins; and so I rest, ever your most loving and most obliged kinsman to serve you,

CHAS. STAYNINGS.

(Holnicot) 9br ye 13th 1648.

To my honoured friend and truly loving uncle
John Willoughby, Esqr. at Pehembury.
Present these.

CHARLES STAYNINGS TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,—I have had long a longing desire to have seen you, and had given you a visit ere this, had not my occasions hindered me, and a harsh winter and foul ways terrified me, but now, (God willing,) towards the spring, I hope to bring my long intended purpose to pass. I was this last week upon a journey towards London, and was got as far as Taunton on my way, when I heard news [that] the Term was adjourned over until the 3d of February, which made me return and adjourn too for that time; but whether I shall yet set forward the beginning of this next week, I shall know by Mr Farthing on Friday next. There will be a necessity for me or my son to be there, if not both. If I proceed not upon such a journey I shall see you the sooner, for I much desire as well to see you as to speak with you, thinking it very long since we saw each other and conversed together. Lewes Staynings had now a desire to present you with a few chesnuts, which he got out of a ship that was bulged in the sands near the quay at Mynehead; she was wholly loaden with French wines and chesnuts, of which she had abundance, in so much that the country fetched away divers horseloadings for many days together, to feed their hogs withal, with which they

would prove and fatten very well. This messenger hath likewise the portage of my cousin Mrs Bette Bamfield's little bitch. I hope he will get well thither and bring us good tidings of your health and welfare. We are all in health, I thank God, here, only the soldier will have a care to keep us from wealth, having a charge of £15 a-week imposed on our little hundred toward the quartering of a hundred soldiers of Colonel Popham his company, relating to the Castle of Dunster; and not long before we had in our parish, for a month's space, 40 dragoons and upwards of Sir Hardross Waller his brigade, under the command of one Captn Fulcher. I will end with the soldiery, tho' they do not end with us; and so, with all love and service from me and mine to you and yours, I commit you to God, and am ever your unfeigned friend and kinsman to serve you,

CHA. STAYNINGS.

Holneycott, this 24 of Jan. 1648 (1649).

To my worthy friend and loving uncle, John Willoughby Esq. at Pehembury, these.

WILLIAM SCLATER[a] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Worthy Sir,—The exuberancys of your unmerited respects to me were such as that I could not forbeare to take this opportunity of sendinge my gratefull acknowledgements, esteeminge it one of the greatest beatitudes I have hitherto enioyed that, under soe generall a losse of kindnes to our profession, Heaven hath bine soe favorable to these parts as to continue you still to us, and to offer an opportunity by which my selfe (though the meanest of ten thousand)

[a] William Sclater, son of William Sclater, vicar of Pitminster, Somerset (a native of Bedfordshire), fellow of King's College Cambridge, prebendary of Exeter and D.D succeeded to the vicarage of Collumpton, Devon, in 1644. Several of his theological publications are enumerated in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 229, 1639. Roger Mallack was patron of the living when Sclater was presented.

might be cheered by your countenance and encouragement. It shalbe my strenuous endeavour to grow up to some measure of the continuance therof, and though not worthy of your eyes or acceptation, yett, that you may see I have not bine totally idle, nor intend to be, I have adventured to present you with a tast of my Theologicall Essayes,[a] an earnest of more store in due time. If I could any way study by what meanes else (within my parish orbe) to expresse my cordiall observances, I should embrace it with both armes. Till then, I shall engage my best devotions for the accumulations of all divine benedictions upon you, and with you, upon those of your dearest relations, to whome likewise I desire to be remembered, and soe doe comitt you to the Lord, in whome I am, and ever shall desire to continue, Sir,

Yours in my best observances,

WILL. SCLATER.

Collompt: March 2, 1649.

I purpose (God willinge) to wayte upon you at Clisthydon (the D[r] will be at home) on Tuesday next, accordinge to your late intimation. On Wensday next I am invited by M[r] J[o] Ashford[b] himself in person, to his father's funerall, in his owne private chappel.

To the worshipfull my ever honoured freind
Mr. Willoughby the elder at his house in
Pehembury, present these.

JOHN WESCOMBE TO THOMAS HARTE.

[In the original spelling.]

Sir,—The Acte of Oblivion is dayly expected to come forth;[c] it is the opinion of most men that it will within 7° dayes bee in print;

[a] *Papisto-Mastix*, &c. on Judges v. 31, 1642, &c.; he also published some of his father's works, but at a later date (1650) than this letter.

[b] J. Ashford or Ayshford, the last heir male of the family, who died in 1688. His heiress married Sandford of Nynehead, Somerset.

[c] The Act of Oblivion was passed Feb. 10th.

it was by order from the House ingrosed this weeke: when it doth come forth I beelive you will bee discharged from forther troble, but if it never come, it is impossible that you can bee damnified forther then a little troble. I hope on Satterdaye next to bee at Tale,[a] untill when I shall tacke my leve, and rest

Yours to bee coñed,
JOHN WESCOMBE.

London, February 7°, 1651 (1652).
For my very loveinge kinsman Mr. Thomas Harte in Peehembury, these. Post-payed.

LICENSE TO TRAVEL FOR JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Whereas John Willoughby, of Peyhembrey, in the county of Devon, Esq. beinge desirous to visitte his children and kindred, and to live sometyme with them, for which end he hath petitioned for a Licence to Travell, in obedience to an Acte of Parliament in that behalfe made, bearinge date the 26th of February, 1649. By virtue of which Acte (he haveing taken the engagement before us) wee doe give him libberty to travell to Tolland and Sellworthy, both in Somersettsheire, and to Seaton and Axmouth in Devon, and to retourne againe within seaven monethes after the date hereof, soe as in the meane tyme he acte nothing to the prejudice of the State. Hereunto wee subscribe our hands and seales, the 25th day of March, 1651 (1652).

WILLM. FRY ○
THO. DRAKE ○
RO. DUKE[b] ○
JOH. TYRLINGE ○

Indorsed: My Lycence to Travell, and mencioning my ingagements.

---

[a] Tale is a village in the parish of Peahembury.

[b] Robert Duke, of Otterton, the last heir male of which family, Richard, died in 1741. They had been in possession of the Manor of Otterton for many generations.

much as to any of your other daughters, to buy her clothes, both linen and woollen; she never had but 20 marks, which was but enough for to make her a gown; the rest have had, as she says, above 40 pounds; besides, she often complains to me, and wishes me to tell you, how she was dealt withall, upon the death of her mother—all had mourning (her only excepted), and they cast lots for her jewells and rings, and nothing fell to her to say or remember she had a mother. She grieves at it, and many times tells me that she hath no father, and that she is not dealt withall as her other sisters, but cast out of your favour, and the whole house of Peyhemburye; but, however, she says that she will pray for you as long as her name is

BRIDGET TURBERVILL.

To my ever honored friend John Willoughby esq^{r} at his house in Pehembury in Devon. These.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honored Sir,—I must impart unto you a sad tragedy, and the hard misfortune of my cousin Nich. Willoughby—he is a prisoner to Colonel Macmahon—thus it was; Aug. 24, My cousin, with his uncle Broune and many other Gents, who had estates in the north, took their journey from Dublin. About 50 miles from Dublin they were set upon with a multitude of Toryes, taken and killed every man but one, who fled to the next garrison. Cousin Nich. carried away prisoner without any hurt in the skirmish; Mr. Broune left for dead in the field, but the garrison, sallying forth, though too late, and viewing the dead corpse, found some life in him, and is in hope of recovery; but for my cousin, he was stripped to be shot to death, and saved by Colonel Macmahon, who will not release him under £100. Some were too forward to send him away, but had he taken the opportunity of the Lieut.-General's courtesy, procured by my brother Bond, he had been well. He

had some young consellors, I think one Captain Willoughby for one, who were not his friends in doing it; they have now brought him into a sad condition. I shall write to Mr Slack by the next, to hear what since hath [been] heard of him; he hath letters every fortnight; what to do for him I know not; had he been a soldier, he might have been exchanged, now very hardly; my brother will be very unwilling to speak again, his last not being accepted. I am Monday to ride into Somersetshire with my cousin Fry;* I should otherwise wait upon you at Pehembury. I am sorry I cannot be at Botshame Wednesday next. Some of the tenants protest they will never enclose, thus I hear, as French, and the widow Butter.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

JNO. MALLACKE.

* The business there lies upon spoiling, and another match is solicited—I have not told my daughter of it.

To the w[ll] his ever honored John Willoughby Esqr. Present these. Leave this with Mr. William Loeman in Honiton, who is desired to convey it.

Endorsed: 1652. Mr. John Mallacke.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honoured Sir,—I have been at the Posthouse enquiring for letters; no post came Thursday, neither any yet this day, but for news this I hear: Monday [11th] in the afternoon, Mr Jo. Goswell, of Exeter, came out of London, post; he reported that the Parliament was like to dissolve. Tuesday, came another out of London, through this town, post from London; this day he reports the principal opposites were the Lord Bradshaw, Sir Arthur Hassellricke, and Coll. Harrison, who are now imprisoned,[a] and 200 of the members have subscribed the Instrument (as they term it), and do

[a] On the 12th of September.

sit still, so still and silent that we hear nothing of what they do or say. I have heard of a sitstill's nest; I hope they will not end so; pardon the allusion. I forbear to descant my thoughts, but subscribe myself yours, humbly and thankfully,

JO. MALLACK.

Honiton, &c. [15th or 16th Sept. 1654].

Sir,—Before the ensealing my letter the Post is come; this is all my Brother writes—I am loath meddle with news, but you will soon find a settlement, which shall be the prayers of, Sir, &c.

Son Willoughby's letter to my brother may tell you more; my brother Arthur may bring them 100 miles in their way to Chester, when all servants fail. Poor Betty[a] in the forlorn hope, may find friends. I hope our God will be their guide.

The Highlanders in Scotland are come in upon articles, so the work there ended.[b]

The oath of every member is thus, from whence grew the differences:—

I do hereby freely promise and engage to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and shall not (according to the tenor of this indenture, whereby I am returned to serve in this present Parliament,) propose or give my consent to alter the Government as it is settled in one person and a Parliament.

To my honored father the worshipfull
Jo. Willoughby Esqr, present these.

Endorsed: 1654. Mr. Jo. Mallack.

---

[a] "Poor Betty," was Elizabeth, daughter of John Mallack, and wife of Nicholas Willoughby; see letters of hers in p. 282, and note [a], p. 283.

[b] 9th Sept., most of the great commanders of the Highlanders came into the English upon Articles.—*Whitelock.*

Nicholas Willoughby to John Willoughby.

Carrow, the 17th of 8ber 1655.

Honored Uncle,—I received a letter from you long since about Anne Bowreman,[a] and I did then acquaint you that I am so far distant from her interest that I can do her but little service; what advice to give her I know not, for I have some lands myself on such a score as hers is, and I keep possession altho it doeth not yield my rent payable thereout, and I am sure that lands in such a case wilbe little worth unless the parties themselves do look after it, for the Commonwealth, being landlord, will have rent some way; if she can get some money for her interest she is to blame if she doth not sell it. As for the condition of this country it is peaceable at present, the Lord be praised for it, but our contribution heavy; we have had a very unseasonable harvest; the Lord send us weather to sow our seed! My lady of Howth was well the other day; the Lord, her son in law, was here with me a while since. Betty is in good health, and God was pleased about 8 weeks since to give her a brave boy, who is also in health, the Lord be praised for it (his name is John). Sir, I shall intreate you to give my father Mallacke advice in a business that concerns me. I shall be glad to hear of your welfare. Betty desires to present her duty and service to you, so doth your Nephew and servant to command,

Nich. Willoughby.

For my honored Uncle John Willoughby Esq.
at his house in Pehembry, these. In Devon.

H. C. and W. C. to Gideon Haydon.

(In the original spelling.)

Good Brother,—By my sister Tamsen I herd of the welfare of you and my good sister, with the reste of your Frinds and family;

[a] Probably one of the family of Bowerman of Hemyock, Devon.

to all in perticuller I intreat my moste harty dues. We all have in these parts, my Father and myselfe in particuler, made our appearance to the Lord Desburoes[a] sumons this day. My father's perticuller is carried in, but we are not sattisfied what his fine will bee, but to prepare any of your acquaintaince for the day, if any be soe unhapy, I shall give you this perticuller : 1. That all compounders are sent for, with a charge to bring in a perticuller of their estates reall and personall, att ther perrills; for which they are fined 10£ for a 100£ by the yeare, and ten pounds for 1500£ personall estate. 2. No Cavaleare to keepe any arms offensive or defensive, on paine of 6 months imprisonment. All that are Cavalears and noe estate to be secured, and, if they please, sent byyond seas, which is the corse taken with many. None are fined that have not 100£ per ann. Every one muste give Bond by 2 suffitient suerties, they have not ingaged in the King's side, in bonds of 1, 2 or 3000£ for their good abearing.

A proposition is made for every gent. to give a 1000£ bond for eavry servant's good abearinge that he keeps, but few do give it. Severall heare are fined that did not compound, as Sr Hew Windom, Mr. Mullens, Mr. Hardy, Mr. Peter Hoskens, &c.

Any that have ben againste my Ld Protecter or his government since 1653, their estates to be sequestred, 1 yard lefte for their wife and children, and they themselves imprisoned or sent beyond seas. Any that shoes a disafection in words, are subject to sequestration. If a man have 20£ old rent, they doe comonly vallew it att six times so much, which amounts it to 120£ per ann.; if he have an estate in pressant for his wife's life, he shall pay as if it weare his one; or if it be his wife's.

No minester or scoller eiected out of college or parsonage, is to

[a] John Desborough, brother-in-law of Cromwell, was one of the twelve Major-Generals appointed by Cromwell to superintend the districts into which he divided England; he had the counties of Gloucester, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, and his commission was dated May 28th, 1655. They were abolished 7th Jan. 1656-7.

be kept in a man's house or to teach his children, on paine of double his fine which he is sett att, and the minister worse punished.

I suppose this is bad newes enough, which doth much afflicte and trouble abundance of poore gents, and indeed there is a will to doe what there pleasure is further, with home they pleasse. God give all humble harts and patience; afflictions are God's messingers to bringe us nearrer Him; 'twas for the sins of the Issraelites that God led them into captivity. I pray let my abundance of gratitude waite on my lovinge sister your good wife, for her moste ampell curtissie she did me the last time I had the hapinesse to se you and her. God presserve and keepe you in all hapinesse, peace and fredome. I am now goinge for Ierland again, wher I shall speand sume of this sumer, by God's assistance, hoopinge for a more fredom ther. S^r^, I shall ever be your poore obleged Brother to serve you,

H. C.

Jan. ye 9th 1655. (1656.)

[What follows is in a different hand, but on the same paper.]

Deare Sister,—My father's long weaknesse and extreame payns keepe mee heere so that I can not wayte on you as I desire. Could I bee so happy as to see you I should willingly give you the best advice and assistance (in order to your weaknesse) that lay in the power of your truly affectionate brother to serve you,

W. C.

My service to your mother, to my deare Brother, yourselfe and my Cos. G. and N.

[Then in the same hand as the first part.]

Had I not heard from you by my sister Tamsen, I had this next morninge come down on purpose to have sine you at Cady. Deare sister, I am really and truly your harty thankful brother to love and serve you,

H. C.

To Gideon Haydon Esqr his truly loving and much honored brother att Caddy.[a]

[a] Cadhay or Caddy, in the parish of Ottery St. Mary, gave its name to a family.

Lady Howth to John Willoughby.

(In the original spelling.)

Unkell Willoughby,—I am very glad of soe fit an opertunetie to expres my true afections unto you, desiring to heare of your good health, which I hope you injoye. I thought fite to let you understand that my cosen Nicholas Willoughbie your nevie is soe good a husband that hee is grone a purchiser, and I hope your furdrance in soe good a busnes shall not bee wanting unto hem, in sending hem one hundred pounds for a yeare or two, which will doe hem a very greate plesur; tharefore I shall intreate you to incoreg hem in this his good begining, and your assistance withall will bee gratfully excepted and carfully repaide by hem unto you, according his promise. This being my furst request, I hope you will not denie mee, it being soe much for your nevies good. This with my kind respects unto you, with my love unto all yours, I remaine your ever loving neece,

Jane Howth.[a]

Rathhenye, the furst of July 1656.

For my very loving unkell Mr. John Willoughby at Pehembry, these.

---

whose heiress married John Haydon, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, in the reign of Elizabeth. Gideon Haydon married Margaret, daughter of John Davy of Creedy, and died in 1663; his monument is in the church of Ottery St. Mary.

[a] Philip Staynings. = Alice.

John Willoughby = Margaret. — Susan. = George Montgomery, Bishop of Derry.

Jane, mar. 1615. = Nicholas St. Lawrence, 23rd Baron of Howth.

Elizabeth Willoughby to John Willoughby.

Dear Grandfather,—It hath pleased God to offer us here upon our settlement a pretty advantage and opportunity to do ourselves much good, and to make that lot in which we are fallen much more comfortable and profitable unto us, by the offer of a piece of land to us to buy, which lies most commodious to us, for which my husband's father would have often given six hundred pound for it, if he might have had it, before the wars: we have lately bought it for two hundred and twenty pound. The first hundred is already payed, the second is speedily to be payed. I do earnestly desire you to assist us in the purchase of it, by lending my husband one hundred pound for one year, for which you shall have good security of repayment, with what interest soever you shall desire, at the day you shall assign for it. I beseech you not to fail us herein, for we have not any other way to compass this advantage, than by selling of our growing stock, which will be a far greater loss than the interest of a hundred pound. I shall expect your answer by the first post, and, in confidence that you will not fail us in this our humble request, I shall continue and increase my prayers for your health according to the duty and obligation of your obedient granchild,

Elizabeth Willoughby.

From Ratheny the 1st of July 1656.

For my very loving grandfather John Willoughby Esqr at Pehembury, these.

Elizabeth Willoughby to John Willoughby.

Dear Grandfather,—I formerly presumed a bold request to you, which I fear hath not come to your hands. It was that my husband having made a purchase of some convenient lands near our dwelling at a reasonable good rate, having gotten that for two hundred and twenty pounds which his father would willingly have

given six hundred for, he will be necessitated to sell his growing stock, which were a great pity, unless you please to lend him for a small time, upon good security, one hundred pounds. I shall humbly beg of you not to fail us in this exigency, but, by your quick and speedy condescending to this our request, to oblige our increase of prayers for your health, according to that duty and obligation of

Your most dutiful grandchild,
ELIZABETH WILLOUGHBY.[a]

From Carrow, August 25th (1656).

To my dear grandfather John Willoughby
Esqr. these.

NICHOLAS WILLOUGHBY TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Kind Uncle,—I have heard but once from you since I came for Ireland, and that letter was about Anne Bowreman, for whom I I have done what lieth in my power, having sent by a friend of mine that went into Munster, about her land, and he informs me that the place where William Bowreman lived (being rebells' land) is fallen to the lot of one Quartermaster Richard Grice, who is an acquaintance of mine, and I am confident if Anne Bowreman have any mind to her father's seat, that she may have it at a far easier rate from Grice, than her father had it at before the rebellion; but I believe it will not be worth the looking after, as I am informed, for

[a] The writer of this letter was Elizabeth, daughter of John Mallack of Axmouth, who married first Nicholas Willoughby, son of John Willoughby's younger brother Nicholas; it is therefore her uncle whom she addresses as "grandfather," though her husband Nicholas, in the following letter of same date, properly addresses him as "uncle;" perhaps the lady thought the term more endearing when coaxing the old gentleman for the £100, for he was then eighty-five years old. Her first husband died without issue, and she then married Baron Blayney of Blayney Castle, and thirdly Hugh Montgomery, a brother of the Bishop; she died March 3, 1703, leaving by her third husband a son Hugh, who took the name of Willoughby, and was twenty-seven years old at the time of his mother's death. See p. 304, note [a].

it is now 30£ per ann. Sir, I did write unto you lately from Dublin, about which time the Lady Howth sent you a letter.[a] I hope you have received both long ere this. It was about a business that did much concern me; therefore I hope it will be granted. I have been sickly, but I hope now on recovery of my former strength. I shall desire to hear from you as often as you shall think fit. My Lady Howth hath not heard from you a long time, as she saith; she is now well. So, with my humble service to yourself,

I rest your loving Cozen to serve you,

NICH. WILLOUGHBY.

Carrow, the 25th of Aug. 1656.

For my assured loving uncle John Willoughby Esq. at his house at Pehembury in Devon, these.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Novr 14, 1659.

Loving Brother,—I may not neglect additional thanks for additional favours; I wot it were in me to deserve it. I have a box to be sent me from London, wherein I have ordered your seeds and flowers to be conveyed. I have added to those I was directed by my sister, the Pride of London and the Crown Emperial, at 4*d.* or 6*d.* worth apiece of the seeds, if not formerly sent you; the like of colleflowers, and muskmellons, and a pine apple, which will cost a groat. These by sister Bond's persuasion, who tells me, if you refuse them, she will have them, and knows how to use them. She hath a cypress tree and a laurel tree at Chard, about 10 feet high. She wisheth them in your gardens, and can well spare them, having more. (A passage of no interest is here omitted.) Cousin Yonge[b] is to have a box sent down from London. My sister's mantle shall be brought in it. They are all well at Coliton, so here. My mother

[a] Printed in p. 281.

[b] Probably John Yonge of Colyton, an aunt of whom, sister of Walter Yonge (the Diarist), had married Richard Mallack.

is very weak yet, all else well here. I have now only to assure you that I am

Your loving brother,
JNO. MALLACKE.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

London, May 3, 1660.

Sir,—In confidence of your good disposition and former experience of your favours towards me, I have presumed to trouble you with these lines, chiefly to evidence to you this acknowledgment of mine—that courtesies once received ought to be repaid with thanks. I am obliged, therefore, not to omit that which I am bound to perform to you ; but I should be thought ungrateful, having sufficiently manifested your love, and demonstrated the sincerity of your affection, which altogether proceed from your good disposition, without any merit at all in me. Be pleased, therefore, Sir, to accept these lines as a thankful acknowledgment of all your loving kindnesses extended towards me, &c.

I have received a letter lately from my father, who commands me to tell brother Nath: that he should send my Aunt Willoughby such roots as he wrote for, it being now the season of the year to set them ; they are tulips and einmyes [anemonies?], and others that are rare, and not common in every garden; they'll be sent down Saturday next. I should have written some news per Tuesday's post, but that I was prevented in coming to my lodgings. Now I can write you no more than what is in the news book, which I suppose you have sent you every Saturday from Honiton. The loud exclamations and hearty expressions of joy throughout this city—crying, God save the King !—the like hath not been known, also innumerable bonfires. I believe all the phanatics in England dare not to contend with this Parliament, in opposition to that happy union and settlement which we, by the blessing of God, are now in great hopes to enjoy in England again ere long. The letters and declarations is printed ; I suppose you'll have them in the country

this week. His Majesty's gracious proposals are such as give satisfaction to all men, I think, in general, except the fanatick party, who are against any monarchicall government. I was discharged from under command of the Vice-Admiral Lawson about 5 weeks since, but I am going out to sea again this week, and to be gone for the Downs, if the wind be fair, where General Mountague[a] rides with the fleet, expecting our coming to him. He hath promised to prefer me Lieutenant of a frigate, the first opportunity that offers. His son hath lately been with the King. Vice-Admiral Lawson is secured on board the Swiftsure in the Downes. He is one of the fanatics, and the General was dubious that he would have proved false in his place. William Lambert made his escape out of the Tower. There are 3 of the best ships in England that goes out in this fleet, viz. the Naseby, London, and Richard,[b] which three ships, as 'tis supposed, are to fetch King Charles and the Dukes of York and Gloucester, together with the whole fleet to accompany them. Sir, I have no more to add, but my service to yourself and my aunt, desiring your prayers, and subscribing myself

Your very much obliged kinsman to love and serve you,

JNO. MALLACKE.[c]

P.S.—Pray, Sir, if Cousins Trevillians are at Pehembury with you, please to present my service to them, together with Cosen Ann Bampfield.

To the much honored Jno. Willoughby Esq.
at his house. These, in Pehembury, Devon.
Leave this with Mr. Serle, Postmaster in
Honiton, to be sent as above—post is
paid 3d.

---

[a] Sir Ed. Mountague, afterwards Earl of Sandwich.

[b] "We were on board the London, which hath a state room much bigger than the Nazeby, but not so rich."—*Pepys' Diary*, April 24th, 1660.

"After dinner the King and the Duke altered the name of some of the ships: viz. The Nazeby, into Charles; the Richard, James."—*Pepys*, May 23rd, 1660. The London was blown up by accident, March 8, 1665.

[c] John Mallack, son of Richard Mallack, married in 1625 Susan, a sister of John Willoughby: he perhaps was father of the writer of this interesting letter.

Robert Yonge[a] to John Willoughby.

Honoured Cousin,—On Saturday last the King came to the House of L^ds^ and past a Bill for continuing the Excise till Christmas next. The Poll-Bill, and Bill for Confirmation of Judicial Proceedings, are past both Houses. The Commons have also past two other Bills, and sent them to the Lords for their concurrence; one, for reducing the Interest of Money to 6 per centum, the other, to indemnify certain Officers of Courts of Justice, who being commanded during the late troubles to attend the King at Oxford, did not yield obedience to the said summons, but remained still at London, and were therfore adjudged to forfeit their offices. The Bill for confirming Hospital and Colledge leases is ordered to be ingross'd. The House hath made some considerable progress in the Bill for setling of Ministers; and on Tuesday last the same debate was renewed in the House, which had been formerly at a Com^tee^, touching a clause which was desired to be added, to this effect (that such Ministers as had constantly refused to administer the Sacrament of the L^ds^ Supper to persons neither scandalous nor ignorant, should not be confirmed in their livings), but the house being divided upon it, 'twas carried by 21 voices that it should be laid aside. The young Duke of Richmond[b] is lately dead, and the E. of Lichfield succeeds in that dignity. The D. of Albemarle[c]

[a] Robert Yonge, the writer of this letter, was probably a son of John Yonge of Colyton, and a younger brother of Walter, the writer of the following letter.

[b] "The young Duke of Richmond" was Esme, the only son of James Stuart, Duke of Richmond; he died in France at about the age of ten years, and was succeeded by his cousin Charles Lord D'Aubignie, Earl of Lichfield, who died when on an embassy in Denmark, in 1672. The title of Duke of Richmond was afterwards conferred by Charles the Second on Charles Lennox, one of his natural sons, by the Duchess of Portsmouth, and ancestor of the present Dukes of Richmond.

[c] Gamble, in his Life of General Monck, says "He had a warrant for a commission to be Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, but he was unwilling to part with the felicity of his Majesties presence, and humbly prayed his Majesty to excuse him." Pepys, in his Diary on 21st August, writes, "General Monk is made Lieutenant of Ireland,

is made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; whether the Ld Roberts will condescend to be his Deputy, is yet a question. There is a petition to his Ma^ty^ from the Clergy of Ireland, on the behalf of Presbytery and the covenant (and it's said there is another expected from the Laity of that K:dom on the same account), but I hear it was either prevented from being delivered, or immediately stifled as soon as presented. The Act of Oblivion is not yet past, but it is hoped will be speedily. S^r^, I am going to reside with my sister Hodges for 3 weeks or a month; in the mean time I shall endeavour to get you a Weekly Intelligencer. This is all at present, besides the tender of my service to your Lady, and Mrs Bampfield, from your affectionate kinsman and humble servant,

ROBT. YONGE.

London, Aug^st^ 23, 1660.

WALTER YONGE[a] TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Honoured Sir,—I have at length procur'd your pardon after long attendance; and yet it cost somewhat extraordinary for expedition. Their hands are so full of work, that it's a difficult matter to get a dispatch. It cost me, as did also my Father's, and my own, eleven pounds and ten shillings (the Sollicitor's fee being included), which I shall endeavour to take up of some laceman of Honyton, and return a bill of exchange upon you for it's repayment. The pardon I shall keep by me till my coming down, which will be (God willing) in Christmas week.

There hath but little news occurr'd of late worthy the writing. The House of Commons spends most of their time in preparing

which my Lord Roberts (made Deputy) do not like of to be Deputy to any man but the King himself."

[a] The writer of this letter, Walter Yonge of Colyton, succeeded his father John Yonge, as Baronet; he was M.P. for Lyme Regis, and he and his correspondent John Willoughby, had married sisters, Isabel and Mary, daughters of Sir John Davie of Creedy. He was grandson of Walter, writer of the Diary published by the Camden Society.

and expediting of Bills against the day of their dissolution. The Bills for taking away the Court of Wards and Purveyance, and settling in lieu thereof one moiety of the Excise of Beer and Ale on his Ma^ty^; for raising 6 months assessment at 70,000£ per mensem; for Review of the Poll Bill; for settling on the King the Wine licences, and post offices; are under consideration, and well nigh dispatch't. The Bill of Attainder of his late Maties Judges is already pas't, and sent to the Lords. As for the Bills concerning the Militia, and confirmation of Sales, they are like to prove abortive and of no effect.

Captain Stoakes[a] his ship, wherein he was to have gone Admirall of a Fleet into Guinny, was sunk in the Thames, by the mighty tempest on Saturday night last. There is a rumour that Argyle, in his passage to Scotland, was cast away in the late storm; but I conceive it's but a conjecturall report; there have of late many fictitious stories come from the North.

I am, sir, your affectionate Brother,
and very humble servant,
WA. YONGE.

Westminster, Decemb. 13, 1660.

For John Willoughby Esqr. at Pehembury
near Honyton in Devon.

Franck. Wa. Yonge.

RICHARD ALFORD TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

(In the original spelling.)

Honoured Sir,—I shal be reddie the next generall Sessions to witnesse against Mr Cole, who you latelie committed to Prison, that I found him Preaching, as he calleth it, unto a great number of people called Quakers, and mett together contrary to law in one

[a] On January 16th, 1661-2, Pepys speaks of Stoakes telling them about the country of Gambo.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

[In the original spelling.]

Corke, June 27th, 1662.

Loving Uncle,—At my arrivall to Mynhead, I found that the Corke shipps were all gone, so I was forced to imbarque myself in a small vessell bound for Kinsale, wherein we had a long and tedious passage, being 8 dayes before we could get our port.[b] . . . . They find here that chests made of deal boards will preserve clothes from being moth eaten, better than any other woods; and as for

[a] *Escott, in the parish of Tallaton, Devon, now the seat of Sir John Kennaway.*

[b] *A long paragraph on uninteresting private legal matters is here omitted.*

the Irish wood, they find no difference as to that, but rather deal is better. I cannot write you any news remarkable, but that all is quiet at present, and the late conspirators are some of them apprehended and imprisoned; and a ship lately seized upon at Kinsale, for carrying away some passengers the last voyage, which (as is reported) had a hand in this conspiracy. They are disbanding most of the souldiers here in the county of Corke. But thus much at present, with my humble service to your self and my aunt, I remaine, sir, yours most obliged to love and serve you,

JOHN MALLACK.

To the wor^{ll} John Willoughby Esqre,
these ddd. at Pehembury.

WILLIAM HARTWELL TO SIR GEORGE TREVELYAN.

Right worpp^{ll},—The last year I happened in the company of one Mr Roger Drake, who then made enquiry after your estate in the county of Wexford, when he finding little or no accompt (and living at Rosse, being fifteen miles distant from the town of Wexford), I took the care upon me (having formerly heard of your name in these parts) to find out the same, which I did by my acquaintance with an antient Gent: of those parts, who have the copy of the records of the whole county, out of which I took the enclosed,[a] and have presumed to present them to your view, supposing they might do you some further service, which I should be glad of, as also to

[a] The inclosed paper contains a "Cathalogue of Sir George Trevillian's estate in the county of Wexford, his Patent being dated the 19 Martii Anno 15° Jacobi," giving the details of towns-names, and acres, amounting in the whole to 4332 acres. This was in the barony of Ballikin, called Castle Murrough. He also had an estate at Knockfergus, near Joysmount, in the county of Wexford, neither of which ever came to his family. The estate of Castle Murrough Sir George Trevellyan leased for sixty years to his wife, the term to commence at his death, which occurred in 1620; his widow made the lease over to Lord Mountnorris. See the letter of Edward Chichester, p. 187.

serve you in any thing you please to command in those parts, where I am now bound, that am

Your worship's most humble servant,

WILLM. HARTWELL.

The land is very well inhabited and full tenanted.

St. Deacumans, the 13 July, 1663.

These for the Right wor^{ll} Sr George Trevillian, K^{nt}. and Baronet, present.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Carrow, 2nd Sept^{r}, 1663.

Loving Uncle,—Sir, I came to Dublin about the later end of July, where I met with Coz. William Yonge[a] and Mr. Churchill, and continued there about a fortnight, in expectation of some employment to be by them procured for me; but in the interim, finding no hopes of any, and the place very chargeable, I hastened to the Carrow for a recruit, where I was received with inexpressible joy. My brother[b] is grown very fat, but my sister above measure, and the young Tory as pretty a boy as I have seen, and grows a pace, and to be a good schollar. He cannot yet answer your bill as to the payment, having been at a great expense upon the account of his being sherriff; he have entertained the Judges 7 days together at his owne charge, at the Assizes at Eniskillin, besides at his own house 2 or 3 days at a time, which has brought him out

[a] William, a younger son of Sir John Yonge of Axmouth. He married Jane, daughter of Sir John Drake of Ash, in the adjoining parish of Musbury, another daughter of whom was the mother of John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, who was born at Ash in 1650, when his mother was on a visit to her father. The Mr. Churchill who was with William Yonge in Ireland may possibly have been the father of the Duke.

[b] The brother and sister of the writer were Elizabeth and her first husband Nicholas Willoughby, mentioned again below as brother Willoughby and sister; but the "young Tory," their son, the "brave boy," whose birth was announced in a letter from his father in October 1655, (p. 278,) died before his father, who left no issue.

of purse. My brother will endeavour what he can to get me an employment here in this country; he tells me, if I had but £300 here, would undertake to make my stock worth £1000 in 3 years time; and if I knew where to take up so much, for 6£ per cent. for 4 years, I would be willing to give it, and good security. He hath some hopes of freeing himself from being chosen sheriff for the County of Monohon the next year, where the greatest part of his estate lyes; if he can clear himself from that, then he resolves to go for England the next summer; he keeps a noble house, and, I thank him, has made me owner of a pretty nagg since I came. I have enquired here of my sister, concerning what my aunt desired me; if chests that are made of Irish wood will preserve clothes better than other, and she saith, she finds no difference as to that. Bro. Willoughby and sister presents their services to you, and likewise Coz. Staynings, and to my aunt. Having no more at present but to beg your pardon for this trouble; presenting my humble service to you and my aunt, I remain, sir,

Your ever obliged servant to command,

JON. MALLACK.

To the wor[ll] John Willoughby Esq[r] at
his house these dd. at Pehembury.

JOHN MALLACK TO JOHN WILLOUGHBY.

Sir,— . . . . . .[a] I am sorry to hear of your distemper and my sister's, at such a distance one from another; so soon as possible, I shall enjoy your company at Pehembury, and adventure it on foot, had I but a companion. For domestic news, all in health at Coliton, and here so far good; and for public, I hear the plague is in Yarmouth; the Duke of York his youngest son dead in the small-pox; 'tis said the King of France has a great army, and the Prince of Condé, raising another, gone from Court in

[a] The first part of this letter on law matters, and of no interest, is omitted.

discontent, in which may be a mystery. The blazing star[a] all have seen, is seen more terrible beyond sea; other apparitions have been seen lately, at Thorncomb and Hay Church, attested by many—a strange monster[b] seen in our river, about 5 foot in length, sometimes appearing above water, twice on shore. Robin Trickey[c] was very near it on shore, by Cosen Starr's work; he saith 'tis feathery, with a tail like a peacock; others say 'tis hairy. I came home but Saturday night and cannot yet learn the truth of it. The cold makes me scribble you, so shall pray your health and bid you a good night. Your very loving brother,

Jno Mallacke.

(Axmouth) Jan: 15, 1664. (1665.)

To the wll John Willoughby Esqr. present these, at Pehembury.

William Hedford to John Willoughby.

Worshipful Sir,—According to your desire I have sent you the way how to draw adders. You must take of the stingles of the adder as many as you can get, and pull them out with their roots in them, and then take an ounce of henbane seed and lobster's toes, and pound it to powder, and then in a place where they use, near a hedge, make a heap of light straw dung to the value of a buttfull, and then strew the powder about the heap, and so strew a little to the hedge, that they may come to the same, and then in a short time you may see what is there, for they will smell it a great way.

Your poor servant,

William Hedford.

If you doubt at anything I will come and speak with you.

(No date.)

For the worshipful Mr. Willoughby Esq. these present.

---

[a] "My Lord Sandwich this day writes me word that he hath seen the comet, and says it is the most extraordinary thing he ever saw."—*Pepys' Diary*, 21st December, 1664.

[b] Probably a seal.

[c] A street in Seaton bears the name of this family.

One Broadside more for the Dutch; or, the Belgick Lion Couchant.

A Ballad of 62 lines, on the naval victory of the 3rd of June, 1665, for which see Pepys' Diary, under date of June 8, 1665.

It begins—

Then quaff no more, thou drunken Jack-a-dandy,
Our English blood more spirit has than brandy:
Have ye not hearts to answer your design,
Until you get your Hogs-heads full of wine?

And the last four lines are—

Thanks to his Royal Highness James the Great,
And brave Prince Rupert for this grand defeat:
Thanks to the Admirals, and all the rest;
Who all so fought, as every one fought best.

London, Printed by R. D. 1665.

Account of the Battle with the Dutch Fleet, 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th June, 1666.[a]

[In the original spelling.]

On Wensday last [May 3d] we had the first notise that the Duch flit wos com forth to see, upon confidence that thay would not sit out in [for] sum wicks, thou sum intilligence wos to the countrary; the Prince wos the day before gon with a squadren of 20 ships to attend the mosion of the French, hoo ware coming, if not com to Rochell. Thersday about a ii a clocke the Ginnorell wayed anker; the next day at that oure, desarned the Duch flite on the cost of Flanders, which it simed thay desined to stell therro [through] the Channell, to a counconnosion [conjunction] with the French. Within 3 ours the Ginnorell ingaged them with a crowell [cruel] battell, which wos renued the next morning, and lasted all that day. The Duch war 70 oud [odd] sell of capetall ships, the Ginnorell 57, yet at the ods hee bete and chased them, untill 16 French ships in on squordren came to reeinforse them, which also reinspereted them, ho without

[a] See *Pepys' Diary* June 2nd and following, 1666. The Fleet was commanded by the Duke of Albemarle.

[illegible]

Robert Tonge to John Willoughby.

A news letter and report of proceedings in Parliament, on the 14th, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22 April, 1668; mentions the passing of various Bills; the impeachment of Sir Wm Pen for embezzlement of East India Prizes; the examination of Sir John Harman[b] *touching his slackening of sail and not prosecuting the victory in June 1665, &c.* Under April 21st occurs the following passage:—

"This day came news from France, that the E. of Clarendon, being at Evreux in Normandy, was assaulted by 40 or 50 English seamen,

a "Foght, broght," for fought and brought. The writer of this very abnormally spelt letter was evidently misled by the notion, that because (in his time) the letter *f* had the same sound as *gh* in "oughte, oughten," for *oft*, *often*, as in several of the previous letters, and (to this day) in *cough*, *rough*, and other words, in which *f* might be equally well used, it might therefore take the place of those two letters in all words in which they occurred. See p. 299, note a.

b Sir Wm Pen and Harman. See *Pepys' Diary*, April 17th and following days, 1668.

and violently drag'd off his bed, and drawn down the stairs into the court; but a French gentleman then with him, with some others in nature of a guard, with the help of his servants, and the Provost of the town with his Burghers, rescued him."

For my honored friend John Willoughby Esqr.
at Pehembury near Honyton, Devon. Post
paid 3d.

On a blank leaf of this is written :—

Sir,—Your letter which I received supposes a mistake that I was guilty of, but I assure you there was none. I am promised that your business shall be ended on Saturday next; I shall make it mine to get it perfected. I am tired with scribbling, therefore shall only add that I am unfeignedly yours and your ladies, &c.

R. Y.

Nathaniel Mallack to John Willoughby.

London, January 30th, 1668-9.

Most Honored Sir,—At my last being at Pehembery I knew no certainty of my going for London, until my return home, so being suddenly surprised with the time of my going, and the conveniency which did then offer it self, did totally deprive me of taking my leave of you; notwithstanding, as it did stand with my conveniency and interest, I hope you will pardon me; and if you have any thing that I can serve you in, pray command me, who is allway ready to do my utmost endeavor for you; as also for cloth, if you have any clothes made in London, I will assure you that which shall be good.

(As for news!) Since Sir Thomas Allyn's last peace with Allgeirs[a]

[a] In November 1664, "Certain news of our peace made by Captain Allan with Argier."—*Pepys' Diary*, 28th November, 1664. And on 26th January, 1668-9, he

our fleet has received an affront, by severall shot fired to them from the castle, which is a breach of their Peace, and upon that account there is a small squadron of ships ordered to be in readiness with all expedition, to join with Sir Thomas Allyn; also the Dutch, according to our former league, has desired us to be in readiness with 50 sail of ships this spring; the French preparation makes them doubtfull what their designs or intentions may be; he pretends his preparations in revenge upon the Turk, who of late did receive a great loss by the French forces in Candia, and upon notice given to the Grand Senior, who immediately sent for the French Embassador, ordered him to be shaved one side of his head and also his beard, and 30 stripes to be given on his bare belly, after this turn'd into a gally as a common slave: notwithstanding, the French is not to be trusted too far in the Channell. All people do suppose the Parliament will be called in March, as it was appointed at their adjournment, in order partly for raising of money towards the refitting out of this Fleet, but more particularly for the better establishment, and for the continuing a former Act for the more expedition of building of the City of London, the time of the former Act being expired, which did appoint and impower the Judges to sit, to end all debates, controversies, and contention, and further suits at law, which otherways would arise betwixt landlord and tenant, to the great prejudice and hinderance of both. The King has several Embassadors to send, but the great want is mony: the Lord Howard to Tafalett, Lord Carlisle to Swedland, Sir William Godolphin to Spaine, one other for France. The French has given order not to strike to neither English nor Dutch, which

writes: "The Algerines have broke the peace with us, by taking out some Spaniards and goods out of an English ship which had the Duke of York's pass, of which advice came this day; and the King is resolved to stop Sir Thomas Allen's fleet from coming home, till he hath amends made him for this affront, and therfore sent for us to advise about victuals to be sent to that fleet, and some more ships." And afterwards, on the 7th of March, he writes: "I to Whitehall, and then hear that there are letters come from Sir Thomas Allen, that he hath made some kind of peace with Argier."

will make us quarrel with them when both fleets meet. So, having no more news to tell you, must conclude with my most humble service to you and my aunt Willoughby, my love to cousin Anna Bamfeild; so wish you all health and happiness, which is the prayers and daily intercessions of, Sir, your ever obliged kinsman and godson,

NATHANIELL MALLACK.

Sir, pray accept of this as a new year's gift, altho the date does derogate from it. All friends are well in Ireland, and intend for England next summer.

THOMAS ROGERS TO SIR GEORGE TREVELYAN.[a]

Wor[ll],—After several attendances I have at last spoken with the Earl of Anglesey touching Castle Murrough. His answer to me is that he knows no such thing as a lease, but hath caused his secretary to take a note of the business and how to send to you, and that you shall in some short time have an answer from him. He allegeth that these lands were settled on him by his father in marriage, and that several fines are levied thereon. . . . . Humbly taking my leave, I rest, Sir, your most humble servant,

THO. ROGERS.

Lion's Inn, 3 July 1669.

For the wor[ll] Sir George Trevelyan, Bart. at
Nettlecombe near Taunton, Somerset, these.
Post is paid 3[d].

---

[a] This relates to part of the estates in Ireland, the property of Sir George Trevelyan, Knight, who died in 1620—mentioned in a previous letter of William Hartwell of 13th July, 1663 (p. 291), and which was now, it appears, in the possession of the Earl of Anglesea.

To John Willoughby—A Letter of News.

London, March 7th, 1677.

Its credibly reported that the French Embassador, Monsr de Estrees, who is now in London, together with Monsr Lavigne, had a late private conference with the Lord Treasurer Lattimoore,* since he had audience of the King, to this purpose; the said Embassador told the L. T., amongst other things, that he apprehended that he had not here of late been so kind to the King of France in his management of the matters here at home as formerly, and that the French King his master would acquit all the towns he had gained in Flanders, except 4, so as there might be a further league of peace confirmed between the English and French, and that this the King of France desired, not so much for fear of the English, but out of friendship to the King of England, at the same time boasting that the Spaniards had begged their peace of him, offered him all their part of Flanders, and other low and wretched terms; and further the Embassador is said to threaten the Ld Treasr that if he would not dissuade the King from a war with France, he would assure him, he would speedily deprive him of his white staff.

To all this the Ld Tr answered that he had always been kind to the King of France, whensoever such kindness would consist with the advantage of the King of England his master. That in that it had been usual for the King of France to tell them that he would leave all things to the King of England's disposal, and yet all the while do what he himself thought, it was now a threadbare compliment, and that if he were deprived of his white staff, he thought he could not hinder but that he might head an army against the King of France, with another sort of staff as powerful, or to that purpose,—and so parted in a huffe.

The reasons, amongst others, why our King has not as yet

* Sir T. Osborne, appointed Lord Treasurer 19 June, 1673, was created Viscount Latimer 15 August, 1673, Earl of Danby in 1674, and Duke of Leeds in 1694.

declared war, are said to be, for that the French having already a considerable fleet at sea under the command of ——, and we having as yet none at all, should there a war be declared, they would soon do us great mischief; and we in a condition not able to prevent it.

Yesterday, in the afternoon, the King's Footguards, together with most of the soldiery and artillery about London, being, on what occasion I know not, drawn into St. James Park, the Duke of York, having a while stood by and observed them, did at last say to the heads of them in this wise; "Gent: you seem to be brave fellows and stout soldiers, I hope 'twill appear so when we shall have an occasion to [command] you, which I question not will be very speedily. What say you now if I were to head an army of you against the King of France, should not we bravely charge the King of France and all his soldiers du corps?" &c. And they all with one consent protested to live and die under him, in that service.

The Duke of Monmouth is expected to return hither from Ostend as this evening. It's thought there are several regiments of soldiers more to be hence transported.

The King, they say, hath signed 500 commissions within this 3 days, in order to the war, every county being also speedily to be supplied.

This is all truth, or else my author lieth.

(Then follow the votes in Parliament on the 6th, 7th, 11th, and 12th March.)

It's here feared that some difference hath lately happened in relation to the war between the P. of Orange and the States General, and that the French intend now to beseige Breda, but of these things there is no certainty.

The House of Lords, they say, have passed the Poll Bill.

The King of France laughs at our King, they say, and tells his army they shall not fear though the King of England has sent an army of at least five hundred men into Flanders, and the D. of Monmouth their general.

(No Signature.)

For the worshipful John Willoughby, Esqr.
at his [house], Lea Hill near Honiton, Devon.

JOHN MALLACK TO SIR JOHN TREVELYAN.

Clonealg, March 26th, 1703.

Sir John,—I hold it a duty incumbent upon me, not only for the many favors wherewith you have obliged me, but also out of my real love and true affection towards your self, to give this following account, vizt:—My dear sister Elizabeth, Lady Blayney, died on Wednesday the 3rd day of this instant. My brother Willoughby, her first husband, by his last will and testament, left her whole and sole executrix; in which will there is one clause, which is this—"Item, my will and meaning is that Elizabeth Willoughby my wife (after my decease) shall have the disposing of all and singular my goods, chattels, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, provided always that it be to the name of Willoughby, or any other person that Elizabeth my wife shall conceive fitting, that will take the name of Willoughby upon him, and to him and his heirs for ever." Now whether this clause will admit of any dispute in your behalf, as to your right and title to this estate, is for a learned counsel in the law to resolve. My uncle Willoughby, your grandfather, and my brother Willoughby, were cousin-germans; and my uncle right heir at common law, to this estate of inheritance, and so consequently yourself. My uncle had a copy of the will, which may be found amongst his, or my Lady, your mother's papers. The estate of inheritance is worth about £200 per ann., and so are the church leases, but her present husband Hugh Montgomery, altered the property of them long ago, by renewing them with the Bishop, in his own name. My brother Montgomery came home from Dublin but 2 days before she died; had he staid but 2 days longer, he had been for ever disappointed; and finding her dissolution drawing near, he brought her a deed to sign, but being so extreme weak she could not make a letter without one to guide her hand, and when all was done, it was not legible. Then, after having put her seal on the wax, she delivered it as her act and deed, as well as she could pronounce the words, but knew not what it was, for it was never

read to her. She was a woman of a mild and easy temper, and stood in much awe of him, and ready to comply with his humour, and to grant all he desired; for indeed she dared not do otherwise. He has likewise past a fine to barr strangers if he can. In short, I find she has settled the estate on her husband, and he now takes the name of Willoughby upon him; and like a kind sister she has given away all, and more than all, for she left me nothing at all for my waiting on her here in this kingdom 39 years complete, and not so much as one scrip of mourning given me. If my purse were as able as my body, I would come over and kiss your hands, as also to give you a further account touching the whole affair, to the best of my knowledge; but the losses I have sustained by the late war proves, to my sorrow, irrecoverable, which hath reduced me to a necessitous condition, and incapacitated me from serving my friends, for now I am left friendless and moneyless. My sister hath a son by this husband, and is about 27 years of age. I am told his father hath made a conveyance of this estate to him; but then if this son (whose name is Hugh) should die without issue male, then to his son Hercules, which he had by a former wife. I should be glad you had the estate, if the law would afford it. I think in equity, if her son should die without issue, that it should fall to you and your heirs. I have lived a considerable time about half a mile from them, upon a farm which I have taken at a dear rent from a gent: in Dublin, which I shall perforce throw up very soon, for both cattle and grain are fallen at so low a rate, that no farmers will be able to pay a peny of rent, for they are now hardly able to pay their taxes.

I beg you to make my most humble service acceptable to my Lady Trevilian, tho' to me unknown, as also to cousin Francis and his lady, if living; and likewise to the honest Major; and if at any time I can serve you here in this kingdom, no man shall be more ready than him, who is

Your most affectionate kinsman and humble servant,

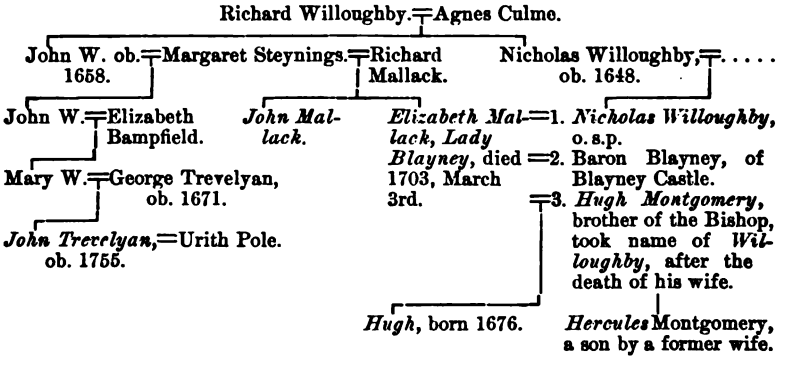
JOHN MALLACK.

I now intreat your pardon for this trouble I have presumed to give you, and if you should take an occasion to write to me, direct to Mr. John Mallack, at Clonealg, to be left at the post-house in Belturbet, in the county of Cavan, Ireland.

Had I a letter of recommendation to Lt.-General Erle, in my behalf, I might, perhaps, get some employment under him that may be a help to support me, &c.

To Sir John Trevilian, Bart., at Nettlecombe. These to be left at the Post House in Dunstar or Minehead, Somersett, for conveyance per post London. (Post mark BELTURBET.)

The following Table shows the connection of the various persons mentioned in the preceding letter:—



Lord Fitzharding, Lord Lieutenant, to the Magistrates of Somersetshire.

28 March, 1706.

Sir,—You will see by the inclosed order of Councell the great care and zeal which is required of us in this so necessarie and important service. I have sent the originall Order of Councell and a printed coppy of the ye Acts of Parliament mentioned in it, to Mr.

Bennett, in order that it may be communicated to all the Justices of ye Peace; being assured that you will do every thing that is in your power. I rest,

Sir, your very humble and obedient servant,

FITZHARDING.

Your letters as they come to me, shall be constantly laid before ye Councell, as is directed.

ORDER OF COUNCIL TO THE LORD LIEVTENANT.

After our very hearty commendacons to yor Lo^pp^, it being highly requisite for her Maj^ties^ Service in the more speedy manning and maintaining a powerfull Fleet at sea against the common enemy, that all possible ways and means be used for the supply of the Royal Navy wth seamen and other able bodyed men; for wch purpose her Matie has likewise issued out her Royal proclamacon, bearing even date herewith. And an Act of Parliam^t^ (a copy whereof is herewith sent you) having been lately past by her Maj^ty^, entituled an Act for the Encouragement and Encrease of Seamen, and for the better and speedyer manning her Maties Fleet, the success whereof chiefly depends upon the care, diligence, and zeal of yor self and of her Maties Justices of the Peace, in finding out and impresting such seamen and able bodyed land-men and prisoners for debt, as are intended by this act, for her Maties Fleet. Her Matie has thought fit to command us on this extraordinary occasion[a], most earnestly to recommend to yor Lo^pp^ and the Justices of the Peace the vigourous execucon of the said act, so far as is incumbent on you and the said Justices. And in order to so great and important a service, we cannot but hope yor dutifull regards to her Matie and her Government will make you resolve to emprove every opportunity; and to agree immediately so to distribute yor selves, that no part of yor

[a] The "extraordinary occasion" was probably an expected invasion by France, in favour of the Pretender.

county may want the number of Justices required by the said law to act.

And for the more effectual carrying on this work, directions will be likewise given to ye officers of her Maties navy, to be ready with the least trouble possible to ye said Justices, to receive such seamen, and able-bodyed land-men and prisoners for debt, as shall be raised and procured in pursuance of the said Act of Parliam^t^. This being a service so necessary for carrying on the warr, and consequently most acceptable to her Matie, we cannot doubt of a ready and hearty complyance with these directions. And we are further to acquaint you, that it is her Maties pleasure that, besides the sev^ll^ particulars directed by the Act, you take care to send up an acco^t^ to be laid before her Matie in Council, of yor proceedings herein, and of the number and names of such seamen, and able bodyed landmen and prisoners for debt respectively, as shall be raised and procured as aforemenc̃oned. We are likewise to recommend to yor Lo^pp^ that all possible care be had that no person be taken up and delivered to ye officers of her Maties Navy, who are boys or aged persons, or unfit for her Maties sea service, by infirmities or otherwise.

And we do further recommend it to yor Lo^pp^ and the Justices of the Peace, y^t^ when the said officers or conductors shall make applic̃acon to the said Justices for a guard, the better to secure the men which shall be delivered to them for her Maties service, they do appoint a guard of such number of men as they shall judge may be sufficient, and no more, and that they do settle a price p diem for each man, and deliver to such officer or conductor a list of ye names of the persons wch they do appoint for the said guard, and insert therein ye price wch they shall think reasonable each man should be allowed a day for the said service, wch allowance the said officer or conductor is directed to answer and pay unto them, and to take a receipt for the same from ye person or persons so appointed as a guard. Lastly, in case it should so happen that such officer or conductor as aforesaid, do not present himself in time for securing and taking care of such seamen or able-bodyed men, or prisoners for

debt, as shall or may be impressted or procured for the service of her Maties Fleet, you are to give notice of such failure to ye Secretary of his Royal Highnesse the Ld High Admiral,[a] that the necessary directions may be given therein. And so we bid yor Lo^pp^ very heartily farewell. From the Council Chamber at Kensington, 25th March, 1706.

You are also to take notice, that ye sev^ll^ allowances directed by the aforesaid Act, will be paid by the respective conductors.

Yo^r^ Lo^pps^ very loving friends,

PEMBROKE, P.
BRADFORD, RADNOR, KENT,
DARTMOUTH, WEYMOUTH,
C. HEDGES, JAS. VERNON,
J. HOWE, ROBT. HARLEY,
WM. BLATHWAYT.

John Visco^t^ Fitzharding, Custos Rotulorum of Som'set Shire.

Address on the outside:

To our very Good Lord John Visco^t^ Ffitzharding, Custos Rotulorum of the County of Somersettshire, and to the Justices of the Peace of the said County.

THOS. GROSVENOR TO GEORGE TREVELYAN, ESQ.

Sir,—You may be assured that the rebellion is a great prejudice to trade here as well as with you, but I think not to the degree you mention it is with you. We should think it monstrous to give 10*s.* for a £20 bill, tho' premiums run pretty high. We have been greatly alarmed here with the Pretender's coming forward since the surrender of Carlisle, and it has been confidently said that a party of the rebells came on as far as Penrith and Kendall to bespeak quarters, but that they are returned again to Kelso and the Borders. How-

[a] Prince George of Denmark was Lord High Admiral from May 20th, 1702, till his death, October 28th, 1708.

ever, it has occasioned several people to remove their quarters and best effects to more distant places. But I now hope that General Wade, who has a fine army, will stop their career, and in a few days either demolish 'em or disperse 'em. Mr. Blackett,* it's said, is indefatigable at Newcastle, in consulting and providing for the safety of that town. It's well fortifyed and provided within with soldiers for its defence.

Your most humble servt,
THO. GROSVENOR.

Pontefract, Novr 25th 1745.

We have expresses daily passing thro' the town to Lord Malton and Sir Rowland Winn, one whereof of this morning imports that General Wade is making towards us, for the more convenient joyning by Ligonier, as Edinbrough and the Borders are pretty well lined with the King's troops, to stop the return of the rebells, who, from reports and the nature of their situation, begin to dwindle away very fast. Had they come forward they would have met with a warm reception in this county, we being all fast friends to the present Government.

For George Trevelyan Esqr. at
Leahill, in Devonshire.

ROBERT LOWES TO COLLINGWOOD FORSTER, ESQRE.

My dear Sir,—I am just got up, and found myself in a very comfortable state, and every thing contributing to my getting quite

* Walter Calverley, son of Sir Walter Calverley of Calverley in Yorkshire, who, on his marriage in 1729 with Elizabeth daughter of Sir William Blackett of Wallington and Newcastle-on-Tyne, took the name of Blackett in addition to his own. George Trevelyan, to whom this letter was addressed, had married Sir Walter's sister Julia Calverley; he succeeded to the baronetcy in 1755, and when this letter was written was residing at Lea Hill, Pehembury, part of the property in Devonshire to which his grandfather Sir George, the first Baronet, had succeeded, by his marriage with Mary, daughter and heir of John Willoughby, to whom many of the previous letters are addressed. Lea Hill was sold by his son Sir John Trevelyan to F. R. Drewe of Grange.

well; but have just read my letters by the last post. The contents of one of them have furnished me with sufficient cause to mourn, as I most sincerely must, for the total removal of the most necessary and useful bridge (lately built at Hexham, by the influence and boundless generosity of that good man Sir Walter Blackett, whose benevolent breast will feel sincerely on this occasion), by the greatest flood ever known to appear by the River Tyne, in the evening of the 16th. It is impossible for you (who is in some measure a stranger to the country) to figure to yourself the loss attending this accident, not only to many individuals, even to the poorer sort, but the public. Rebuilt most certainly it will be, but that, too, when I reflect on the fatherly part Sir Walter I am sensible will have in the doing of it, will be an addition to his labours, every man who knows him ought to wish could be avoided; but if convenient to you and your ladies, this shall not prevent our waiting on you at 11, but rather promote our desire to do it, that the pleasure I am sure of enjoying, may divert my mind a little from the pain it feels on account of the loss. Worse and worse, the postscript, I did not before observe, says, Haydon bridge is gone; that is a large bridge, near where I was born, and will be another public loss, and fall heavy on the county. I fear Ridley Hall (commonly called my brother Lowes's) bridge, is also gone.

I am, in haste, yours affectionately,

ROBERT LOWES.

Monday morning (Nov. 18th, 1771).

P.S.—I just now hear two arches of Newcastle bridge are gone. I dare not at present name these accidents to Mrs. Lowes, who I know it will hurt.

[This letter, though not strictly part of the correspondence edited in this volume, is given, as being written by Robert Lowes (one of the persons named in the following letter of Sir Walter Blackett), and also as containing interesting matter regarding Sir Walter; besides being a contemporary record of one of the most disastrous floods which ever occurred on the Tyne, by which eight of the nine bridges on that river were destroyed. The one bridge that escaped is at Corbridge, and stands on a

Roman foundation. Hexham bridge had only been opened to the public in September of the previous year. It was rebuilt by Smeaton (the builder of Eddystone Lighthouse), but not till after Sir Walter Blackett's death, and was opened to the public in July 1780, but soon suffered the fate of its predecessor, being washed away in March 1782.]

Sir Walter Blackett to Mr. Richmond.

London, Mon. 4th March, 1776.

Dear Sir,—On Saturday it was said in the city, that one of our men-of-war had, by Lord Dunmore's orders, destroyd Norfolk on the coast of Virginia, for persevering to fire upon the boats when they were sent to fetch provision to the ship, and previous notice being given that it would be so, if they did not let the boats pass quietly to and fro.

I must desire a remittance of £200 more, having paid that sum to the executor of John Horn; and I think every body who has given me a vote, or a vote at my desire, look upon themselves as intitled to ask what they please of me. One Ralph Potts, I don't know who he is, of Bares Lane, Southwark, writes to me for £120. Chr. Dodds, who was clerk to Mr. Robt. Lowes of Hexham, has writ me a conceited flattering letter, and wants money and protection, as sinking under a load of oppression, as he says.

Mrs. Murdock, whose name was Eton, and, I believe, her mother was a near relation to Sr Edward Blackett, who put her out an apprentice to a milliner, writes to me for about, she says, £20 ; so that these sort of people think I have no family friends, or intimate friends or relations, in different degrees, who have a preferable claim to my assistance, but that a vote supersedes all other claims ; besides claims for money, the claims for places and recommendations, and requests for lending money, are so super-abundant, that I am teazed out of all peace and quiet, by night or day. I have sent Mrs. Murdock twenty guineas. . . . . .

I shall keep this letter open till the evening (this is Tues. 5th) to add, if any thing comes to my knowledge, if not,

Yours sincerely,

WR. BLACKETT.[a]

[a] The writer was Sir Walter Calverley Blackett (see note to the preceding letter). He was returned Member for Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1734-41-47-54-60-68 and 74; he died in London, February 17th, 1777. Mr. Richmond was agent for his estates in Northumberland. See Memoirs of the Public Life of Sir Walter Blackett, Baronet, of Wallington, (Newcastle, 1819,) and Hodgson's History of Northumberland, Part 2, vol. i.

APPENDIX.

Commission to George Trevelyan to be Captain of an Independent Troop of Horse.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

William Earl and Marquis of Herford, Viscount Beauchampe, Lord Seymour, and one of His Majesty's most honorable Privy Council, and Lord Lieutenant-General of His Majesties Forces in the West.

To George Trevillian of Nettlecombe Esq.

By authority and power given me from our sovereign Lord King Charles under the great Seal of England as Lieutenant-General of his Majesties forces in the West, I do hereby constitute and appoint you George Trevillian Esq. to be Captain of that Troop of Horse which John Francis Esq. [of Combe Flory] formerly commanded. These are therfore to require you to take into your charge the said Troop of Horse, and to cause the same to be duely exercised, trained and mustered, according to such directions as you from time to time shall receive from me. Hereby also commanding all inferior Officers and soldiers of your said troop of horse to obey you as their Captain, according to this Commission given you. Given at Sherborne under my hand and seal, this 17th day of August in the eighteenth year of his Majesties reign; 1642.

Hertforde.

SIR JOHN STAWELL TO GEORGE TREVELYAN, PRESSING AN EARLY HEARING OF THE ARTICLES AGAINST MR. GAYE, RECTOR OF NETTLECOMBE.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

To my honored Friend George Trevellian, Esqre, at Nettlecombe, these—

S^r^

M^ter^ Gaye is an earnest suitor that the articles preferred against him to my lord Marquess[a] may come unto an examination. M^ter^ Simes is at home, and M^ter^ Coventrye is daily expected; for my part, I shall be at leisure at any time, to join in the hearing of them. S^r^, I know not who are the prosecutors, nor whether this business in any thing concerns yourself, but if it do, you may dispose of the hearing when you please. Thus, Sir, I rest your Friend and Servant,

JOHN STAWELL.

Taunton, the 28th of August, 1643.

ROYAL ORDER TO THE SHERIFF OF SOMERSET DIRECTING THE RELEASE OF MR. GAYE, UPON BAIL, TO ENABLE HIM TO ANSWER THE ARTICLES AGAINST HIM.

[From a contemporary copy at Nettlecombe.]

To our trusty and well-beloved Edmond Windham, Esqre, Our High Sheriff of our County of Somerset.

Warrant for Release of Robert Gaye, Rector of Nettlecomb, in Com Somerset.

CHARLES R.

Whereas it hath appeared unto us that Robert Gay, Rector of Nettlecomb, in our County of Somerset, being by certain articles

[a] The Marquis of Hertford was Lieutenant-General of His Majesty's forces in the West.

charged with several offences, both in practice and doctrine, made humble suit unto our right trusty and right entirely beloved cozen and counsellor Willyam, Marquess of Herford, that the said complainant might be examined by certain Gentlemen of the Western parts of the County, who accordingly referred it to Sir John Stowell, Knight of the Bath, John Coventry, John Simes, and Edward Phillips, Esq^rs, or any two of them, to call the said Gay and his accusers before them, and to examine and certify unto him the truth, both of his petition and of the articles preferred against him, and in the mean time to protect him, his house, and goods from violence : And whereas it hath likewise appeared unto us that, upon the suggestion in the petition of George Trevelyan of that County, unto us, that the said Gay, having been lately imprisoned for being actually in rebellion against us, was notwithstanding released upon bail, the said petition not informing us of the said reference so depending, nor that he had given bond for his appearance, a letter was unduly procured from us to you, for taking him into custody and committing him to prison, which hath been put in execution accordingly. Our express will and command therefore is, that, upon sight hereof, you release and set at liberty, upon bail, the said Robert Gay, whereby he may the better attend the said Referees, and the answering the articles above-mentioned ; and our pleasure is that the said business remain in that way of the said Referees' examination, according as was before ordered by our said right trusty and right entirely beloved cozen and counsellor the Marquess of Hertford, whereof you may not fail, and for so doing this shall be your Warrant. Given at our Court at Oxford, the 11th day of October, 1643.

Indorsed : By his Maties command. George Digby.

Assessment, and Protection, of George Trevelyan, by the Committee for Sequestrations, &c., of Somerset.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

These are to certify you, That by virtue of an Ordinance of Parliament, We the Committee for the County of Somerset, appointed by the said Ordinance, have, according to the power thereby given unto us, assessed you for the five and twentieth part of your Estate, to pay the sum of one thousand pounds. The one half whereof you are to pay unto us or our Treasurer authorised in that behalf, at Tanton, in manner following; viz. two hundred and fifty pounds upon Tuesday next, and two hundred and fifty pounds more upon Tuesday the xxi[st] of this instant January. And upon the first payment a protection shall be granted for your quiet abode at your own house (you demeaning yourself without just exception unto the orders and proceedings of Parliament). Given under our hands at Tanton, this 3rd of January 1644 [1645].

For George Trevillian Esq.
at Nettlecombe these.

John Pyne.
Thomas Wrothe.
E. Ceely.
Jno. Barnard.
He: Henley.
Wil: Long. Jona: Pitt.
Robt. Morgan.

Indorsed: The Assessment of the County of Somerset.

Order by the Somersetshire Standing Committee to restore George Trevelyan's Plundered Property.

[From a contemporary copy at Nettlecombe.]

Somersetshire.

Whereas we, the Committee for this county, appointed by Ordinance of Parliament, heretofore granted our protection unto George

Trevelyan of Nettlecombe Esquire,[a] and notwithstanding the same (as we are now informed) some of the Soldiers under the command of Major Car, Captain Plumley, and others in the regiment of Colonel Edward Popham, lately took away diverse of his goods, and drove away twelve plow oxen, two fat oxen, one hundred sheep, and two horses, and denied to restore the same. We thereupon do hereby give power and authority unto the said Mr. Trevelyan and his wife, and any of their servants, with the aid and assistance of the constable or tithing man within whose limits any of the same goods or cattle shall or may be found, to search for, seize, and take away the same goods and cattle. And we require all constables and tithing men to be aiding and assisting hereunto, and that they bring before us all such person or persons as shall not yield obedience hereunto, and lastly that an account be given unto us of all things that shall be done by virtue hereof. Given under our hands at Taunton, this 27th day of March, 1645.

Hen. Bonner.	Jo. Barnard.
Jona. Pitt.	Ed. Ceely.
Nich. Sands.	Chr. Pittard.
He. Minterne.	Rob. Morgan.
Rich. Trevillian, R. T.	

"Vera Copia."

Certificate of George Trevelyan's Surrender.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

At the request of George Trevelian of Nettlecombe in the County of Somersett Esq. whose name is subscribed, do hereby certify, that the said George Trevelian the 28th day of November last past did (with an humble desire to lay hold on the favor held out unto him

[a] See the preceding Paper.

[illegible]

[illegible] Buller.

[illegible]

[illegible] Tremlett of Newlecombe [illegible]

[illegible] Majestie since his departure [illegible] for the marriage of [illegible] the said [illegible] by colour [illegible] within short tyme thereafter [illegible] and duly [illegible] the same, did.

[illegible] thus explained, "that [illegible] power for this year past" that is, that he has [illegible] part of the country which was subject to their [illegible]

[illegible] Buller of [illegible] son of Sir Richard Buller of [illegible] M.P. for [illegible]. Anthony was a Colonel in the army, Governor of [illegible] and M.P. for [illegible]. He was baptized at St. Stephen's, Saltash, 14th [illegible], 1613, and his will was dated 16th February 1677.

without any actuall service by him done, with much sorrowe and greife for such his errour, laie downe his armes, desert his power, and submitt himselfe to the power and mercie of the Parliament; and though his Estate be but small, his children many, and debtes greate, hath advanced £200 in money to the Parliament besides horses and armes; and rendered himselfe accordinge to the ordinance of the 4th of October last, and taken the National league and covenante and Oath of Nonadherence, as by the Certificates, coppies of receiptes, and affidavits annexed, appeareth.

In regard whereof, and forasmuch as your petitioner hath herewith exhibited a true particuler of all his estate reall and personall, he humbly prayeth a favorable composicion and tyme of payment.

[Signed] MARGARET TREVELYAN, for her husband GEORGE TREVELIAN.

A particuler of the state reall and personall of George Trevelian of Nettlecombe in the County of Somerset Esquire, as followeth—

SOMERSET.

	Rent of Assise. ll. s. d.
The Mannor of Nettlecombe in the parishes of Nettlecombe, Stogumber, St. Decuman's, and Sandford	46 05 04
The Mannor of Woodadvent in the parish of Nettlecombe	00 13 01
	Racke rent. ll. s. d.
In demeasnes within these two Mannors, vizt. the Barton and farme of Nettlecombe parcell of the said Mannor of Nettlecombe, and a tenement a called Woodadvent parcell of the said Mannor of Woodadvent, both before these warres began worth by the yeare . .	250 00 00

CORNEWALL.

	Rent of Assize. ll. s. d.
The Mannor of Whalisborough in the parishes of Marchamchurch, Weeke St. Mary, and Poundstocke	03 01 00
The Mannor of Peranuthnow in the parish of Peran	26 03 10
	Rent of Assize. ll. s. d.
A messuage and diverse acres of land, meadow and pasture called higher Trevelian in ye parishe of Veepe	01 14 04
	Racke Rents. ll. s. d.
In demeasnes within the Mannor of Whalisborough so much as was worth by the yeare before these warres began . . .	300 00 00
Certaine chiefe rentes issuinge out of two tenements in the parish of Veepe and two burgages in the towne of Fowey . . .	00 16 00
The personall estate amounteth to . .	600 00 00

This is a true particuler of all my estate reall and personall for which I only desire to compound to free it out of Sequestracion, and doe submitt unto and undertake to satisfie such fine as by the Comittee for composicions with Delinquents shalbe proposed and set to pay for the same, in order to the freedome and discharge of my person and estate. GEO. TREVELYAN.

20 January 1645. [1646.]

	ll. s. d.
The total sume of all the rentes of Assize above expressed is . . .	77 17 7
The yearely value of all the demeasnes above expressed is . . .	550 00 00
The Chiefe rent . . .	000 16 0
The personall estate . . .	600 00 00
He hath yielded to the parliament besides horses and armes (this appeareth by the acquittances)	ll. s. d. 200 00 00

He hath in the Mannors and landes above mencioned but an estate for his owne life, with a power to make leases, the remainder in tayle is in George Trevilian gent. his son

Mr. John Jane is ready to testifie that he drew the conveyance, and Mrs. Trevelyan is ready to testifie the sealinge and execution thereof.

He oweth, as appeareth by the affidavids annexed 510 00 00

This is a true and just particuler of all the estate reall and personall of George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe in the county of Somersett Esquire, for which he only desireth to Compound to free it out of Sequestracion, And I, Margaret Trevelyan, his wife, for and in behalfe of my husband, and being by him thereunto authorized, doe submitt unto and undertake to satisfie such ffine as by this Comittee for Composicions with Delinquents shalbe ymposed and sett to pay for the same, in order to ye ffreedome and discharge of the person and estate of the said George Trevelyan.

[Signed] MARGARET TREVELYAN.

CERTIFICATE OF MRS. TREVELYAN'S EXAMINATION AT GOLDSMITHS' HALL.

29 Januarii 1645 [1646].

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

At the Committee sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall for entering the names of such as come out of the King's Quarters.

The Bearer, Mris. Margaret Trevelian, appeared the day abovesaid before the said Committee, and entered her name, place of abode, and was examined according to an Ordinance of Parliament bearing date the thirteenth day of November 1645.

GEO. HERON,
Clerk to the said Committee.

Mrs. Trevelyan's Affidavit respecting her Husband's Debts.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

Margaret the wife of George Trevelian of Nettlecombe in the County of Somersett Esquire, maketh oath that her said husband did on the 21st day of January 1645 [1646], at which tyme she came from Nettlecombe aforesaid towardes London, owe unto the persons whose names followe the sumes of money therein mencioned, vizt.

	li.
To John Trevelian . .	100
To Robert Trevelian . .	100
To James Wood . . .	060
To Francis Windham gent. .	030
To Robert Gore . . .	20
To Robert Dashwood of Rowden	20
To Josiah Sanders . .	20
To Elizabeth Cary . .	20
To Joane Chilcott widdowe .	10
To William Champion . .	10
To Ambrose James . .	10
To William Hawkyns . .	05
To Robert Toway . .	05
	£510 00 00[a]

And she doth not know, that any part of any of the said debtes on or since the said 21st day of January have ben paid or discharged, but verily believeth that all the said debts are still owinge and unpaid. Margaret Trevelyan.

Jurat, 2nd Feb. 1645 [1646].
Robt. Aylett.

---

[a] The actual sum of the several figures is £410, but as £510 is the sum stated at page 321 to have been owing by George Trevelyan, that, no doubt, is right, and some of the particulars have, with the inaccuracy usual in affidavits, been omitted in copying.

Mrs. Trevelyan's Affidavit as to Her Husband having only a Life Interest in the Family Estate.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

Margaret wife of George Trevelian of Nettlecombe in the county of Somersett Esq. maketh oath and sayth that she about fyve years since, was present when her husband did seale a deed, whereby it was mentioned that all his lands were graunted for a yeare or more to one John Stapleton, and her said husband did after seale another deed, whereby it was mentioned that he did give and enfeoffe to some freinds in trust all his lands to the use of himselfe for life and after to his eldest son in tayle with other remaynders, and she very well remembreth that after the sealinge of the said deeds he the said Stapleton did pay 12d. in money for attornment as it was mentioned unto this deponent. And she knoweth the reason of the makinge of these deeds to be because her mother would not pay this deponent's whole portion to her husband before the said conveyances were sealed and executed, alleadgeinge that it was so agreed before marryadge. Margaret Trevelyan.

Jurat, 4° Feb. 1645 [1646].
Coram me Edwino Rich.

Summons to George Trevelyan to appear at Haberdashers' Hall to satisfy the assessment of £1,000.

[From a contemporary copy at Nettlecombe.]

September the 18th, 1646.

These are to require you to appear before the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of monies at Haberdashers' Hall, London, on Friday the 9th day of October next, by three of the

clock in the afternoon, whereof you are not to fail, and to satisfy your assessment of one thousand pounds.

MARTYN DALLISON,
Clerk to the said Committee.
Delivered Sept. 29°.

To George Trevelian of Nettlecombe, Esquire, Somerset.
Indorsed: Copy of the Summons from Haberdashers' Hall, 18th Sept. 1646.

AFFIDAVIT OF MRS. TREVELYAN REGARDING THE NON-EXECUTION OF THE ORDER FOR THE RESTORATION OF THE PLUNDER.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

Margarett the wife of George Trevelian of Nettlecombe in the county of Somerset, Esq., maketh oath, That the Parliament Forces, under the command of Major Carre, on or about the xxiiiith day of March 1644 [1645], after that the said George Trevelian had protection both from the right honourable the late Earl of Essex, and from the Committee of the county of Somerset, took from the said George Trevelian four score and nineteen sheep, two horse beasts,[a] and much linen, worth in the whole three score pounds, or very near thereabouts; and that, upon complaint thereof made to the said Committee, he obtained an order to be restored to the said goods, but he could never regain any part thereof, or any recompense for the same, though he was promised to be repaired for his loss therein.

MARGARET TREVELYAN.

Jur. 2° die Decembr. 1646. JOHN PAGE.
Indorsed: Mrs. Trevilian's affidavit: plunder.

[a] *Horse beasts* for *draught horses* is now obsolete, although it was in use within the memory of persons still living. Horned cattle, ordinarily called *beasts*, were used on every farm in West Somerset for draught, and when horses were employed in this way, they were called *horse beasts*. The same term occurs in a will dated June 30, 1651, in which John Burnard of Colyton (Devon) gives to Benedict, his wife, "six of my best cows, two *horse beasts*, and twenty ewes."

Order of the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall for sequestrating George Trevelyan's goods and estate, for non-payment of the Assessment of £1,000.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

December 15, 1647.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of money and other necessaries for the Army:

Whereas George Trevilian, of Nettlecomb in Com. Somerset, Esquire, assessed by the Assessors, sitting at Haberdashers Hall London, at the sum of one thousand pounds for the twentieth part of his estate, real and personal, hath suffered the days for payment thereof to be elapsed, and the assessment remaineth yet unsatisfied; it is thereupon ordered, that Thomas Lindsey and George Dawson, or either of them, or such as they or either of them shall call to his or their assistance, do forthwith, in pursuance of and according to Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf made, seize, sequester and distrain all rents, arrears of rents, goods, chattels, debts, and estate whatsoever of the said George Trevilian, wheresoever or in whose hands soever the same shall be found, and the same to receive, sell and dispose of, for and towards satisfaction of the said assessment; all and every which money and proceed the said officers are required, immediately after the receipt thereof, to send and pay to the Treasurer of this Committee, and for the better execution thereof the said officers are enabled by Ordinance of Parliament, in case of resistance, to break open locks and doors, and all colonels, captains, constables and all others are required to be aiding and assisting in the execution hereof.

Martyn Dallison,
Clerk to the said Committee.

Indorsed: A warrant for levying £1,000 in case of nonpayment.
Haberdashers' Hall.

Proceedings under the Order of Sequestration.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

An Inventory of the goods, cattle, and chattels of George Trevelyan of Nettlecomb Esquire, sequestered and taken by me, Thomas Lindsey, this first of January, 1647 [1648], according to order to me directed from the honourable Committee of Lords and Commons for that purpose, as followeth :

In primis. In the grounds, two hundred sheep, sixteen swine, three stacks of corn, and in the outhouses twelve oxen, twelve cows, and eight yearling calves, and in the stable four geldings with their bridles and saddles.

In the Hall.

Item. Two long tables, three forms, eight chairs, six cushions, a side-cupboard, a pair of virginals, two books, a pair of iron andirons and a pair of crippers.[a]

In the Parlour.

Item. Two tables, 3 carpets, a pair of brass andirons, and six cushions, and a viall.

In the Entry by the Parlour.

Item. Two long tables, one side cupboard, four chairs, one Turkey carpet.

[a] *Andirons*, commonly called *Dogs*, from the figure of a dog's head on the top, were used to support the wood on either side of the large open fireplaces of former days. There are two in the old hall at Nettlecombe, fronted, not with dogs, but with men in armour, carrying shields with the arms of the fourth John Trevelyan, quartering, in right of his wife, those of Cockworthy and Champernowne; which are, no doubt, the identical pair referred to. They were probably cast in Sussex, and are a creditable specimen of the state of the art in the early part of the sixteenth century. Crippers, or Creepers, are described in Halliwell's Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, as "small low irons, in a grate, between the andirons." Both andirons and creepers are still used, with the same names, in the United States, having been introduced by the Pilgrim Fathers, and being suited to the wood fires in general use.

In the Kitchen.

Item. Two brass pots, one jacke, six spits, four pothangers, a pair of iron rackes, a fire pan and tongs, two roasting-irons, thirty pewter dishes and a pair of crippers.

In the Pantry.

Item. One silver tankard, four table-cloths, six dozen of table napkins, two flagons.

In several Chambers.

Item. Sixteen feather-beds and bedsteads and boulsters and rugs to them, a dozen of trunks and chests, twenty pair of sheets, six pair of andirons, six tables, hangings for one chamber, 6 pair of curtains and vallance, two dozen of chairs and stools, eight side cupboards, with other lumber.

In the Brewhouse.

Item. One brass brewing vessel, one mashing vat, two large cooling tubs, with other lumber.

We whose names are here subscribed, do engage ourselves to William Lane, Gent. for the security of the aforesaid goods and chattels to remain in specie as they now are, until the assessment at Haberdashers' Hall be fully satisfied, which assessment (or the residue thereof) shall be satisfied at or before the 6th of February next ensuing the date above written. In testimony whereof we have subscribed our names.

Witnesses:

WILLIAM GRIFFIN. GEO. TREVELYAN.
THO. LINDSEY. WILLIAM WEBBER.

"Vera Copia."

[Evidently a duplicate, the signatures being autograph.]

Order made after the above Sequestration, to prevent further molestation of the estate of George Trevelyan.

[From the original at Nettlecombe.]

Tertio die Januarii Ao. Dni. 1647 [1648].

These are to certify all officers whom it may concern. That according to an order from the Lords and Commons, for advance of money and other necessaries for the Army, I have seized and sequestered the Estate real and personal of George Trevelyan of Nettlecomb in the County of Somerset Esquire, for the payment and satisfaction of one thousand pounds assessed and set on him, at Haberdashers' Hall, London, as the twentieth part of all his Estate real and personal; whereof I shall entreat all others to take notice, that the Estate be not otherwise molested until further order. In testimony hereof I have subscribed my name the day and year above written. Tho. Lindsey, Messenger.

Final proceedings of the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall, relating to George Trevelyan's assessment.

[From Book F. of the records of the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall.]

May 9th, 1649.

Ordered that Tho. Jarvis armiger, Warner, &c. do forthwth sequester ye estates of [the following persons] for nonpaym^{t} of their 20th partes:

Trevilian. Geo. Trivillian of Nettlecomb in Com. Somersett, 1000 ff. 39. a

Pres^{t}. Lo. Mounson in the chair.

Mr. Bosevile.	Sr Greg. Norton.
Col. Ludlow.	Mr. Martyn.

Trevilian. Ordered that Mr. Trivilian of Nettlecomb in Com. Somersett Esqre paying forthwth to the Treasurer of this Com^{tee} the

[a] This is evidently an official reference to some other book or document.

somme of one hundred poundes, that then this Com^tee will heare his reasons for abatem^t of the other one hundred and fourteene poundes remayning unpaid upon his assessm^t for his 20th part.

W. MONSON. E. LUDLOWE. H. EDWARDS.

[From Book E. of the same records].

May 16th, 1649
[being the last date in the book].

At the Com^tee for advance of Money &c.

Ordered that George Trivilian of Nettlecombe in the County of Somersett, payeinge to the Treasurer of this Com^tee the summe of one hundred and fifty pounds more then the two hundred pounds paid in the country, and the hundred pounds formerly paid to this Com^tee, in this manner, viz't one hundred pounds forthw^th, and the other fifty pounds within fowerteene days after that, then his assessm^t be discharged, notwithstandinge any former order of this Com^tee to the contrary. And that upon paym^t thereof, as aforesaid, all seizures or sequestracons made by order of this Com^tee for non-paym^t thereof be discharged, and that the Com^tees for the County of Somersett and all others doe not further molest him for, or concerninge his fifth and twentyeth parte.

WILLIAM MONZON.

GREG: NORTON H. EDWARDES.

On the reverse of the duplicate of this document at Nettlecombe, is the following: –

	£
Received the 21st May 1649 of Mr. George Trevillian, the some of one hundred pounds in p^la of the £150 ordered to be payd in the order within written, I say Rece^d.	100

J. WIL. LANE, TRER^s.

---

* P^l, parcel, for "part."

Petition of Arthur Trevelyan of Littleham to be allowed the benefit of the Articles of Exeter.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

To the Right Honourable the Committee for compounding with Delinquents.

The humble petition of Arthur Trevelyan of Littleham, in ye County of Devon, Gent.

Sheweth,

That your peticioner did adhere unto and assist the Kinge in the late Warrs, and is comprized in the Articles made upon the surrender of the Citty and Garrison of Exeter unto the Parliament.

He humbly prays to be admitted to Compound for his estate, upon the perticular anexed acording to the said Articles of Exeter.

And he shall pray,

Arthur Trevelyan.

Received 17° Junij, 1646.

Petition of John Trevelyan of Old Knoll to be admitted to Composition for Recusancy only.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

To the Honourable the Commissioners for Compounding, &c.

The humble Peticion of John Trevilian, of Knowle, in the County of Somersett.

Sheweth,

That two third parts of your Peticioner's estate in ye said county mencioned in the particuler annexed are sequestred for his Recusancy onely.

Wherefore he humbly prayes he may contract for the same at such rates and vallues as shall in your wisdomes (uppon consideracion of his particuler) be thought reasonable. And that he may

have the benefitt of such further rule, abatement, and qualificacion as shall bee made concerning Recusant estates.

And he shall praye, &c.,

JOHN TREVILIAN.

17 Jan. 1653, referred to Mr. Prading to report.

REPORT OF THE SOMERSETSHIRE COMMITTEE ON ROBERT TREVILLIAN OF DRAYTON.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

To our honoured friends the Committe of Parliament at Gouldsmiths Hall. Present these. London.

Gentlemen,

At the instance of Robert Trevillian of Drayton, in the County of Somersett, we do certify that he did frequent the company of plundering Cavaliers, and when Sir John Stawell was listing of men for the King's service at Rowditch, the said Robert Trevillian was then and there present in arms. That he did set forth a horse in the King's service against the Parliament. That he was at the Leaguer against Lyme in arms two or three days, and when the Parliament forces came near to Drayton, the said Trevillian did fly into the Garrison of Langport for shelter. This charge, with much more of the like nature, is sufficiently proved upon oath, whereupon he was by our order committed in or about August last was twelve month, and remained imprisoned for the space of 20 weeks, and upon his enlargement took the national league and covenant and the negation oath. The estimate of his Estate in our county is here inclosed. Persented you by

Gentlemen,

Your humble servants,

JOHN PYNE.

RI. TREVILLIAN. EDW. CEELY.

NICHS. SANDYS.

THO. ENGLISH.

Bridgewater, this 30th of October, 1646.

Report of the Somersetshire Committee on John Trevillian of Kingsbury.

[Royalist Composition Papers.]

To our honoured friends the Committe of Parliament at Gouldsmiths Hall, London. Present these.

Gentlemen,

At the instance of John Trevillian of Kingesbury, in the County of Somersett, we do certify that he was twice taken prisoner by the Parliament forces, and said that he was for the King and so would be still, and said at Somerton about two years sithence, these words, viz., "We shall hang the Roundheads for twopence a dozen." That he maintained his son to ride up and down in arms with the Cavaliers, and when any of the Parliament forces came near Kingesbury the said John Trevillian did fly to the garrison of Langport for refuge. This charge is very full and odious and proved upon oath of divers. He was committed by our order about August last was twelve month, and upon his enlargement (having stood committed 20 weeks or thereabouts) he took the national league and covenant and the negation oath. The estimate of his estate in our county in herinclosed. Presented you by

Gentlemen,
Your humble servants,

John Pyne.

Ri. Trevillian. Edw. Ceely.

Tho. English. Nichs. Sandys.

Bridgwater, this 30th of October, 1646.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

Page xl. line 7. In a list of plate at Nettlecombe, dated in 1730, the following entries occur :—

"One old large silver salt for the middle of a table, and one other old silver salt, found in the chamber over the breakfast room.

"Eight old silver spoons, which were likewise found.

"Seven silver bowls or cups do.

"One silver cup, there likewise found."

—— 44, note [a]. "George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, within the county of Somerset, Esq., and Mary Willoughby, daughter of John Willoughby, Jun[r], of this parish, were marryed by Thomas Saunders, Esq., one of the Justices of Peace within this County, the eighth day of January, 1655, in the presence of John Willoughby, Senior, Esq., and John Willoughby, Junior, of this parish aforesaid." *Extracted from the Register of the parish of Peyhembury, Devon, May 22nd, 1872, by W. C. Trevelyan.*

—— 49. "Mr. Pyne and his wife." The Pynes were a respectable family in Axmouth ; on several gravestones in the church there, their name and arms may be seen.—*From Mr. Rogers.*

Part II., page 100. Of the persons signing the petition for Defence of Seaton and Beer in 1596—

John Pyne was of Axmouth, as above.

Edward Clarke was of Colyton, a merchant, and a man of much local influence.

Roger Whiker was also of Colyton.

Ed. Walrond married Wm. Pole's daughter.

Sir John Sentleger was probably of Monkleigh, Devon.

From information kindly supplied by Mr. Rogers of Colyton.

It appears from Walter Yonge's "Diary," p. 106, that the works of defence on the "Burrow" were again restored in 1627. "There being difference between this State and France, we began a fortification at Seaton for the defence of that place against Pirates and other enemies. There were, by consent of Sir Edmund Prideaux, Baronet, Sir William Pole, Mr. John Drake, Mr. Fry, and myself [Mr. Yonge], warrants granted out for assistance in the said fortification—viz., the first week Colyton Hundred to send 30 men for every day ; the next week Axminster Hundred were to send 30 men for every day ; the third week Hemyock Hundred 20 men for every day ; the fourth week Halberton Hundred were to send 20 men for every day ; and the fifth week Bampton Hundred to send 20 men for every day : but for those which would not or could not come conveniently, being

far distant, that they send after the rate of 8*d*. for every man per diem, and we of these parts would procure men in their places."

In a curious old engraving of Seaton, from a drawing by Stukeley, dated "August 20, 1723," and published in his "Itinerarium Curiosum" (1724), a "Watch Tower" is shown on the Burrow, and a circular trench appears on the landward side. Stukeley remarks:—"I passed by Sidmouth, and came to Seaton, a little village upon the mouth of the river Ax. This Mr. Camden conjectures to have been the Roman *Moridunum*, and with reason. It has been a great haven and excellent port, of which they still keep up the memory. The river runs in a large valley, having high ground on each side. The shore is rocky, high, and steep, consisting of the ends of hills, which run here north and south. . . . . On the west side near Seaton, upon a little eminence, is a modern ruined square *pharos*, built of brick. They remember it 16 foot high, and two guns lye there. They say there were formerly many great foundations of houses visible nearer the sea than the present town, but now swallow'd up; and in all likelihood there stood the *Roman* city."—*Page* 151.

There can be little doubt that the Burrow, a natural mound, or dun, of red marle, capped with flint gravel (some of it probably brought there to heighten it), and much more extensive and conspicuous formerly than now; commanding, from its situation, the landing and the ancient entrance to the harbour, and from the earliest times up to the seventeenth century, considered an important station, was the origin of the British name of the place, MOR Y DUN, latinized into *Moridunum*, and anglicized into its present name, *Seaton*, a literal translation of the old one. Stukeley was probably right in thinking that "*there* stood the Roman city," and not on any of the neighbouring hills. Roman imperial coins, in gold and brass, have been found at different times not far from the Burrow, which was lowered several feet a few years ago, when the remains of a platform for carrying cannon were removed.

Page 63, l. 8. "Besse Bewmont," was Elizabeth, wife of Henry Beamont or Beaumont, of Combe House, in the parish of Gittisham, Devon; his death is recorded in the Register, as having taken place on March 4th, 1612 [1613]. She is also "my kind cozen," of Bishop Montgomery's letter, p. 96, and "Mrs. Beamont" (his aunt) of William Dowe's letter, p. 114; she was daughter of Sir Roger Blewet of Holcombe Rogus.

Mr. Willoughby, judging from the number of letters addressed to him there, seems to have been residing or visiting at Combe House for several years, and in Gittisham Register are entered the birth and baptism of two of his daughters—Susanna, born on the 10th August, 1604, and Bridget, on the 6th January, 1606 [1607]. The first married in 1625-6 John Mallack of Axmouth, and the last in 1639, John Turbervill, both of whom were writers of many letters in this collection.

—— 168. The following is the quaint title of a book which refers to the same occurrence:—

" GOAD (T.) The Doleful Even-Song, or a true particular and impartiall narration of that fearefull and sudden calamity which befell the Preacher Mr. Drury, a Jesuite, and the greater part of his Auditorie, by the downefal of the floore at an assembly in the Black-Friers on Sunday the 16th of Oct. last with an exact Catalogue of the names and addresses of such as perished " (small 4to.). " Printed by John Haviland, 1623."

Page 206, Note *a*. The writers of this and the following letter appear to have belonged to the Pehembury contingent to the army of Charles I. against the Scots. The names of several members of the family of Bayley *alias* Salter, or sometimes Salter *alias* Bayly or Baylyf, appear in the parish register during the 17th century. Michael Salter and Thomas Conway were not only friends and comrades, but were connected by marriage, as shown by the following entry in the register of marriages, under the date of September 9th, 1628, " Thomas Cunway and Johan Salter *alias* Baylif ; " and later in the same year Michael Baylife *alias* Salter was married to Tabitha Soper.

There are still to be found in the parish of Pehembury families of the name of Salter.

—— 207, l. 7. " Parson Terrie "—Robert Terry, Vicar of Pehembury, a royalist, of whose sufferings in consequence, see an amusing account in the appendix to *Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy*. Thomas Saunders, Esq., Justice of the Peace for Devon, who in 1655 performed at Pehembury the marriage of George Trevelyan and Mary Willoughby, was probably the same individual who, as the Parliamentary " Major Saunders," harassed the Royalist Parson Terrie, as narrated by Walker.

—— 212, note *b*. A quaint epitaph on one of the family of Starr, on a flag-stone in the floor of Seaton Church, is perhaps worth preserving here, as it is now nearly defaced.

*

JOHN STARRE.
Starr on Hie !
Where should a Starr be
But on Hie ?
Tho underneath
He now doth lie
Sleepinge in Dust,
Yet shall he rise
More glorious than
The Starres in Skies.
1633.

Some lines in Latin, which follow, are partly obliterated, but they recorded that the stone was placed as a token " conjugalis amoris " by Elizabetha Starre.

Page 251, for (1646 ?) read [1644 ?] Thomas Luttrell's letter was probably written when the Earl of Essex was carrying all before him in the West, including the capture of the neighbouring town of Taunton, before his army was cooped up in a narrow corner at Lestwithiel, and disarmed; and George Trevelyan, no doubt, then obtained from him the "protection" alluded to in his wife's affidavit at page 324. The letter cannot, from its nature, refer to any period subsequent to the 3d January, 1645, when George Trevelyan submitted to the Somersetshire Committee, and obtained their protection for his quiet abode in his own house.

—— 252. Thomas Luttrell had two brothers, William and John, one of whom must have been the person alluded to; and he is also likely to have been the Mr. Luttrell who was the bearer of John Willoughby's letter to William Davie, relating to the pardon for which the former was a petitioner to the Parliament. See p. 255.

—— 254. The following "Protection," granted by Sir Thomas Fairfax to John Willoughby, has been discovered at Nettlecombe since this volume was compiled:—

(L.S.) (The seal, with crest and motto, of Sir Thomas Fairfax.)

These are to require you, upon sight hereof, to forbear to plunder or spoil the house of John Willoughby, Esquire, at Payhembury, in the County of Devon, or to rifle or to take away any of his horses, cattle, or other goods, or to offer any other violence or injury to his person or family, at your perill. Provided that he yield obedience to all orders and ordinances of Parliament. Given under my hand and seal, this nineteenth of November 1645.

To all officers and soldiers under my command.

T. FAIRFAX.

Indorsed in Mr. Willoughby's handwriting: "Sr Tho: Fairfax."

—— 273. Of the magistrates who signed the licence to travel for John Willoughby in 1652:—

William Fry was son of Nicholas Fry of Yartie; he married Mary, daughter of John Yonge of Colyton, where his name appears with other magistrates, in the Register, attesting civil marriages during the Commonwealth, 1655.

Thomas Drake also appears in Colyton Register; he was probably brother to William Drake of Yardbury in Colyton, and to the first Baronet of the name, Sir John Drake of Ash.

John Tyrlinge was a Justice of the Peace, and his name occurs among the other magistrates in the Church Register at Colyton in 1655. The family lived at Tyrlynge, now Turlhayne, a small farm close to Colyton. The house still remains and shows traces of having been a respectable dwelling. "John Tyrlynge of Culliton Towne," probably father of the above, is entered in the Register, as buried, June 4, 1648.—*From Mr. Rogers.*

ADDITIONAL NOTES AND CORRECTIONS TO PART I.

Part I., p. 90, l. 10 from bottom, after "feoffaments," add "as it appeareth after.;" then commencing another line, "This is the declaracion of me, John Trevelian, Esquier, of and upon a feoffament made by me to," &c. "and others,"

— 91, l. 4 from bottom, for "somes" read "services."

— 93, last line, after "viij d." add "that Sir John Halwil" (probably the father of his son's wife, Jane Haliwell) "oweth me by his obligacion."

— 97. "John Molesworth or Molesworthie was presented to the rectory of Mawgan in October 1525, by John Trevelyan, on the death of his uncle, George Trevelyan (chaplain to Henry VIII.), and held it till his own death in November 1558, so that this letter must have been written between those two dates.

PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TREVELYAN WHO HAVE NOT YET BEEN PLACED IN THE PEDIGREE.

Sir William Trevelian, who, in July, 1513, was Captain of the "Gabriel Royal" of 1,000 tons.

Sir John Trevelyan, who, with Captain West and others, in the same month and year fitted out (?) the "Henry of Hampton."

Charles Trevelyan, who, with Sir W. Ralegh, Sir Francis Godolphin, and Sir Nicholas Parker, certified the sums required for perfecting the fortifications at Falmouth and other places, on which, in May 1559, a warrant was granted to pay them to persons appointed by the Lord Treasurer.

Nicholas Trevelyan and Jane Tremenheere were married 30th January 1608 (1609). *Parish Register of Helston, Cornwall.*

Leonard Trevellyan, who, in 1618, petitioned the Council against John Prouse, for riding on horseback into church, offering to have his horse christened, and other offences—the freak apparently of a mad or drunken person.

Henry Trevelyan and his family, entered in the Registers at Axmouth in 1630 and following years, up to 1680.

ERRATA.

Page 73, note [a], for 208 read 209.
„ 84, note [a], for *Iarlus* read *Iarlus.*
„ 126, notes [a] and [b], for Holcomb *Rogers* read Holcomb *Rogus.*
„ 131, note [c], for *and his* read *whose.*
„ 133, note [a], *is* before *Borrowes,* and the [b] indicative of the next note, have slipped out.
„ 170, note [c], for *Court* Martin read *Combe* Martin.
„ 191, note [a], for *p.* 39 read *p.* 93.
„ 205, in heading of letter, for *Michael Salter alias Bayley* read *Thomas Conway and Michael Salter.*
„ 206, note [a], dele the first sentence.
„ 210, the date of the second letter is 5th June, 1641.
„ 233, note [b], for *Philip* read *Amias.*
„ 234, note [a], for 1647, in both places read 1646. The date on the tablet was first 1647 (probably that of the year in which the inscription was cut), but was afterwards altered to 1646.
„ 237, at the end of the seventh line, for *men* read *than.*
„ 248, in heading of letter, for *Col. Pryce* read *R. Culme, J. Willoughby, and others.*
„ 291, note [a], for the second mention of *Wexford* read *Antrim,* and for *which* read *them.*

INDEX.

Abell, Alderman, his monopoly for wines, 202; verses upon, 203

Alford, Richard, prosecution of Quaker, A.D. 1661, 289

Andirons and creepers, 326

Anonymous, private and public affairs, A.D. 1623, 165; news-letter, A.D. 1677, 300

Archery: Sir John Trevelyan's servants shoot before Henry VIII., 9; Marquis of Dorset's application to him for archers, 11

Arms and armour: Inventory of arms at Whalesborough, ix; arms taken from Whalesborough, 16; John Trevelyan's armour, 30, 31; George Trevelyan's equipment, 76; equipment of light-horseman, 130; "buff coats exceeding dear" on eve of Civil War, 194

Army: alarm caused by tone assumed by Army after the King had been brought to it from Holdenby; Sir Thomas Fairfax's proclamation against plundering; Scots preparing to come to England, and London to defend itself; committee of Army refuse to treat unless the King be included, 258—260; great meetings of Levellers; negotiations with the King, 261, 262

Athenæ Oxonienses, correction of an error in, 110, note [b].

Atye, Sir Arthur, transmits deposition to Chief Justice Popham respecting murder at Harewood Castle, 28

Aurora Borealis, or other meteors, in 1588, 24

Bacon, Lord, satirical verses upon, 163

Bampfield, Amias and Ann; Temple gate barricaded, 185; public and private affairs, A.D. 1641, 208; Somersetshire petition deprecating civil dissensions, A.D. 1642, 225

Bartlett, Oxford Carrier, 176

Bath, Countess of, recommends servant to Mrs. Kirkham, 27

——, Earl of, asks William Kirkham to arbitrate in a dispute, 28

Battle with Dutch fleet June 1665 and 1666, 295

Bayly alias Salter, see Conway and Salter

Beaumont, of Combe House, Gittisham, 334

Bede-roll at Nettlecombe, containing prayers and hymns addressed to Henry VI. in his saintly capacity, vii

Bedford House, Exeter, 206

Bellamy, John, intercessory letter, with exhortation to prayer endorsed on it, 144

Berrye, Robert, deposition regarding murder at Harewood Castle, 29

Betts, Elizabeth, to Mrs. Cockworthy, on medicine and religion, 12

Bishops: Bishopricks to consist merely *de spiritualibus*, 203; "Bishops or no Bishops, 'tis not yet known which way the scales will go," 211; "the roundheaded apprentices cannot endure to hear the name of a Bishop;" both houses request the King's assent to Act for excluding Bishops from temporal jurisdiction; thirty-four of the Lords for the Act, and only twenty four against, 217; Bishops' lands settled in feoffees, and ordered to be sold, 255; "a regulated Bishop all the talk," 260

Blackett, Sir Walter, besieged by claims upon his bounty, 310; exertions to place Newcastle-on-Tyne in state of defence against rebels, in 1745, and public and private liberality 307-11

Blackfriars, verses upon fall of house in, 168; description of, entitled "The Doleful Evensong," 333

Bluet, John, fiery portents in Cornwall, 109

Bridges, Sir Thomas, requisition for money for King's service, 244

Broadside, "one more for the Dutch, or the Belgick lion couchant," A.D. 1665, 295

Brooke, Rev. Thomas, replies to offer of preferment, A.D. 1647, 260

Buckingham, Duke of, satirical verses on, 172

Buff coats, dearness of, immediately before the Civil war, 194

Buller, Anthony, certificate of George Trevelyan's residence in Parliament quarters, 317

Burrow at Seaton, state of, in A.D. 1596, 1627, and 1723, 333

Canonbury Tower, Islington, 29

Carew, Sir George of Mohun's Ottery, raises the West against the French, 15; tragical fate, ib.
Carew, Sir George, Lord President of Munster, afterwards Baron Carew of Clopton and Earl of Totness; summary of his history, 26; Earl of Desmond delivered to him by the White Knight, ib.; John Willoughby unsuccessfully asks his aid in behalf of Philip Culme, 38, 41
Carminow, arms of, 7
H. C. and W. C., coercive measures against Cavaliers, a.d. 1656, 278
Carpenter, Richard, goes into Devonshire to obtain a living from Sir Robert Chichester, 77; takes possession of living, 110; invites father-in-law to Oxford on occasion of taking Doctor's degree, 138
Cary, Sir George, of Cockington, visits Cavendish on return from first voyage, a.d. 1588, 21; his Irish services, &c., 21, 33, 34, 37, 39, 40, 45
Cavendish, return from first voyage, 21
Caxton's "Dictes and Sayings of Philosophers," manuscript of, summary of its descent till given to British Museum by Sir W. C. Trevelyan, 1
Ceely, Edward, one of Somersetshire Committee, xlvi.
Charles I., under pretence of a guard hath an army of volunteers, 210; proposed visit to City, 213; insists upon having command of Army, 216; strong guard of horse and foot at York "and 40,000 more upon an hour's warning," 224; at Shrewsbury 6,000 strong "but abundance of commanders which will neither carry pike nor musket," 227; "going away from Holdenby," 258; "very merry, Duke of Lennox being with him, and some other Lords which the King likes well," 259; makes no declaration of intentions, 260; Isle of Wight for the King, 261
Chase, John, disputed liabilities connected with Train-bands, 196
Chaucer, Geoffry, notice of descendants of, vi, xxxvi, xxxvii
Chichester, Sir Arthur, asks John Trevelyan for loan of a buck, 25; summary of his history, 26, note [3]; proposed investment of nephew George (afterwards Sir George) Trevelyan's portion in Ireland, 87; note of services in Ireland, 117; letter of condolence to "Trevelyan family," 126; asks "one blessing more" for George Trevelyan, 137; arranges match for him with widow in Ulster, 145; transfer of funds to Irish investments, 156; superior profit of Irish investments, 157; death of Sir George Trevelyan, and state of his affairs, 159; deceased nephew's affairs, 161; family affairs, 167, 169
Chichester, Edward, letter to sister from Flushing, 15; arranges for letter of recommendation to his brother the Lord Deputy, 121; George Trevelyan's "plantation land," 187
——— Mrs., visit to Nettlecombe with Lady Acland, 304
Church of England, four propositions resolved upon by House *nemine contradicente*, 201; Bill against sale of advowsons 211
Civil War, most of the letters, &c., from page 193 to 289 have reference to course of public events from commencement of civil troubles to Restoration
Clarendon, assault upon Earl of, 296
Clavelshay, Robert, news-letter, a.d. 1600, 32
Cole, a Quaker, examination of, 290
Committee, Somersetshire assessment and protection of George Trevelyan, 316; order to restore George Trevelyan's plundered property, ib.; report on Robert Trevillian of Drayton, 331; report on John Trevillian of Kingsbury 332
——— at Goldsmiths' Hall, Mrs. Trevelyan's petition to, 319; certificate of Mrs. Trevelyan's examination before, 321; reports of Somersetshire committee to, 331-2
——— at Haberdashers' Hall summon George Trevelyan to appear before them, 323; order for sequestrating George Trevelyan's estate for non-payment of assessment, and proceedings under it, 325; renewed order for sequestration and final compromise, 328
——— of four Western Counties, requisition upon John Willoughby for £100, 249
Commons, House of, redress of grievances, 193 to 196, 201 to 211; prosecution of political offenders, 197 to 202, 223; raises forces in every county, 210; alleged discovery of conspiracy against Members of Parliament, 213; objects to command of Army by the King, 216-17; grants rewards to Speaker and Sir John Hotham, 222; another Declaration, 223; ordinances for general Holiday on first Tuesday every month, and for indemnifying soldiers of Parliament, 259
Compton, William, ancestor of the Earls of Northampton, attends Henry VIII. at the Butts in Tothill Fields, 10

Conway, Thomas, news from the Peyhembury contingent against the Scots, A.D. 1640, 205, 335
Courtney, Francis, John Willoughby appointed captain of Train-bands, 186
Court-y-Ralla, or Raleigh's Court, and Wrinchestone Castle, near Cardiff, xxxvi
Crippers, or Creepers, 326
Culme, Benjamin, Dean of St. Patrick, intercedes for Nicholas Willoughby, 265; reports his death, and asks help for his family, 266
——— Robert, Kinsale taken, 38; Tyrone gone into woods with followers, 40; difficulty of remitting money to Ireland, 41

Date, remarkable mistake in a, 126, note [a].
Daubeny, Lord, requests Sir John Trevelyan to permit Sir Hugh Luttrell to hunt in Forest of Exmoor, ix
Davie, John, hawks and bowls, 188
—— William, John Willoughby's exemption from serving as Sheriff, progress of public events, A.D. 1640, 195 to 197; misgivings, A.D. 1641, 209; sale of honours "to put the King's servants in stock for voyage to Scotland," A.D. 1641, 211; Bishops "voted down," Kentish petition, Temple in danger, A.D. 1642, 217; John Willoughby's pardon, Bishop's lands, &c., A.D. 1646, 255; John Willoughby's pardon, settlement with the Scots, 256; public affairs, A.D. 1648, 268
Deans and Chapters "in a swoon, and 'tis thought will never be more," 211
De la Pole family, vi., xxxvi., xxxvii.
Desmond, Earl of, delivered by the White Knight to President of Munster, who sends him over to the Queen, 36
Dispensations from Rome, 16, 17
Doddridge, Philip, news-letter, A.D. 1625, 170
Dorset, Marquis of, application to Sir John Trevelyan for Archers, 11
Dowes, William, prayer of a poor scholar and Poem by, 114, 115
Drake, Henry, defence of Ostend, 65
Dutch Fleet, battles with, A.D. 1665 and 1666, 295
Edward IV. intercedes with Duke of Suffolk for his tenant John Trevelyan, xxxvi
Equity, spirit of, in which abnormal transactions arising out of Civil War were adjusted, xliii to xlv
Essex, Earl of, expected to go to Ireland with great forces, 30, 31; Mr. Cuffe, Earl's Secretary, hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn, 37; 2nd Earl told Strafford that he was a traitor for advising the King for war without delay, 195; grants protection to George Trevelyan, 322

Facts, reported by cotemporary writers to be accepted with caution, 134 note [a], 152 note [d], 154 note [a]
Fairfax, Sir Thomas, proclamation to Soldiers to abstain from plundering, 259; protection granted to John Willoughby, 336
Falconry, "special notes" of Sir Fulke Greville's stray hawk, 43; John Davie's arrangements for setting up John Willoughby in Falconry, 186
Falkland, Lord, opinion "that there need no new laws, but new judges," 201
Family tie more comprehensive and binding in those early times, xxiii
Feniton, Devon, descent of, 14
Finch, Lord Keeper, abortive defence and flight, 199, 200
Fitzharding, Lord Lieutenant, to Magistrates of Somersetshire, with order in council directing the "impresting seamen, able-bodied landsmen, and prisoners for debt," A.D. 1706, 304
Fitz-James, Chief Justice, letter to Secretary Cromwell recommending John Trevelyan's suit in Star Chamber, 10
Flax, Mrs. Willoughby's opinion of Ulster flax, 100-1
Foreshores at Seaton, patent for, granted to Colonel Edmund Wyndham, husband to Charles the II.'s nurse, 204
Forfeited lands, Ireland, example of disposal of, 278, 283
Fortescue, marries one of Cockworthy coheiresses, xlv; Sir Matthew, obtains command of Lord Deputy's troop in preference to his first-cousin Sir George Trevelyan, 131
French fleet, alarm caused by, A.D. 1545, 15

Gaye, Robert, Rector of Nettlecombe, Sir John Stawell presses early hearing of articles against him, 314; royal order for release on bail to enable him to answer the articles, *ib.*
Gibbons, Mary, private and public affairs, A.D. 1641, 207
Goad, The Doleful Evensong, 334
Great Seal, in commission after Lord Keeper Finch's flight, 200; "overtaken again" at York by Lord Keeper Littleton, 210; carried by Lord Chancellor Littleton before the King at York all day long, and at night taken by

the King into his own custody, 224; falling off of legal business in consequence of absence of, and consequent doubt about having a term, 224; settled in Speakers of both Houses, 256
Groceries, prices of, A.D. 1585, 18
Grosvenor, Thomas, Rebellion of 1745; Mr. (afterwards Sir Walter) Blackett's activity in providing for safety of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 307
Gylle, John, news-letter, A.D. 1618, 151; excuses for not furnishing a horse, 241

Hall, Joseph, Bishop of Exeter, proceedings instigated by him against John Trevelyan of Basil, xxi
Harewood Castle, murder supposed to have been committed at, about A.D. 1593, 28
Hartwell, William, information relating to Sir George Trevelyan's Wexford estate, 291
Hawkins, John, prices of groceries A.D. 1585, 18
Hedford, William, "how to draw adders," 294
Henry VI., proposed canonisation of, A.D. 1504, 2; opinion on, at the Vatican, A.D. 1844, 5
—— VIII., at the Butts, Tothill-fields, 10
Heylin, Dr., "first man that disturbed the kingdom where to place the Altar," 202
Hill, Richard, to John Trevelyan respecting his armour, 30-31; news-letter, A.D. 1602, 42
—— or Hyll, Maud, and Caxton's "Dictes and Sayinges of Philosophers," 1, 2
Honours, sale of, "to put the king's servants in stock for voyage to Scotland," 211
Hopton, Sir Ralph, passes into Cornwall, 229; request for arms and bandeleers, 235; report of military operations in Somersetshire, *ib.*; sends Lieutenant to assist George Trevelyan, 238
Hotham, Sir John, receives grant of 2,000*l.* from House of Commons, 222; Roundheads called Hothamites, 223; the King demands satisfaction against him, 224; continued activity, on side of Parliament, at Hull, 228
Howth, Lady, kindness to Nicholas Willoughby and family, 246; asks for loan for Nicholas Willoughby, junior, to purchase land in Ireland, 281

Impressment for Low countries A.D. 1602, 39; for Navy, A.D. 1706, 304-5
Interior economy of a gentleman's household A.D. 1588, 22
Inventories of furniture, arms, &c. at Nettlecombe, A.D. 1526, and at Whalesborough, A.D. 1543, x; inventory of arms taken from Whalesborough, A.D. 1545, 16; of goods in house and on the grounds at Nettlecombe, A.D. 1648, 326
Ireland, Earl of Desmond delivered to Lord President of Munster by the White Knight, 36, 27; Lord Deputy Sir George Cary, 21, 34, 45, &c.; Bishop Montgomery's services in, 35; surrender of Kinsale, 39; capture of Earl of Tyrone's house, and dispersion of followers, 41; difficulty of making remittances to, *ib.*; scarcity and dearness of ordinary articles of clothing, 58, 74; Sir Arthur Chichester appointed Lord Deputy, 73; poverty of Ireland, and exhausted state of Treasury there, 92, 98; Bishop Montgomery ready to take horse for Westchester (Chester) on way to Dublin, 95; Mrs. Montgomery's and Nicholas Willoughby's first impressions of north of Ireland, 99 to 104; Bishop Montgomery sent to establish northern Bishopricks after model of England, 107; plantation of "the Murrowes" in county of Wexford, 116; note of Sir Arthur Chichester's services in Ireland, 117 to 122; an Irish parliament "which was in manner none," and a volume of proclamations which "serve for no use," 123; proposed punishment of "papistical malicious people" for complaining of extortion, 123, 124; Irish gentlemen of lower House imprisoned for using unsavoury speeches to the King, 127; female sex bears too great sway over Lord Deputy to disadvantage of George Trevelyan, and advantage of "my cousin Fortescue," 131; expedition from Ireland to take an invincible Castle held by poor rogues in Islands of Scotland, 132; capture of Castle by Sir Oliver Lambert, and disposal of garrison, 136, 137; Sir Arthur Chichester announces to his brother-in-law John Trevelyan his laying down Government of Ireland, 137; treats on his nephew Sir George Trevelyan's behalf with a neighbouring widow, 145; Bishop Montgomery marries his daughter and heiress to Lord Howth, and undertakes a great burthen for settling estate of house of Howth, 148, 149; manner in which he assisted his kindred in settling in Ireland, 149, 150; superior profit of Irish investments, 156, 157, 293; dissension between King and Parliament about command of forces to be employed against Irish rebels, 216; losses and dangers

of Nicholas Willoughby and family from Irish rebellion of A.D. 1641, 214, 215; certificate of losses granted by Royal Commissioners of Inquiry, and correspondence connected with it, 218 to 221; Londoners propose to raise more money on pretext of relieving poor Protestants in Ireland, and for carrying on the wars there, 224; "that bleeding kingdom of Ireland," 225; 16,000 rebels in neighbourhood of Cork beaten by 1,700 English, and "Roaring Meg" captured, 228; daily fighting for corn and castles, a rich Hamburgher captured, 240, 241; Latin letter descriptive of miserable state of Ireland, 244; Nicholas Willoughby and family relieved by Lady Howth and Dean Culme, 246; their continued sufferings and his death, 262 to 267; party of gentlemen who had estates in the North intercepted by rebels, 275; condition of country peaceable, but contribution heavy, 278; Nicholas Willoughby's son "grown a purchaser," 281 to 283; petitions to Charles II. from clergy and laity of Ireland on behalf of Presbytery and Covenant, 288; Nicholas Willoughby junr's prosperity, 292, 293.

Islands of Scotland, military operations in, 132 136

James I. retains Officers of the Queen's time in their places, 44-7; presides as moderator at disputations, 61-8; visit to Oxford, 79

Jewes farm, Wiveliscombe, raid against, xviii

Judges, proceedings against those who had any hand in "that fatal business of the Ship money," 201

Julius II., Pope, on canonization of Henry VI., 4

Kentish petition, 8th February, A.D. 1642, 217

Kirkham, William, descent of, 14; household arrangements, A.D. 1588, 22

Latimer Lord Treasurer, interview with French Embassador, A.D. 1677-8, 300

Laud, Bishop of Lincoln appointed to hear complaints against him, 202; verses upon him, 204; affronted on way to Tower, but "no whit pitied," 208

Leighton, Dr. "that had his ears cut and his nose slit for scandalising Bishops," 196

Leslie, General, "rides up and down in Sir John Suckling's coach, in Newcastle," 192; text of sermon preached before him, 194

Levellers, the, have great meetings, "their aim is parity," 261

Licence to travel, for John Norris under Five Mile Act, 232; for John Willoughby, under Act of Long Parliament, 273, 334

Littleton, Lord Keeper, "overtakes the Seal again" at York, 210; message to him to adjourn the term to York, countermanded by Lords and Commons, 222; goes to King, without leave of Parliament, and made Lord Chancellor, 224

Locket, preserved at Nettlecombe, containing portrait of Charles I., worked in his own hair, xlii

London, gives powerful support in men, money, arms, and horses to Royal cause, 224, 227, 228; raises guard of horse and foot, 228; enlists soldiers to defend itself, 260

Lords, House of, excepts against sale of honors by the King, 211, 212; agrees to command of Army by the King, 216, 217; majority of ten for depriving Bishops of temporal jurisdiction, 317

Lowes, Robert, disastrous flood on the Tyne, A.D. 1771, 308

Luttrell, Sir Hugh, permitted to hunt in Forest of Exmoor, ix

——— Thomas, grants pass to Mrs. Trevelyan to go into Wales, 234; offers to assist George Trevelyan in composition with Parliament, 251; his letter to George Trevelyan, when written, 336; informs Mrs. Trevelyan of failure of intercession on her husband's behalf, 252; his two brothers, 336

Maidservant, episode of, who "loves to fare well, lie well, and do little," 199; in absence of his wife, Mr. Kirkham attends to needlework of her maid Grace, A.D. 1588, 23

Malet, John, suggests proper mode of attaching distinctive colours to uniform of pikemen and musketeers, 242

—— Richard, of St. Audries, joins in raid against Jewes farm, xviii

Mallack, John, discovery of treason upon the Parliament men, 213; John Willoughby's backwardness in service of the Parliament, 230; recommends a tenant and reports public news, 253; party of Ulster gentlemen set upon by a multitude of Tories, 275; progress of public events, A.D. 1654, 276; plants and seeds, 284; "strange monster" seen in the Axe, and other news, A.D. 1665, 293; dis-

posal of estate of Lady Blayney (his sister Elizabeth), previously married to Nicholas Willoughby, jun., 302
Mallack, John, jun., public rejoicings at prospect of the Restoration. Dispatch of Fleet to Holland, A.D. 1660, 285; deal boards best to preserve clothes from moths; Irish news, 209; prosperous circumstances of Nicholas Willoughby, jun., 292
——— Nathaniel, news-letter, A.D. 1668-9, 297
Mawgan and Mawnan Rectories, Cornwall, held by George Trevelyan, King's Chaplain, 6
Military service abroad, 65, 179, 180, 191
Military tenures, proposed commutation of, 193
Militia, issue taken upon command of, 216
Molesworth, John, presented to the living of Mawgan in 1525, 337
Monck, of Potheridge, marries one of Cockworthy co-heiresses, xlv.; "Colonel Monck, our countryman and chief commander of the province of Ulster," 264; as Duke of Albemarle, made Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 287, 288
Money, difficulty of raising what would now be considered a moderate sum, xl
Montgomery, George (Bishop), summary of his history, 35; on private and public affairs, A.D. 1601, *ib.*; on sale of public offices, 44; disposal of public offices and general news, 47; dealing in public offices, 52, 53 55; providing for Hugh Willoughby, deaths by the plague, &c. 61; dealing in public offices, &c., 63; dealing in public offices and wardships, 68; summoned to court, 72; preparations for Ireland, 88; leave-taking, 94, 95; planting the King's lands and providing for relations, 105; formation of northern Bishopricks and providing for relations, 107; announces wife's death to English relations, 134; shows what he has done for relations, 148
——— Hugh, (Brother of the Bishop), death of his wife (Elizabeth Mallack), 302
——— Mrs., her husband appointed first Protestant Bishop of Londonderry, 78; departure for Ireland, 92; first impressions of North of Ireland A.D. 1606, 99
Moridunum, Roman name of Seaton, 334
Murray "of the bedchamber" hanged, drawn, and quartered, 194

News-letters, 20, 37, 39, 50, 60, 67, 140, 165, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 199, 209, 210, 211, 213, 216, 217, 222 (two letters), 224, 226, 227, 235, 255, 258, 259, 261, 268, 274, 276, 278, 285, 287, 288, 295, 296, 297, 300, 308
Norris, John, five mile act, 232
Northcote, Robert of Crediton, obtains dispensation from Rome for marriage of a couple within prohibited degrees, 17

Offices, public, sale of, or dealing in, 44, 47, 52, 53, 55, 68
Ostend, defence of, 65
Oxford life,—Christopher Trevelyan, pp. 77, 79, 82, 85, 86, 96, 113; Dr. Carpenter, 110, 138; John Willoughby, jun., 173, 175, 176, 177

Pass, for John Norris to go to London, 232; for Mrs. Trevelyan to go into Wales, 234; for John Willoughby to visit relations in West Somerset and South Devon, 273; for men, oxen, and horses, discharged by Prince Maurice, to return home, 250
Peace, "like St. George on horseback, always in the saddle and never further on his journey," 260
Pensions to disabled soldiers, 82
Pepys, coincidences with his "Diary," 285
Plants and seeds, 7, 284, 285
Plate, Mrs. Trevelyan conceals family plate, xl, 333, note
Plough, a, *i.e.* a team of horses, 109
Plunder of house and barton of Nettlecombe averted by Mr. Luttrell's interference, 251; committed by detachment from Colonel Popham's regiment, 316, 324; Somersetshire Committee orders restoration of plundered property, 316; non-execution of order, 324
Pole, Alice (Geoffry Chaucer's grand-daughter), excluded from the King's presence, v, vi; her high-handed conduct, xxxvi, xxxvii
Potter, Dr., President of Queen's College, "upon his knees," for suspending a minister for preaching against bowing to Altar, 202
Prices of, groceries, A.D. 1585, 18; armour, A.D. 1598-9, 31, 32; necessaries of life at Oxford, A.D. 1605, 83, 84; *ib.* A.D. 1630, 178; provisions in Ireland, A.D. 1606, 103; buff coats, A.D. 1640, 194; seeds, A.D. 1659, 284
Prideaux, Sir Peter, Sir John Pole, and others, call meeting at Exeter against the King, 228
——— Thomas, requisition of a horseman for his Majesty's service, A.D. 1614, 130

Protection, granted by Earl of Essex to George Trevelyan, 324; by Somersetshire Committee, 316; to John Willoughby, by Sir Thomas Fairfax, 336
Prynne, Burton, and Bastwick obtain redress from Parliament, 196
Purchase and sale of public offices, 44 to 47, 51, 52, 53, 55, 57, 63 to 68
Pyne family, 49, 333

Quaker, prosecution of, 289
Quartering of troops, hardships arising from, 257, 269, 270

Raleigh, elder branch of the family, vi; their estates in Wales, xxxvi; Sir Walter, his "manner of dying," 153; verses written by him in his Bible, 154
Rebellion, A.D. 1745, and defence of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 307
———, Irish, A.D. 1641, sufferings and losses from, 214, 218, 220, 244, 245, 262 to 265; dispute between the Houses about manner in which it should be suppressed, 216; English settlers at bay in south of Ireland, 240
Receipt for £10 sent by John Willoughby to brother Nicholas, A.D. 1642, 221
Remittances through public carriers, 129, 176
Restoration, rejoicings at prospect of, 285; fleet sent to Holland to fetch Charles II., 286
Requisitions for money for support of royal forces in Civil War, 243, 249
Rivers, Earl, translation of the "Dictes and Sayings of Philosophers," 1; connection with John Trevelyan, 2
Rogers, Thomas, Sir George Trevelyan's Wexford estate, 299
Roman Catholics, proclamation that none have arms, nor come within five miles of London, 198; another rod in salt for them, 203; plot of Beckwith, papist, to betray Hull, 210; John Norris applies for licence to travel, under five mile act, 232
Roundhead apprentices flock in troops to Parliament-house with protestation on top of their swords, 217
Rowcliffe, William, alarm caused by French fleet, A.D. 1545, 15

Sainthill, Peter, state of parties in South Devon, A.D. 1643, 239
Salter, Michael *alias* Bayly, news from the Peyhembury contingent against the Scots, A.D. 1640, 205; A.D 1641, 205, 206, 335
Saunders, Josias, Irish pickled salmon and eel, 136
Say, William, undertakes to obtain from Rome dispensation for a plurality, 16; *ib.* dispensation for marrying within prohibited degrees, 17
Sclater, Rev. William, thanks John Willoughby for countenance "under so general a loss of kindness to our profession," A.D. 1649, 271.
Scotch Army, defeat royal Army at Newburn, 192; offer no violence, but pay for all they take, 192, 193; Newcastle fortified by them, pillage country and send plate to Scotland to be coined; demand provisions from Durham and Northumberland, 194; agree to deliver up Newcastle for £100,000, 257; prepare to come to England after King's leaving Holdenby for the Army, 259; come to terms, £50,000 voted to Argyll, 268
Scotland, Islands of, military operations in, 132, 136
Seaton; descent of the manor, note [a], 44; Burrow at, 333; marsh, 204; persons signing petition for the defence of, 333; Roman name of, 334
Spain, King of, his request or commandment of Queen Elizabeth, 22
Spelling, abnormal, 123, 209, 296, note [a]
Spurway, Humphrey, news-letter, flourishing state of the Court, A.D. 1603-4, 60; news-letter, 67; news-letter, 71; Sir George Cary, disputation before the King, 88; news-letter, A.D. 1617, 140
Squyer, Nicholas, news-letter, A.D. 1600; Sir George Cary's return from Ireland, 34; news-letter, A.D. 1601, 37; indiscriminate impressment for Low Countries, 39; Tyrone's surrender, large creation of knights, A.D. 1603, 45; Sir Arthur Chichester succeeds Sir George Cary as Lord-deputy, 70
Starr, John, epitaph on, 335
—— Robert, Court of Wards, and Irish business, 212; King's expected visit to City, 213
Stawell, Anthony, raid against Jewes farm, xviii
——— Sir John, presses upon George Trevelyan early hearing of articles against Mr. Gaye, 314
Stayning, or Steyning, Charles, presents man and horse for his Majesty's service, 238; hardships of billeting, A.D. 1648, 269; on same and other subjects, A.D. 1649, 270
——— John, dangers of passage to Nether-

lands, 191; capture of colours from Cavaliers, 233
Stayning, R., plans and prospects, character of Bishop Montgomery, 46
——— Amias, goes on service to Netherlands, 179; hardships endured at siege of Maestricht, 180
Strafford, Earl of, tells the King that if he had 15,000 reliable men he would bring him Lesley's head, 194; called traitor by Essex for advising the King for present war, 195; "looks bad as if he could not live long," 196; committee appointed to draw up articles against him, 197; committed for high treason, 198, 199; expected to be acquitted owing to court favour, 208
Stroude, John, remittance of £460 to Ireland, 156
Suffolk, John Duke of, xxxvi., xxxvii.
Summons to George Trevelyan to appear at Haberdashers' Hall, 323

Temple, gate barricaded, 185; in danger, 217
Terrie or Terry, Robert, royalist parson of Pehembury, 207, 335
Thompson, Thomas, news-letter, A.D. 1603, 50
Thrift, superior thrift of those early days, xxiii
Traditions, direct and authentic character of family traditions relating to Civil War, xliv
Trevelyan, Arthur, of Littleham, prays to be admitted to composition under articles of Exeter, 330
——— Christopher, Oxford life A.D. 1605, 77; James I. at Oxford, 79; expenses at Oxford A.D. 1605, 82; accepts Rectory of Mawgan, 85; on same subject, 86; Oxford life A.D. 1606, 96; laying foundation stone of Wadham College, 113
——— George, Chaplain to Henry VIII., letters to brother, Sir John Trevelyan, K.B., 6, 8, 9
——— George, afterwards Sir George, his parentage, &c. 60 (note); applies for ordinary articles of clothing for use in Ireland, 58; applies to father for suitable equipment on promotion of Sir Arthur Chichester to be Lord-deputy, A.D. 1605, 73: to Richard Hill on same subject, 75; return to Ireland and prospects there, 90; prospects and wants, 91; complains of shortcomings of Irish Treasury, 97; public service and private prospects, 116; Irish affairs, 122; domestic affairs, 124; imprisonment of members of Irish House of Commons, 127; suits in Chancery, 128; remittance of money through carrier, 129; disappointments of Irish service, "uproar in islands of Scotland," &c., 131; settlement of affair in Scotch islands, 136; family affairs, 142, 158
——— George, his Commissions, xxxiv, 313; activity in raising troops for the King, 235, 238, 240 to 242; requisition upon him for money for the King's service, 243; Mr. Luttrell offers to assist in composition with Parliament, 251; Mr. Luttrell informs Mrs. Trevelyan of failure of intercession on her husband's behalf, 252; assessment of, and protection granted by Somerset committee, 316; certificate of surrender and residence in Parliament quarters, 317; petition to be admitted to composition, with particulars of estate, 319; statement of sums owing by, 322; declaration on oath that his interest in family estate was confined to a life-tenancy, 323. [These three last documents are attested on his behalf by his wife.] Fine for and pardon of delinquency, and discharge of sequestration on estate, xli; order of Somerset committee to restore plundered property, 316; summons for appearance at Haberdashers' Hall, 323; affidavit of his wife regarding non-restoration of plundered property, 324; order for sequestrating estate for non-payment of assessment, 325; renewed order for sequestration, and final settlement of assessment, 328
Trevelyan, Mrs. Margaret, goes to Wales to raise money for the King's service, 234; Mr. Luttrell's reply to her intercession on husband's behalf, 252; conceals family plate, xl; raises money to pay husband's fine, *ib.*; goes to London in family coach, *ib.*; petition to Committee for Compositions at Goldsmiths' Hall, and certificate and affidavits in support of it, 318 to 323; examination before Committee, 321; declaration on oath regarding non-restoration of plundered property, 324; dies at Hounslow on way home, xli; Epitaph on, 234
——— John, second of name, summary of his history during reigns of Henry VI., Edward IV., Richard III., and Henry VII., v to vii
——— John, K.B., third of name, summary of history and offices held by him, vii to ix; settlement of his quarterings, 6; his agent at Mawnan spits in face of parish Priest, 8;

servants shoot before Henry VIII., 9; Marquis of Dorset's application to him for archers, 11; letter to his son John, 11
Trevelyan, John, seventh of name, outfit of his brother William A.D. 1591, 24; on pensioning a disabled soldier, 82
——— John, jun., eighth of name, private and public affairs, 164
———, John, of Basil, racy original character, xxi; adventure with the deputy-sheriff and conduct in church, *ib.*; consequences of indiscreet communications to Mrs. Prideaux of Trevorder, xxi, xxii; proceedings against by Deputy-lieutenants of Cornwall, xxii
——— John, of Old Knoll, prays to be admitted to composition for recusancy only, 330
——— Thomas, Groom of Chamber to H. VII., &c., 6
——— William, of Milverton, serves on Cadiz Expedition with Sir Francis Drake, A.D. 1586, xviii; joins in raid against Jewes farm, *ib.*; serves with Sir George Sydenham, and obtains advance of necessaries from elder brother John, 25
Trevillian, John, of Kingsbury, although twice taken prisoner, persists in adherence to the King, 332; threatens to hang Roundheads for two pence a dozen, *ib.*; imprisonment and enlargement, *ib.*
——— Richard, of Midelney, one of Somersetshire Committee, xlvi
———, Robert, of Drayton, various occasions on which appeared in arms for the King, 331; imprisonment and enlargement, *ib.*
Turbervill, John, "Sir John Suckling's campaign," 192; tenures by military service, price of buff-coats, war with Scotland, 193; news-letter, A.D. 1640, 194; public and private affairs, 198; progress of public events, verses upon Alderman Abell and Archbishop Laud, A.D. 1641, 199; Bishops, Deans, and Chapters, 210; crisis of dispute between King and Parliament, A.D. 1642, 216; Roundhead apprentices, 217; Sir John Hotham, &c., 222; Hothamites, Wortheleshites, &c., 223; King gathering strength at York; activity of Londoners raising forces against King, 226; disagreeable consequences of billeting, A.D. 1647, 257; high demands of Army after they had seized the King at Holdenby, new ordinance for Holidays, &c., 258; committee of Army, "a regulated Bishop all the talk," &c., 259; news-letter, 261
Turbervill, John and Bridget, public news and private griefs, A.D. 1652, 274
Tympany, tympanitis, 161
Tyne, great flood on the, 308
Tyrone, Earl of, Lord-Deputy Mountjoy lieth between the Spaniards and Tyrone, 33; now going up to Tyrone's country and reinforcements ordered, 39, 40; takes Tyrone's mansion house, who goes into the woods with followers, 41; Earl of Tyrone comes in, and going to England very shortly, 46

Ulster, state of, A.D. 1606, 99 to 102; party of Ulster gentlemen attacked by Tories, 275
"Vox Britanniæ ad Hispaniam" (verses), 171

Wadham, Nicholas, on an unlawful rescue, 14
Wadham College, laying foundation stone of, 113
Wales, Mrs. Trevelyan goes into, 234
Walker, Ralph, news-letter, A.D. 1587, 20
Wells, military operations near, Sir Ralph Hopton's report of, 235
Wescombe, John, Act of oblivion, 272
Whalesborough, marriage with the heiress of, xxxvi; estates in Wales inherited by them from the Raleighs, xxxvi. 6
Willoughby, Andrew, procuring of public offices, 51
——— John, commission to Humphrey Spurway, 32; Sir Fulke Greville's stray hawk, 43; purchase of public offices, 57; appointed captain of Train-bands, 186; summoned to meeting at Exeter against the King, 228; backwardness in service of Parliament, 230; and others, report to Sir John Berkeley that they had returned Train-bands to their homes in consequence of abuses of French horse, A.D. 1644, 248; requisition upon him for £100 for the King's service, 249; obtains Sir Thomas Fairfax's protection, 336; petitions Parliament for composition, 254; Pardon, 255, 256; his licence to travel, 273; magistrates who signed the licence, 336
——— John, jun., Oxford life and expences, A.D. 1630, 173, 175, 176, 177
——— Nicholas, first impressions of North of Ireland A.D. 1606, 102; sufferings and losses from Irish rebellion, A.D. 1642, 214; praying for help, with certificate from Royal Commissioners of losses by Rebels, 218; state of distress to which reduced by Irish rebellion, 245; troubles and losses from rebellion, 262

Willoughby, Nicholas, jun., Latin letter on distress caused by Irish rebellion, 244; Anne Bowerman's forfeited land in Munster, 278; explanation about it, 283; return of prosperity, 281 to 283, and 292. 293; will of, and settlement on his wife (Elizabeth Mallack), 302
Willoughby, Elizabeth, asks loan for husband to purchase land in Ireland, 282
——— Mary, daughter of John Willoughby, junr., married George Trevelyan, A.D. 1655, 44 note *, 333
Winde, Robert, English settlers at bay in south of Ireland, A.D. 1643, 240
Windebank, secretary, charges against him 196; committed for releasing Jesuits out of prison, 198; flies the kingdom, 200
Wives, verses on, 172
Worcester, skirmish at, and embarkation of Lord Paulett for Wales, 227
Wortheley, Sir George, Royalists called Wortheleshites, 223
Wyderslade, William, plaint of a decayed gentleman, with appropriate verses, 146
Wyndham, Colonel Edmund, Patent for foreshores of Seaton, 204
——— Francis, apportionment of West Somerset for recruiting purposes, 247; summary of his history, 248
Wyndham, Hugh, asks George Trevelyan to assist him in raising men, 240
——— Mrs., wife of Colonel Edmund, nurse to Charles II., 204

Yonge, Robert, news-letter, A.D. 1660, 287; assault upon Earl of Clarendon, A.D. 1668, 296
——— Walter, pardon of John Willoughby, junior, public events, A.D. 1660, 288

Westminster: Printed by Nichols and Sons, 25, Parliament Street.

Willoughby, Nicholas, jun., Latin letter on distress caused by Irish rebellion, 244; Anne Bowerman's forfeited land in Munster, 278; explanation about it, 283; return of prosperity, 281 to 283, and 292, 293; will of, and settlement on his wife (Elizabeth Mallack), 302
Willoughby, Elizabeth, asks loan for husband to purchase land in Ireland, 282
——— Mary, daughter of John Willoughby, junr., married George Trevelyan, A.D. 1655, 44 note [a], 333
Winde, Robert, English settlers at bay in south of Ireland, A.D. 1643, 240
Windebank, secretary, charges against him 196; committed for releasing Jesuits out of prison, 198; flies the kingdom, 200
Wives, verses on, 172
Worcester, skirmish at, and embarkation of Lord Paulett for Wales, 227
Wortheley, Sir George, Royalists called Wortheleshites, 223
Wyderslade, William, plaint of a decayed gentleman, with appropriate verses, 146
Wyndham, Colonel Edmund, Patent for foreshores of Seaton, 204
——— Francis, apportionment of West Somerset for recruiting purposes, 247; summary of his history, 248
Wyndham, Hugh, asks George Trevelyan to assist him in raising men, 240
——— Mrs., wife of Colonel Edmund, nurse to Charles II., 204

Yonge, Robert, news-letter, A.D. 1660, 287; assault upon Earl of Clarendon, A.D. 1668, 296
——— Walter, pardon of John Willoughby, junior, public events, A.D. 1660, 288

Westminster: Printed by Nichols and Sons, 25, Parliament Street.

WILL

Compiled from Westcote's Devonshire Families
original Documents, many of them autographs of m

John Willoughby, of Knoll Adrian, Wilts.=Ann, d. of Sir

Robert Willoughby, Knt. created Lord Brook by Hen. VII.=Blanch, d. and heir of John Champernon.

William.=....

1. Elizabeth, d. and h. of Robert Beauchamp, Lord Powick.=Robert.=2. Dorothy, d. of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset.

Edward, d. young.

Elizabeth.=John Paulet, Marquis of Winton.

Ann.=C M jo

William, of Knoll Adrian, living 1623.=Eleanor, d. of Hugh Bampfield, of Cadbury, Somerset.

1. Appolina, d. of Edward Spencer, of Crediton, and widow of Hugh Wyde, of Shogbrook.=J a h l

Christopher.
Bampfield.
Henry.

Jane.=Henry Butler, of Hurley, Dorset.

Andrew.
Anthony.
Nicholas.

Richard, of Molland, will 1602. He bought La Hill in Payhembury;† d. 11 May, 1602.=

John, b. Sept. 27, 1571; m. June 11, 1598; will 1651; d. 1658.=Margaret, d. of Philip Steyning, of Holnicott, Somerset; b. 1568.

Philip, bap. June 24, 1574; served in Flanders.

Maria. William. Bap. 30. Jan. 1575-6.

Barrocus, bap. 18 April, 1577.

Jane 7 Au m. 3 1610

1. Elizabeth, d. of John Bampfield, of Poltimore.
2. Mary, d. of John Davy, of Creedy.
3. Jane, d. of Sir Richard Strode, of Newnham, Knt. died 25th December, 1695. Buried under the Communion Table in the Chancel of Seaton Church.

John, b. 13 Dec. 1611; m. 1st 1632; 2nd 1634; buried at Pehembury Dec. 25, 1681.

Agnes, b. 1 Dec. 1602; m. 27 Oct. 1628.=Amyas, or Amos, Bampfield.

Elizabeth, 1629.
Amyas, 1631.
Ann, 1633.
Bridget, 1634.

Susan, b. 10 Aug. 1604; m. 15 Jan. 1625-6.=

Susa

Mary, m. 8 Jan. 1655-6.=George Trevelyan, of Nettlecombe.

* The authority for the names of the father, mother, wives, and children of this Jo
Elizabeth Wide, and his son-in-law Thomas, and daughter-in-law Katherine Wide; and a

† 18th Eliz.: John Cole, Esq., of Buckland, Devon, sold to Hugh Wilston, of Exeter,
wife and Robert his eldest son; he had another son, Nicholas. 25th Eliz.: Hugh Wilston

‡ She married afterwards Baron Blayney of Blayney Castle; and 3rdly, Hugh M
Willoughby, born in 1676. She died in March, 1703.

LOUGHBY.

es and Tuckett's Devonshire Pedigrees, but chiefly from
nembers of the family of Willoughby.—W. C. TREVELYAN.

---

ir Edmund Cheney, Knight, and of Alice, relict of Walter Talboys.

.... Richard. Edward, Dean of Exeter, d. 1508. Elizabeth.=William Carew.

1. Alice, widow of ....=Christopher.=2. Isabel, d. of Nicholas Weeks, of Bulstrode, o.s.p. Dodington, Gloucester.

Charles Mountjoy. Henry.=Jane, d. of .... Daunsey, of Lavington, Wilts. William.=Isota. John, of Baverstock, Wilts. Christopher. Cecily. Ann. Mary. Jane.

John, of Efford and of Shogbrook; will 1558.* =2. Agnes, d. of William Fry, of Yarty, widow of Hugh Culme, of Champstone; survived her 2nd husband, who made her his executrix. A son was born six months after his death. Elizabeth.=.... Wide.

Agnes, d. of Hugh Culme, of Champstone, bur. 31st May, 1630. Margaret.=.... Rowland. Ann.=Peter Stevens, of Molland. Mary.=John Beare, of Brushford. Alice.

e, bap. 1578; 1 Jan. 1-11. =John Turpyn, of Ottery St. Mary. Hugo, bap. 1 Nov. 1581; will 1604. Alexander Steyning.=Agnes. Susanna. Bap. 4 Oct. 1583. Nicholas, bap. 21 Sept. 1586; d. 1648.=..... Charles.

John, son of Richard Mallack, of Axmouth. Bridget, b. Jan. 6, 1607; m. 1639.=John Turbervill. Elizabeth, d. of Richard Mallack.‡ = Nicholas, m. 25 July, 1654. o.s.p. Four daughters.

an, 28 Jan. 1662.

hn Willoughby, is his will, dated 7th October, 1558, in which he mentions also his sister
lso the children "of Agnes my wife that now is," Julyan, Anne, and Catherine Culme.
, merchant, La Hill in Payhembury. 23rd Eliz.: Hugh Wilston settled La Hill on Julyan his
n sold La Hill to Richard Willoughby.
Montgomery, brother of the Bishop, by whom she had a son Hugh, who took the name of

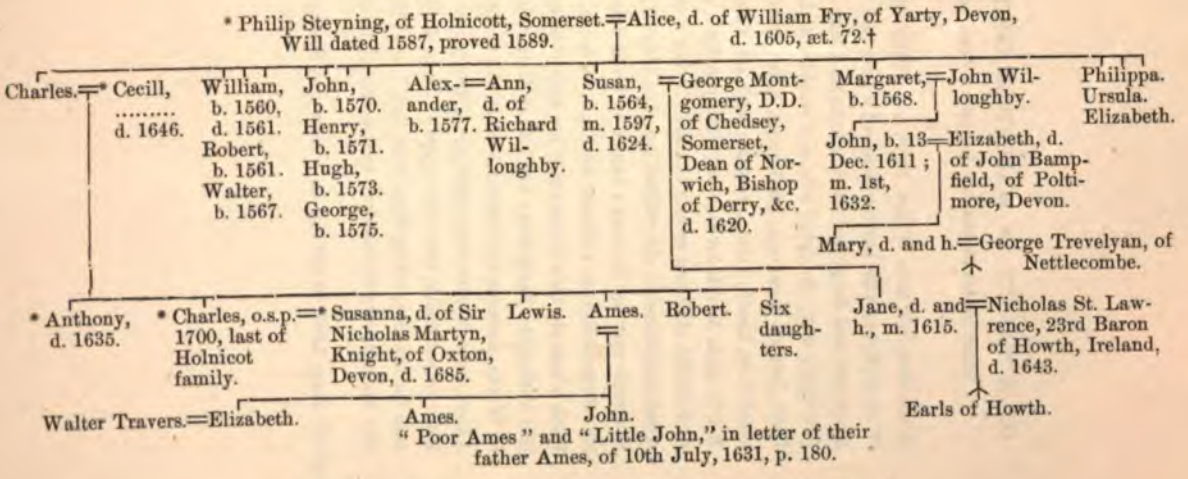
STEYNING OF HOLNICOTT, SOMERSET.

William Steyning.=Dau. of John Woode.

Robert.=..... Sprye.

Edward.=Jane Michell, of Canington.

Walter.=Elizabeth Harries, Devon.



"Poor Ames" and "Little John," in letter of their father Ames, of 10th July, 1631, p. 180.

* Of those thus marked there are monuments in Selworthy Church.

† See (on the other side) the epitaph on her monument in Washfield Church, written by Bishop Montgomery, her son-in-law.

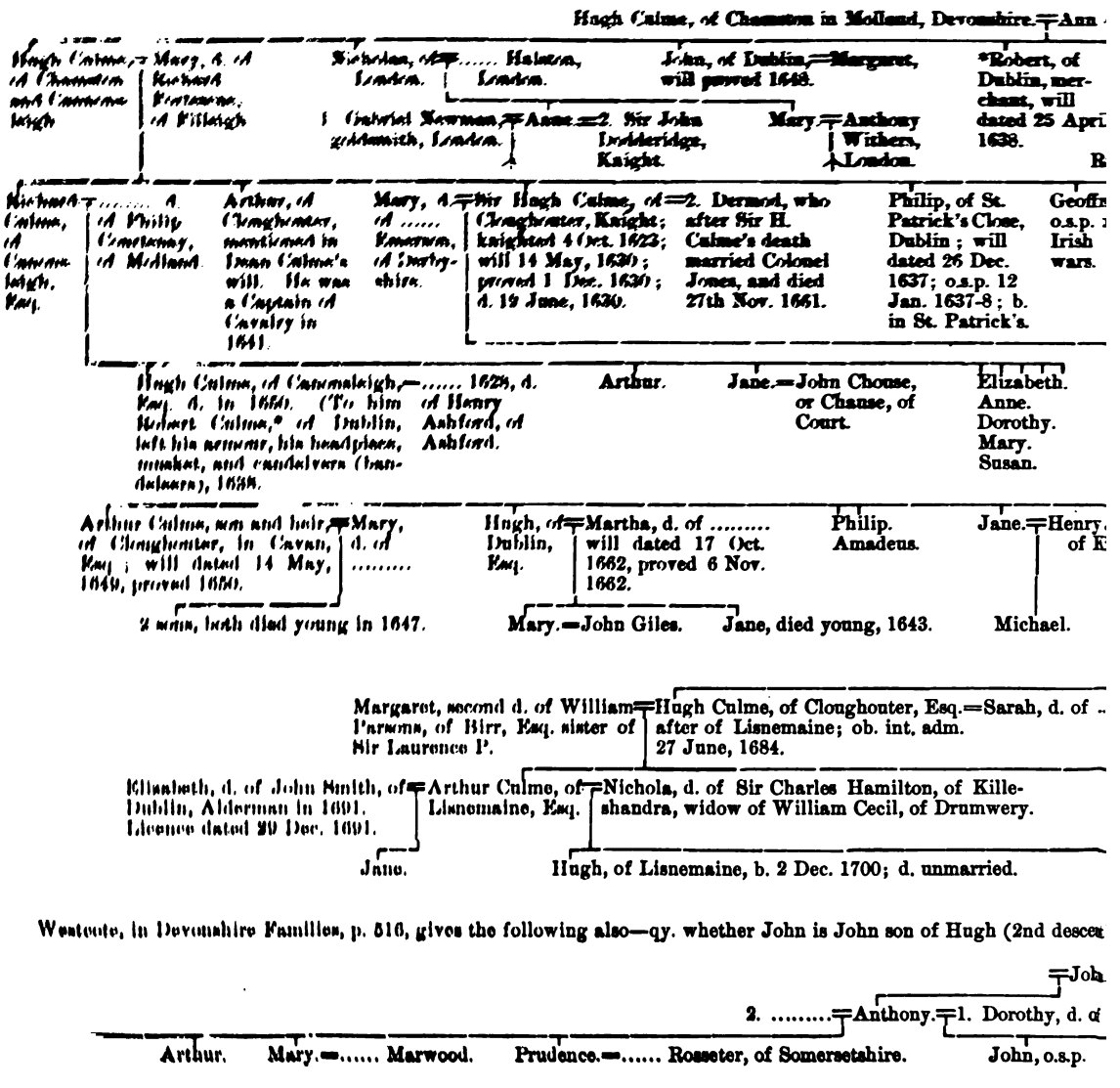
ON A TABLET IN WASHFIELD CHURCH, DEVON.

[From Oliver's *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon*, vol. i. p. 137.]

Alice, daughter unto Willm. Frye, and Philip Steyning's wyfe,
(Both Squires) with her husband led a long and lovinge lyfe.
Nyne sons and daughters five she bare, and then as turtle true,
(He dying first) she lyved sole, and would not choose anew.
Birth, beauty, personage, good grace, court, breedinge, gravitye,
Chast love, trueth, virtue, constant faith and sincere piety
A lyfe made here beloved ; and blest, yea dead, tho' envye burst
And malice selfe can speake but well, if they would speake ye worst.
Aged seaventie-two she yielded here her body to the dust,
Her soule into her Saviour's hands, in whom was all her trust;
By whom in sorrow, sickness, health, lyfe, death, she still was blest,
With whom she now in heavenly joy hath everlastinge rest.
Her birth-place Yarty was; her lyfe in Holnecott she led ;
In Worth, amongst her deerest friends, she made her fatall bed.
Adieu, deere Mother, wee must part, although we loved deerely,
Yet, spyte of death, lyfe once agayne I hope shall joyne us neerely.
And for thy love, whilst thou didst live, I vow, though dead thou lie,
Thy sonne Montgomeries love to thee and thine shall never dye.

Obiit 8th Aug: 1605, ætatis suæ 72. Georgius Montgomerius gener: posuit.

From Sir W. Betham, with additions f



Westcote, in Devonshire Families, p. 516, gives the following also—qy. whether John is John son of Hugh (2nd descen

E.

m Autograph Family Documents.

Agnes, daughter of William Fry, of Membury, Devon.

=..... William, M.A.=Ann or Amy, d. of ..... Bryant, of Oxfordshire.

William, Rector of Georgeham.

Julyan.=Anthony Barrett, of Exeter.

Ann, or Agnes, d. 1630.=Richard Willoughby, of Payhembury.

Catherine, o.s.p.=Arthur Upton, of Luckton, Brixton.

John, o.s.p. Nicholas. William. Richard. Robert. Ann.=Anthony Arundell, of Bideford. Mary. Elizabeth.

ert.

Jonas, o.s.p. Lewis.=Maria Bisse, m. 1641; Licence dated 1 Nov. Deborah, d. of ..... Pleydell.

=Very Rev. Benjamin Culme, elected 1619 Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin; will 11 Nov. 1642, proved 1658; B.A. Oxford, 1602; M.A. Oxford, 1605; D.D. Dublin, 1615; Prebend of Malahide, 1615; Rector of Rathmore, 1616; Commissioner for Ecclesiastical Causes, 1638; went to England, 1649; died at Mudghill, Wilts, Oct. 21, 1657, where his monument is; "an excellent preacher and good divine." Mason's *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, Dublin, 1820, p. 185.

=Grissell, d. of Jonas Wheeler, Bishop of Ossory; o.s.p.

Mary.=Lieut.-Gen. Michael Jones.

ones, Dean more.

Elizabeth.=George Bradshaw, of Bradshaw, in Derbyshire, Esq.

Anne.=John Edgworth, of Cranelagh, in Longford, Esq.

Benjamin.

Elizabeth, bap. 15 May, 1625.

..... Philip. Anthony. Elizabeth. Anne.

Mary.=Oliver Tallant, Esq.

Anne, d. unmarried.

Dorothy.=Francis, son of Sir John Edgworth, Knt. of Edgworthstown, in co. Longford.

Margaret.

Francelina.

above.

hilip Courtenay, of Molland.

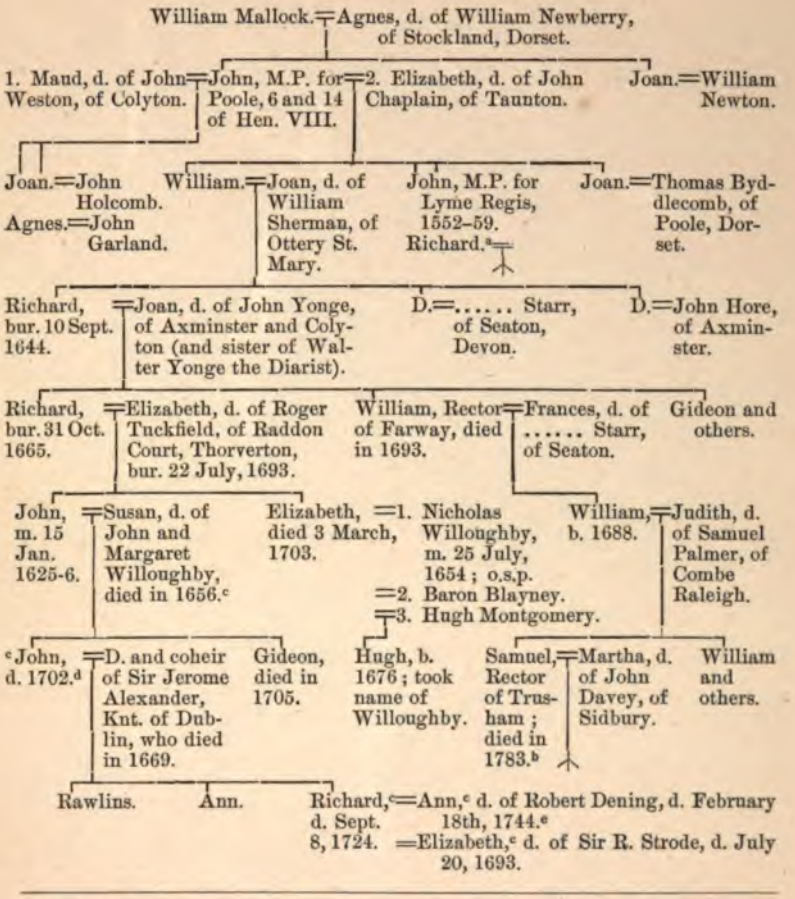
Anne.=..... Shepherd, of Kingston.

Daughter.=..... Lennyng.

Daughter.=John Bury, Tiverton.

MALLOCK, OR MALLACK, OF AXMOUTH, DEVON.

(From WESTCOTE'S Pedigrees of Devonshire Families, and from Original Documents and Monuments.)



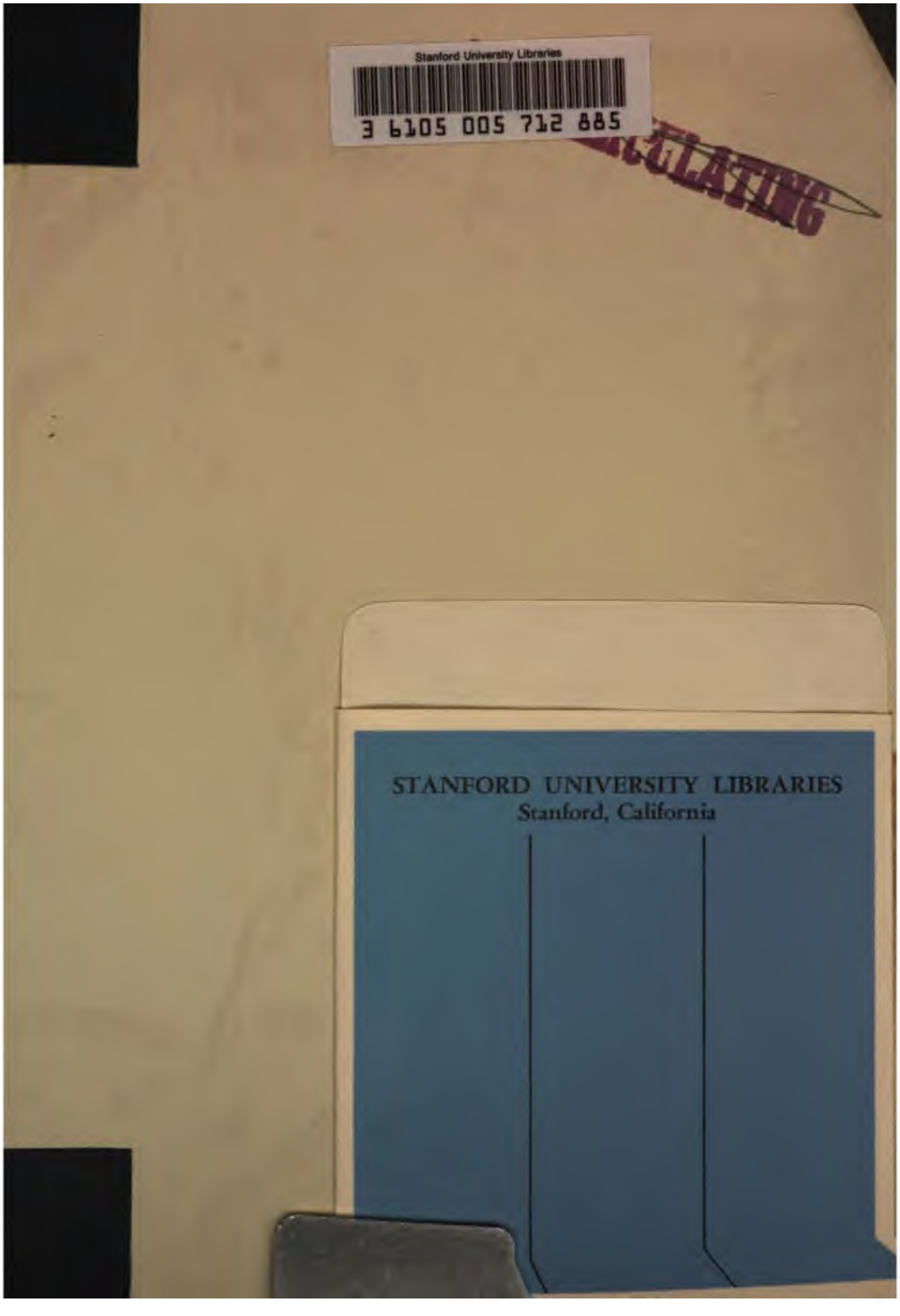
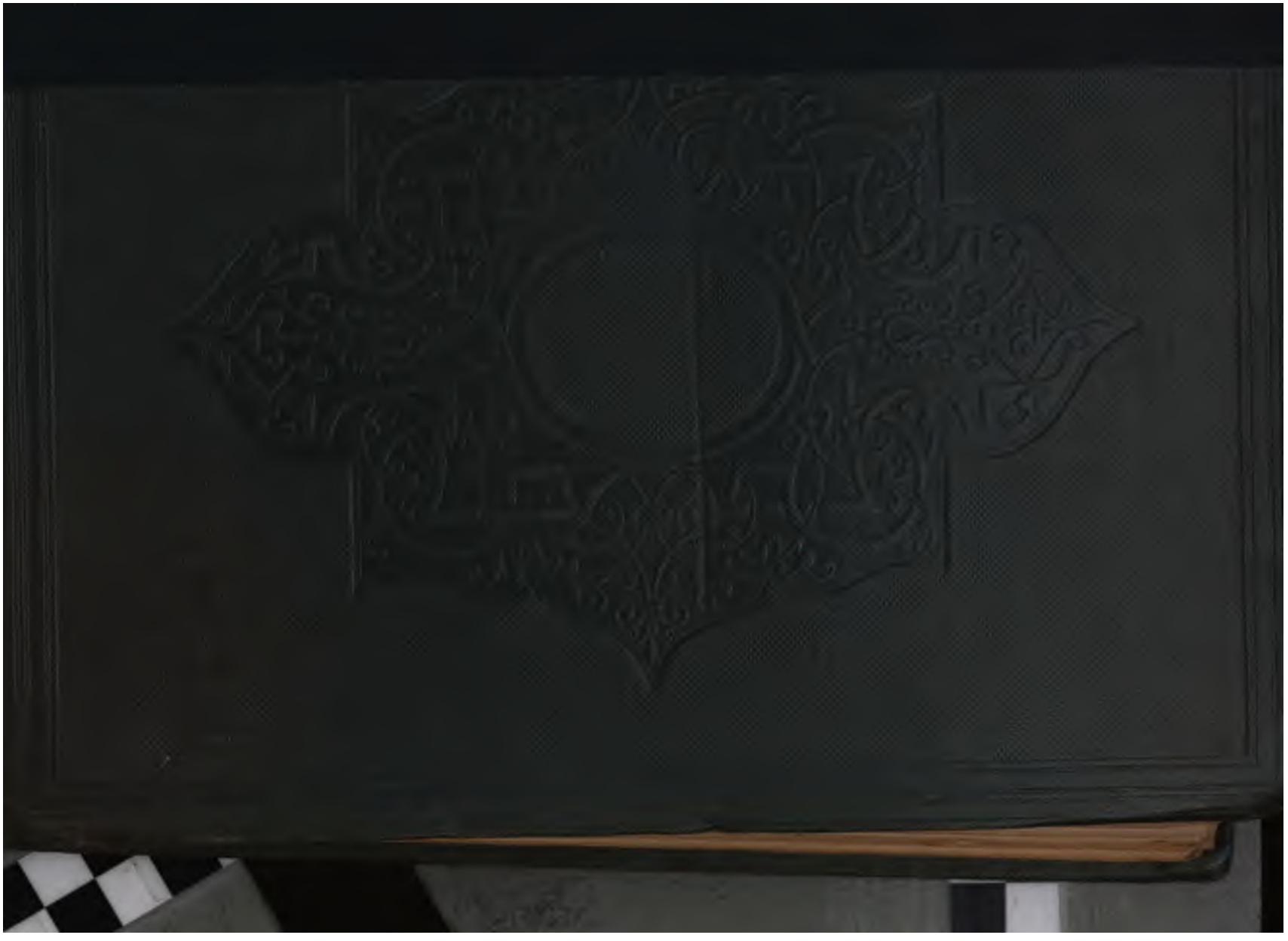
[a] From Richard descended a branch, which in six generations became extinct, by the death of Rawlin Mallock, without issue, in 1779; one of his ancestors, Roger, of Exeter, bought Cockington, in 1654.

[b] Samuel Mallack succeeded his kinsman Rawlin at Cockington in 1779, and from him are descended the Mallocks now (1871) of that place, to whom the Editors are indebted for valuable information.

[c] In Axmouth church are tombs of these persons.

[d] This John had a grant, under the Act of Settlement, of lands in Kilkenny and Westmeath.

[e] This Ann is described on her monument as, "first the wife of Richard Mallock, and late the wife of Robert Cheek."


Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 005 712 885
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
Stanford, California